

**ANALYSIS OF A PROBLEMATIC CITY BLOCK IN MARDIN:
THE MİLLÎ SETTLEMENT**

**Ph.D. Thesis
Bahadır NUMAN
(502012010)**

**Date of submission : 03 February 2008
Date of defence examination : 24 December 2009**

**Supervisor (Chairman) : Prof. Dr. Atilla YÜCEL (ITU)
Members of the Examining Committee : Prof. Dr. Füsün ALİOĞLU (KHU)
Prof. Dr. Mine İNCEOĞLU (ITU)
Assoc.Prof. Dr. Aydan BALAMİR (METU)
Assist.Prof. Dr. Yüksel DEMİR (ITU)**

December 2009

**MARDİN'DE PROBLEMATİK BİRYAPI ADASININ ANALİZİ:
MİLLİ YERLEŞKESİ**

**DOKTORA TEZİ
Bahadır NUMAN
(502012010)**

**Tezin Enstitüye Verildiği Tarih : 03 Şubat 2008
Tezin Savunulduğu Tarih : 24 Aralık 2009**

**Tez Danışmanı : Prof. Dr. Atilla YÜCEL (ITU)
Diğer Jüri Üyeleri : Prof. Dr. Füsun ALİOĞLU (KHU)
Prof. Dr. Mine İNCEOĞLU (ITU)
Assoc.Prof. Dr. Aydan BALAMİR (METU)
Assist.Prof. Dr. Yüksel DEMİR (ITU)**

Aralık 2009

FOREWORD

The PhD program of *Building Information in Architecture (Building Science)* of ITU has in recent years changed its name to *Architectural Design*. This study had begun within the former programme and its nature has remained closer to its literal definition: reaching the data concealed within a significant traditional urban block of Mardin.

The endeavour had started from the urge to read into the modes of architectural creation within city texture of Mardin, which I had first experienced in 2000 as a most mystical place. Although the study was motivated by this, the course of the research shifted to an exploratory a case study of an architectural being of the pre-industrial age. By the end of the research my standpoint towards the city texture has reached a point of de-mystification.

I would like to thank my advisor Atilla Yücel for accepting to go through the course, for directing me through the specific case with the to-the-point feedback that I received and for the discussions on the nature and scientific potials of the research material. Likewise, I must thank my thesis committee. Füsün Alioğlu for her initial studies on the case, and for offereing her expertise on the specificity of ther case, as well as Mine İnceoğlu and Aydan Balamir for their support and for carefully reading through the material and helping me to academically contextualize the work. Besides this, I thank Yüksel Demir for offering me his precious insight on the research case through the eyes of both a local of Mardin and an architectural researcher together.

I would like to also thank for the hospitality of the residents of the Milli settlement who have opened their homes for the architectural survey that has taken a central position in the research. I must say that without the professional and personal support of my dear friend and Mardin-local Fethullah Duyan, the surveys would not have been possible.

I would like to thank all who have helped and stood-by me throughout the extended duration of the study. My undergraduate professors Ayşe Öztürk and Neşe Yıldırım, as well as my professor Tarık Örgen for believing in me and supporting me to initiate the dissertation by motivating me in academic sense.

Needless to say, I have to thank my parents. My mother Tülay Numan for her endless patience and moral support, and my teacher and father İbrahim Numan who has been there to share and see me through the most difficult deadlocks in both the architectural reading of the case as well as the personal dimentions of the course of the dissertation. I also thank my brother and Phd candidate in History Alidost for helping me to evaluate the potential of the material in hand in regards to both its historical context as well as its research potentials, and for his tedious help in editing the text from draft to this final state.

December 2009

Bahadır Numan

M-Arch

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
FOREWORD.....	v
TABLE OF CONTENTS.....	vii
LIST OF FIGURES.....	xi
SUMMARY.....	xxvii
ÖZET.....	xxix
1. INTRODUCTION.....	1
1.1 Definition of Problem.....	2
1.1.1 Historical background of the city of Mardin.....	2
1.1.2 Review of sources.....	5
1.1.3 Definition of area and problem statement.....	16
1.2 Contextualization of the Hypothesis.....	19
1.3 Limitations and Methodology.....	20
1.3.1 On the phenomenon of architecture.....	22
1.3.2 Analysis method.....	25
1.3.2.1 Antropos	28
1.3.2.2 Typos	28
1.3.2.3 Topos	31
1.3.2.4 Tectonic	31
1.3.3.5 Limiatations	33
1.4 The Phenomenon of the Milli House.....	33
1.4.1 The general characteristics of the existing body of the Milli settlement.....	33
1.4.2 Antropos: the human factor in the development of the Milli settlement.....	35
1.4.2.1 The aşiret system	36
1.4.2.2 The milli aşiret as the client	40
1.4.3 Typos: the know-how and resources valid for the Milli settlement....	50
1.4.3.1 Typos of the urban texture - the typical characteristics of the urban texture	52
1.4.3.2 Typos of the residential buildings - the marking characteristics and logic of the residential type	56
1.4.3.3 Typos of the civic buildings - the relationship with the typological significances of the civic structures	64
2. DESCRIPTIVE ANALYSIS – READING OF THE CORPOREAL BODY - THE MİLLİ SETTLEMENT.....	67
2.1 An Overview of the Milli Settlement.....	68
2.1.1 Current profiles of ownership and patterns of use.....	69
2.1.2 The settlement in urban context.....	74
2.1.3 The settlement in urban tissue.....	79
2.1.3.1 The northern face	79
2.1.3.2 The western face	80
2.1.3.3 The southern face	81

2.1.3.4 The eastern face	89
2.1.3.5 The remains of the Altunboğa medrese	92
2.1.4 The settlement in topographical context.....	97
2.1.5 Current Circulation Patterns.....	99
2.1.6 Current zones of privacy and ownership.....	108
2.2 Description of the Building Stock.....	111
2.2.1 Survey method and notation of taxonomy.....	113
2.2.2 The building stock – description according to current use and layers.....	114
2.2.2.1 Lower street layer	115
2.2.2.2 Middle courtyards layer	121
2.2.2.3 Upper independent layer	132
2.2.3 Detailed description of the settlement's blocks.....	134
2.2.3.1 The internal street – access to the common courtyard and blocks	134
2.2.3.2 Block-II	142
2.2.3.3 Block-III	175
2.2.3.4 Block-IV	220
2.2.3.5 Block-VI	246
2.2.3.6 Block-V	255
2.2.3.7 Block-I	284
2.3 The Tumbaga case.....	335
2.3.1 The review of the remains already identified in literature.....	335
2.3.2 The suspicious traces of the Altunboğa medrese.....	350
2.3.2.1 The semi-standing muqarnas.....	350
2.3.2.2 The stone mason's marks.....	352
2.3.2.3 The re-used corbel on the eastern face of the settlement.....	354
2.3.3 The review of the information on the Altunboğa medresesi.....	357
3. CRITICAL ANALYSIS – DEVELOPMENT AND MORPHOLOGY OF THE MILLI SETTLEMENT.....	363
3.1 Mapping of the Architectonic Characteristics of the Building Stock.....	365
3.1.1 One-time systems operating as original patterns.....	368
3.1.2 Partial systems that have lost their original context and have been entrapped within newer systems and adaptations.....	371
3.1.3 Systems that form typological and systematical developments.....	372
3.1.4 Added systems that entrap the previously existing and force systematical changes.....	374
3.1.5 Systems that have remained but adapted and changed their internal and operational systems in accordance with contextual changes.....	374
3.1.7 Excavations and infills.....	377
3.1.6 Ruins – illegible and ambiguous zones.....	377
3.2 Identifiable Settings of Developmental and Morphological Patterns and Content of the Settlement.	378
3.2.1 The Topographical Intervention of Block-6.....	379
3.2.2 The developmental order of the settlement's northwest; its topographical formation as a later raised terrace; and the western reverse-T system in relation to the kitchen system.....	380

3.2.3 Reading of the settlements northern edge as one that meets natural ground – an archetypal morphological state of the middle layer.....	383
3.2.4 The morphological development of the western wing and the adaptation of the Pınarcık street as a private courtyard.....	389
3.2.4.1 The initial era	389
3.2.4.2 Addition of the reverse-T system	390
3.2.4.3 The extension of the reverse-T System	393
3.2.4.4 Urban intervention – the blocking of the Pınarcık street	394
3.2.5 Hypothetical removal of the late interventions to Block-I – the revealing of the possible street patterns.....	395
3.2.5 Access patterns to the central courtyard and Block-V as a key to the concealed morphologies and development at settlement scale.....	399
3.3 Revision of the Key Morphological patterns and Developmental Phases of the Settlement in regards to the Milli clan.....	402
3.4 Summing up: critical review of the architectural being.....	413
4. CONCLUSION.....	421
REFERENCES.....	431
APPENDICES.....	435
CURRICULUM VITAE.....	487

LIST OF FIGURES

	<u>Page</u>
Figure 1.1 : Relationship between the castle and the city.	52
Figure 1.2 : View of a street in Mardin.	54
Figure 1.3 : Alioğlu's illustrations of the typical residential sections of the Mardin house.	57
Figure 2.1 : The relationship between the castella and the settlement – looking east from the Zinciriye medrese.	74
Figure 2.2 : The footprint of the settlement at city scale – aerial photograph.	75
Figure 2.3 : The civic significancies and commercial zones around the settlement.	76
Figure 2.4 : The imprint of the settlement in relation to acess between the Şar and Köläsiye districts.	76
Figure 2.5 : The street patterns to the east and west of the settlement.	77
Figure 2.6 : Block plan of the settlement.	78
Figure 2.7 : The northern edge of the settlement – looking west.	79
Figure 2.8 : The northwest corner of the settlement.	80
Figure 2.9 : The western face of the settlement.	80
Figure 2.10 : The west of the settlement – looking northwest.	81
Figure 2.11 : Elevation - Pınarcık Alley from within.	82
Figure 2.12 : Western end of the Pınarcık Street.	82
Figure 2.13 : The middle part of the southern façade.	83
Figure 2.14 : Middle part of the Pınarcık Street - looking east.	84
Figure 2.15 : The portal-like trace on the southern face of the settlement.	84
Figure 2.16 : The current entrance to the settlement.	85
Figure 2.17 : The arched unit facing unit directly faces the stepped wing of the Pınarcık Street and the main axis of approach to the settlement.	86
Figure 2.18 : The face of the arched unit confronting the approach to the settlement from the north-south axis of the Pınarcık Street.	87
Figure 2.19 : The eastern wing of the Pınarcık Street/Alley – looking west.	88
Figure 2.20 : The Eastern wing of the Pınarcık Street/Alley – looking west from its eastern end.	88
Figure 2.21 : Eastern elevation of the settlemet.	89
Figure 2.22 : Southeastern corner of the Independent House.	89
Figure 2.23 : Northeastern entrance to the settlement.	90
Figure 2.24 : Southeastern corner of the settlement and the eastern entrance to the Pınarcık Street.	90
Figure 2.25 : View from the street east of the settlement – looking north with the vista of the independent house.	91
Figure 2.26 : The remains of the Altunboğa Medrese currently being used as a fountain.	92
Figure 2.27 : The remains of the Altunboğa Medrese portal.	93
Figure 2.28 : The terrace block continuing east from the portal remains to the western wall of the settlement.	94

Figure 2.29 :	View of the terrace block holding the Altunboğa remains and the entrance to the terrace block leading up to the terrace – from the southwestern wing of the settlement looking east.	95
Figure 2.30 :	The living units opening to the terrace by two arches that are seen to have been closed by stone walls.	95
Figure 2.31 :	The passageway stepping down ending with an arched opening.	96
Figure 2.32 :	The muqarnases on the portal of the Zinciriye Medrese, and the Kasimiye Medrese.	97
Figure 2.33 :	Panoramic view of the upper layer seen from the southwestern wing of the settlement looking west to east.	98
Figure 2.34 :	Entrances to the settlement, and the axes of circulation.	99
Figure 2.35 :	Northeastern entrance to the settlement – approach to the west through the cul-de-sac.	100
Figure 2.36 :	The volume in between the northeastern cul-de-sac and the upper northeastern terrace – from the terrace looking east.	100
Figure 2.37 :	The upper layer of the settlement as seen from the central courtyard – looking north.	101
Figure 2.38 :	The upper-most and most-northwestern terrace of the settlement – looking north from the terrace to the arcaded spaces which open west to the exterior.	102
Figure 2.39 :	The stairway leading down between the two upper northwestern terraces – looking southwest towards the lower terrace of the western wing.	102
Figure 2.40 :	Looking west-northwest to the upper western terraces, upper layer, and the central courtyard from the upper eastern terrace.	103
Figure 2.41 :	360° panoramic view of the central courtyard of the settlement – starting end ending from the west.	103
Figure 2.42 :	The second of the two current access patterns and the only direct access the central courtyard – its southeastern corner leading down east to the internal street.	104
Figure 2.43 :	The eastern end of the internal street – looking east – entrance on the right and the continuation of the street on the left.	104
Figure 2.44 :	Panoramic view of the eastern entrances to the settlement – from the entrance to the eastern independent house to the southeastern entrance to the settlement.	105
Figure 2.45 :	Panoramic view of the southeastern entrance courtyard – starting from the passageway to the west to the eastern independent house and the entrance to the courtyard on the east.	105
Figure 2.46 :	Panoramic view of the eastern end of the internal street starting from the western end of the internal street into the central courtyard to the continuation of the passageway to the east – looking north from the entrance to the settlement.	106
Figure 2.47 :	The entrance volume to the settlement – looking north from the ruined passageway.	107
Figure 2.48 :	The current cadastral parcellation of the settlement.	108
Figure 2.49 :	Entrances to private realm/dwellings whose access is totally dependent on the internal street pattern.	109
Figure 2.50 :	The access and circulation system of the southeastern “Sincar” wing of the middle layer.	110

Figure 2.51 : Plan of the six independent building blocks that have been defined as Blocks-I-VI.	112
Figure 2.52 : Plan of the lower layer and the Pınarcık Street.	115
Figure 2.53 : Volumes IIL10 & IIL11 – looking north.....	116
Figure 2.54 : Volume IL1 – looking north.....	117
Figure 2.55 : The Pınarcık Alley – looking west.	118
Figure 2.56 : The northern wall of IL5 – looking west.....	119
Figure 2.57 : The IL ^L 3 volume – looking north through its eastern opening to the Pınarcık Alley.	120
Figure 2.58 : The exterior of IL7 – looking northeast from the ILt terrace.	120
Figure 2.59 : Plan of the middle layer.....	121
Figure 2.60 : Section through the middle layer in the west-east direction.	122
Figure 2.61 : The eastern courtyard and the upper layer – looking northwest from north of Block-V.....	122
Figure 2.62 : The eastern end of the internal street – leading in to the Sincar entrance.....	123
Figure 2.63 : Section through the internal street in the west-east direction.....	124
Figure 2.64 : The view of the south of Block-V and the Sincar wing – looking south from VMt3.	125
Figure 2.65 : View from the internal street – looking west from the collapsed IIL2 volume.	126
Figure 2.66 : View of Block-II and the western face of IIM6 – looking east from the terrace of IIM8.	127
Figure 2.67 : The southern face of Block-II – looking at IIL, with the portal traces rising on its east.....	127
Figure 2.68 : The zone between Block-II and Block-III with the staircase rising to the Block-II terrace – looking south from the middle layer courtyard level.	128
Figure 2.69 : Panoramic view of the main courtyard – starting from the eastern face of IIM ^L 3, and ending at the northern face of IIM6.....	129
Figure 2.70 : The main courtyard, the collapsed VM3 aiwan and the upper layer – looking northeast from the IIIUt terrace.....	129
Figure 2.71 : Pathway to the IIM8-11 cluster from the main courtyard – looking west from the southwestern corner of the courtyard.	130
Figure 2.72 : The IIM1-2 volumes and the entrance to the cluster – looking to the east.	131
Figure 2.73 : The IIM13 aiwan volume and the fountain pool – looking west.	131
Figure 2.74 : Plan of the upper layer.....	132
Figure 2.75 : The main courtyard, collapsed VM3 aiwan and the upper layer, and the Block-III terraces – looking north from the IIIUt terrace....	133
Figure 2.76 : Section through the central courtyard in the north-south direction...	133
Figure 2.77 : Merged plan following the plan of the internal street.	135
Figure 2.78 : The current entrance staircase volume (IIL1) to the main courtyard – looking north towards the collapsed IIL2 zone.	136
Figure 2.79 : The collapsed IIL2 volume the main entrance to the internal street – panoramic from the south towards the west – looking from the IM3 entrance.....	137
Figure 2.80 : The current entrance staircase volume (IIL1) to the main courtyard – looking southeast towards the collapsed wall between IL1 and IIL1.	138

Figure 2.81 :	The collapsed IIL2 volume and main entrance to the internal street –looking west with the internal street stepping up to the entrance to the Sincar winfg and eastern entrance of Block-V.	139
Figure 2.82 :	The collapsed groin vault IIL2, where the staircase rises to almost the lower level of the groin vault – looking southeast from the south of Block-V.	140
Figure 2.83 :	Section through the current entrance volumes.	141
Figure 2.84 :	The lower level plan of Block-II.	142
Figure 2.85 :	The southern face of the Block-II – looking north at the junction between IIL1-4 group and the portal mass.	143
Figure 2.86 :	The current entrance staircase volume to the main courtyard (IIL1) – looking southeast towards the entrance to IIL3.	144
Figure 2.87 :	The IIL1 eastern wing of the volume – looking north.	144
Figure 2.88 :	The IIL3 volume – looking west.	145
Figure 2.89 :	The IIL4 volume – looking west.	146
Figure 2.90 :	The northwest corner of the IIL5 volume.	147
Figure 2.91 :	The exterior of the IIL4 volume – looking west.	148
Figure 2.92 :	The current entrance hole serving the settlements central courtyard (northern face of the IIL1 volume).	149
Figure 2.93 :	The wall dividing the Pınarcık Street – looking west from the north of IIL6 volume/portal.	150
Figure 2.94 :	The IIL7 volume – looking east.	150
Figure 2.95 :	The western wing of the IIL7 volume – looking north.	151
Figure 2.96 :	The northwest corner of the IIL6 volume.	152
Figure 2.97 :	The vault of the IIL6 volume.	152
Figure 2.98 :	Southern elevation of Block-II.	153
Figure 2.99 :	The portal trace and buttress/latrine on the southern face of IIL6/IIM6 mass.	154
Figure 2.100 :	The portal trace, window traces, an buttress/latrine on the southern face of IIL6/IIM6 mass.	155
Figure 2.101 :	Detail of the portal trace.	155
Figure 2.102 :	The portal trace in context – looking northwest from the western end of the Pınarcık Street.	156
Figure 2.103 :	The staircase trace below the wall carrying the portal trace – the exterior wall of the IIL6 volume.	157
Figure 2.104 :	Detail of the southeast corner of the IIM6 volume.	158
Figure 2.105 :	The southeastern corner of the IIM6 volume.	159
Figure 2.106 :	The southwestern corner of the IIM6 volume and roof of IIMx.	160
Figure 2.107 :	The northern face and entrance of the IIMx-IIM6 system and south of the central courtyard.	160
Figure 2.108 :	The eastern wall of the IIM6 volume.	161
Figure 2.109 :	The entrance of the IIM6 volume – looking south.	162
Figure 2.110 :	The latrine volume within the northern butress of the IIM6 volume – looking south.	163
Figure 2.111 :	The discontinuity of the mouldings definiting the skyline of the IIM6 volume.	163
Figure 2.112 :	The arches of IIL8 and IIL12 opening to the Pınarcık Street.	165
Figure 2.113 :	The IIL8 volume opening to the Pınarcık street – looking south. ...	165
Figure 2.114 :	The IIL8 volume opening to IIL9 – looking north.	166
Figure 2.115 :	The IIL8-9 volume opening to IIL10-11 – looking north.	167

Figure 2.116 :	The IIL10-11 volume opening to IIL9 – looking south.	167
Figure 2.117 :	The niches of the IIL10-11 volumes.	168
Figure 2.118 :	The IIL10-11 – looking north.....	168
Figure 2.119 :	The make-shift entrance courtyard of the IIL12-14 volumes.....	169
Figure 2.120 :	The IIL13 arch opening to the Pınarcık Street.	170
Figure 2.121 :	The IIL12 volume opening to the Pınarcık Street – looking north..	171
Figure 2.122 :	The IIL13 volume opening to IIL12 – looking south.....	171
Figure 2.123 :	The IIL12 volume opening to IIL14 – looking north.	172
Figure 2.124 :	The IIL13 volume opening to IIL14 – looking north.	172
Figure 2.125 :	The IIL13 volume opening to IIL14 – looking north.	173
Figure 2.126 :	The IIL14 volume opening to IIL15 – looking north.	174
Figure 2.127 :	The northern wall of IIL15.	174
Figure 2.128 :	The lower level plan of Block-III.	175
Figure 2.129 :	The south elevation of Block-III.	176
Figure 2.130 :	The middle layer plan of Block-III.....	176
Figure 2.131 :	The central column holding the four vaults of IIIM14 – looking to the northeastern corner.	177
Figure 2.132 :	The western wall of the IIM14 volume and the volume's northwestern corner.	178
Figure 2.133 :	The northern wall, the central column and the eastern wall of the IIIM14 volume – looking northeast.....	178
Figure 2.134 :	The western walls of the IIM14 volume.....	179
Figure 2.135 :	The northeastern wall, cooking hearths of the IIM14 volume; and the arches leading to IIM13.	179
Figure 2.136 :	The key stones of the IIIM14 cross vaults.....	180
Figure 2.137 :	The northwestern corner of the IIM14 volumes; and the eastern of the northern cooking hearths.	180
Figure 2.138 :	The southwestern corner of the IIM14 volume.	182
Figure 2.139 :	Section through the kitchen in the north-south direction.....	183
Figure 2.140 :	The aiwan of IIM13 opening to the central courtyard, and its fountain pool flowing to the courtyard's pool.	183
Figure 2.141 :	The western wall and fountain of the IIM13 aiwan-volume.	184
Figure 2.142 :	The northeastern corner of the central courtyard and the staircase leading to the upper level.	185
Figure 2.143 :	The arch of the aiwan IIM13 opening to the central courtyard.	185
Figure 2.144 :	The northern wall of the IIIM13 volume.....	186
Figure 2.145 :	Section through IIIM13 and its northern storage unit.	186
Figure 2.146 :	The southwestern corner and the southern wall of IIIM13.	187
Figure 2.147 :	The northwestern corner of IIIM12 and its cooking hearth.	187
Figure 2.148 :	The cooking hearth of the IIIM12 volume.	188
Figure 2.149 :	The interior panoramic view of the IIIM12 volume.....	188
Figure 2.150 :	The southern eastern corner of the IIIM12 volume.....	189
Figure 2.151 :	The entrance to the IIIM1-7 series opening west to the central courtyard.....	190
Figure 2.152 :	Detail of the IIIM1 entrance doorway.	191
Figure 2.153 :	The IIIM1-4 volume – looking east from IIM3.	192
Figure 2.154 :	The IIIM1-4 volume – looking west from IIIM1.	192
Figure 2.155 :	The IIIM1-4 volume – looking east from IIIM2.	193
Figure 2.156 :	The terracota water pipe within IIIM14.	193

Figure 2.157 : The northern muqarnased niche on the axis between IIM2 and IIM3 volumes.	194
Figure 2.158 : The northwestern corner of the IIM4 volume.	195
Figure 2.159 : The latrine within IIM14 – opening south to the IIM4 volume.	195
Figure 2.160 : The muqarnased niche between IIM2 and IIM3; and the closed doorway to IIM14 from IIM2.	196
Figure 2.161 : The IIM1-4 volume – looking west from IIM2.	197
Figure 2.162 : The round arched opening of IIL1 opening to the Pınarcık courtyard.	198
Figure 2.163 : The round arched opening of IIL1 opening to the Pınarcık courtyard, and the southern face of Block-III.	199
Figure 2.164 : The southwestern corner of Block-III seen from the IIMx terrace.	200
Figure 2.165 : The round arched opening of IIL1 opening to the Pınarcık courtyard.	200
Figure 2.166 : Panoramic view of the northern and eastern walls of IIL1.	201
Figure 2.167 : The southern wall of the IIL2 volume.	201
Figure 2.168 : The southern wall of the IIL4 volume.	202
Figure 2.169 : The northern LB concrete-block internal division wall of IIM4.	203
Figure 2.170 : The wall proper and fountain of the IIM4 volume.	204
Figure 2.171 : The enclosed niches on the northern wall of the IIL2 volume.	205
Figure 2.172 : The arch-vault system of the IIM8-10 volumes – looking north from IIM8.	205
Figure 2.173 : The arch-vault-impost system of the IIM5-7 volumes – looking north from recent corridor formed.	206
Figure 2.174 : Arch-vault impost detail of the IIM5-7 volumes.	207
Figure 2.175 : The western wall of the IIM11 volume.	208
Figure 2.176 : The northern wall of the IIM5 volume.	209
Figure 2.177 : Enclosed niches on the western wall of IIM6.	209
Figure 2.178 : The northern wall of IIM7.	210
Figure 2.179 : The northern wall of IIM7 looking out.	210
Figure 2.180 : The internal subdivision wall within the IIM5-7 system.	211
Figure 2.181 : The corridor formed by the internal subdivision wall within IIM5-7; and the enclosed doorway between IIM5 and IIM10.	211
Figure 2.182 : The northwestern impost detail of the IIM6 volume.	212
Figure 2.183 : The eastern wall between of IIM10 leading to the IIM11 volume.	212
Figure 2.184 : Panoramic view – eastern, northern, and western walls of IIM8.	213
Figure 2.185 : The western wall of IIM9 with the niches fitted with wooden cabinets.	213
Figure 2.186 : Panoramic view of the zone between Block-II and Block-III with the staircase rising to the Block-II terrace – looking east through west clockwise.	214
Figure 2.187 : The zone between Block-II and Block-III with the staircase rising to the Block-II terrace – looking south from the terrace level of the staircase.	214
Figure 2.188 : The eastern wall of the IIM9 olume serving as the entrance to the IIM8-11 system.	215
Figure 2.189 : The western end of the Pınarcık street/courtyard; the arched entrance to the IIL5-7 system blocking the Pınarcık axis.	215

Figure 2.190 : The western end of the Pınarcık street/courtyard; detail on the arched entrance to the IIL5-7 system blocking the Pınarcık axis. ..	216
Figure 2.191 : The IIMtx terrace – looking west.....	217
Figure 2.192 : The IIL7 volume – looking west.....	217
Figure 2.193 : The IIL5 volume – looking west.....	218
Figure 2.194 : The IIL6 volume – looking west.....	219
Figure 2.195 : Plan of the upper layer from the eastern units' level.....	220
Figure 2.196 : Plan of the upper layer from the western units' level.....	221
Figure 2.197 : Western wing of the upper layer – section running north-south.	221
Figure 2.198 : Eastern wing of the upper layer – section running north-south.	222
Figure 2.199 : Section-elevation of the southern façade of the upper layer through the terraces.	222
Figure 2.200 : The IVU3 aiwan – looking northwest.	223
Figure 2.201 : The northeastern wall of the IVU4 volume.....	223
Figure 2.202 : The southeastern corner of the IVU4 volume.	224
Figure 2.203 : The IVU3 aiwan.	225
Figure 2.204 : The central courtyard and the eastern face of Block-III – looking west from the IVU3 aiwan terrace.....	226
Figure 2.205 : The entrance to the eastern upper level terrace and its latrine – looking east.....	227
Figure 2.206 : The western wall of the IVU2 volume opening to the eastern upper level terrace.	227
Figure 2.207 : The northwestern corner of the IVU2 volume.	228
Figure 2.208 : The private cul-de-sac leading to the upper eastern tarrace and volumes – looking west.....	228
Figure 2.209 : The roof terrace of the IVU3-4-5 series – looking east.....	229
Figure 2.210 : The entrance doorway to the IVU6 volume and IVU6-11 series – looking northeast from the IIIUtW terrace.....	230
Figure 2.211 : The southern face of the upper layer and the junction detail of its eastern and western wings.....	231
Figure 2.212 : Detail of the muqarnases defining the corner junction of the groin vault frames of the IVU10 volume.....	232
Figure 2.213 : Detail of the muqarnases defining the corner junction of the groin vault frames of the IVU8 volume.....	232
Figure 2.214 : Panoramic view of the interior walls of the IVU11 volume.	233
Figure 2.215 : The eastern wall of the IVU7 volume/aiwan and the opening leading to IVU9.	233
Figure 2.216 : The northern face of the IVU10 and IVU6 volumes.....	234
Figure 2.217 : Panoramic view of the western, northern, and eastern interior walls of the IVU10 volume.	234
Figure 2.218 : The vault and southeastern corner of the IVU9 volume.....	235
Figure 2.219 : Panoramic view of the interior walls of the IVU8 volume.	235
Figure 2.220 : The groin vault and southern interior wall of the IVU10 volume...	236
Figure 2.221 : The northern division wall and level difference between the IVU6 and IVU7 volumes – looking north.....	236
Figure 2.222 : The northern entrance wall and floor detail of the IVU6 volume. ..	237
Figure 2.223 : Detail of the doorway-portal leading into the IVU6 volume.	238
Figure 2.224 : Panoramic view of the IIIUtW terrace – starting from its northeastern corner, looking north, and ending with the staircase leading to the IIIUtw3 terrace.....	239

Figure 2.225 : Panoramic view of the western wall rising between the IIIUtW and IIIUtw3 terraces.	239
Figure 2.226 : Panoramic view looking north from the edge between the IIIUtW and IIIUtw3 terraces.	240
Figure 2.227 : The courtyard between the IVU13 and IVU14 volumes.	240
Figure 2.228 : The eastern wall and southeastern corner of the IVM15 volume....	241
Figure 2.229 : The northwestern corner of the IIIUtw terrace holding the trace of a doorway opening directly into the IVM15 volume.	242
Figure 2.230 : The southwestern corner of the IVM15 volume – view of the subdivision wall from the eastern wing.	242
Figure 2.231 : The western wall of the IVM15 volume which holds a small doorway acting as the northwestern entrance to of the settlement. ..	243
Figure 2.232 : The south wall of of the IVM15 volume opening to IVM16.	243
Figure 2.233 : Panoramic view of the eastern, northern, and western interior walls of the IVM16 volume.	244
Figure 2.234 : The southern wall of the IVM16 volume holding two curiously sitting niches.	245
Figure 2.235 : The lower level plan of Block-VI.	246
Figure 2.236 : The entrance to the Block-VI residential unit and the staircase going up to the terrace – looking east from within the curtyard.....	246
Figure 2.237 : The storage units east of the Block-VI lower courtyard – looking south.....	247
Figure 2.238 : The two southern arches of the lower courtyard of Block-VI and its added subdivision wall.....	247
Figure 2.239 : The vaulted passee south of the lower courtyard leading to the storage system constituting the north wing of Block-VI.	248
Figure 2.240 : The storage system constituting the north wing of Block-VI – looking east.	249
Figure 2.241 : The storage system constituting the north wing of Block-VI – looking west.....	249
Figure 2.242 : The entrance to the northern lower storage system of Block-VI....	250
Figure 2.243 : The entrance mid-northern wall of the storage system constituting the north of Block-VI and the trace of a previously existing being of architecture.	250
Figure 2.244 : The upper level plan of Block-VI.	251
Figure 2.245 : View of the entrance to Block-VI, view from its eastern wing projecting out – looking southwest.....	252
Figure 2.246 : The western wing of the northern cul-de-sac leading to the IVU2 volume – looking west.....	252
Figure 2.247 : The northern cul-de-sac separating the upper layer and Block-VI – looking west from Değirmen 253 Street.....	253
Figure 2.248 : The western end of the Unnamed Street with the eastern entrance of the current PTT building and open end of the street running south to the Şehidiye Medrese.	254
Figure 2.249 : Partial plan of Block-V showing the eastern aiwans.	255
Figure 2.250 : Elevation of the aiwans through the central courtyard.	256
Figure 2.251 : The view of the VM1-3 aiwans from the central courtyard.	256
Figure 2.252 : The VM1 vault and the RC slab addition on its west.	257
Figure 2.253 : The western wall of VM3.	258

Figure 2.254 : The northern face of VM1 and its makeshift courtyard opening to the central courtyard.	258
Figure 2.255 : The collapsed vault of the VM3 aiwan – looking northwest.....	259
Figure 2.256 : The western wall of the VM3 aiwan.	260
Figure 2.257 : The VM1 and VM3 aiwans and Block-V – looking northwest from above IIIM8.	261
Figure 2.258 : The southwestern exterior corner of VM5 – view from VMt1.	261
Figure 2.259 : The terraces of the western wing Block-V – seen from the southeastern terrace of Block-III.	262
Figure 2.260 : The lower level plan of Block-V.	263
Figure 2.261 : The upper level plan of Block-V.	263
Figure 2.262 : The western courtyard of Block-V, and the VM4 volume – looking northeast from the northern passageway of Block-I.	264
Figure 2.263 : The entrance axis to the eastern wing of Block-V – the southeastern corner of VM ^L 8.	264
Figure 2.264 : The entrance the eastern wing of Block-V and VMt2 terrace.....	265
Figure 2.265 : The VM ^L 8 volume – looking north.	266
Figure 2.266 : The eastern face of Block-V– seen the central courtyard.....	266
Figure 2.267 : Section through the VM4 and VM ^L 8 volumes.....	267
Figure 2.268 : The western wall of the VM6 terrace/collapsed volume.....	268
Figure 2.269 : The VM4 volume seen from the VM6 terrace/volume; and the makeshift wall between Block-V’s eastern and western wings.	268
Figure 2.270 : The near-collapsed vault of VM6 – looking south.....	269
Figure 2.271 : The vault impost between the VM4 volume and the collapsed VM6 volume.....	270
Figure 2.272 : Panoramic view of the eastern wing of Block-V; the southern faces of VM ^L 2 and VM8 – seen from the VMt3 terrace.	270
Figure 2.273 : The IM11 volume seen from its top window opening to Block-5 – seen from the VMt3 terrace.	271
Figure 2.274 : The eastern wall of the VM8 volume.	271
Figure 2.275 : The VM8 volume and its later added internal subdivision wall – looking west.....	272
Figure 2.276 : Panoramic view of the VM8 volume showing its western wall.....	272
Figure 2.277 : Section through Block-V in the west-east direction.....	273
Figure 2.278 : The cross point detail of the vault VM9 vaults.	273
Figure 2.279 : The southeastern corner of the VM9 volume.	274
Figure 2.280 : The northern wall of the VM9 volume.....	275
Figure 2.281 : The southern wall of the VM10 volume.....	275
Figure 2.282 : The northeastern corner and vault of the VM10 volume.	276
Figure 2.283 : Section through Block-V in the south-north direction running through the VM ^L 1-2 volumes.....	277
Figure 2.284 : The wall separating the eastern and western wings of Block-V and the entrance to the VM ^L 1-2 volumes.	277
Figure 2.285 : Panoramic view of the VM ^L 1-2 volumes centering on the northeast corner of VM ^L 2.....	278
Figure 2.286 : The southern wall and entrance of the VM ^L 1-2 volumes.....	279
Figure 2.287 : Section through the VM ^L 2 Unit of Block-V in the north-south direction.	280
Figure 2.288 : The south wall of the VM ^L 3 volume.	280

Figure 2.289 :	The western exterior wall of the VM ^L 5 and VM ^L 7 volumes standing partially submerged within the courtyard.	281
Figure 2.290 :	Panoramic view of the VM ^L 5 and VM ^L 7 volumes – running west-north-east.....	281
Figure 2.291 :	The northern wall of VM ^L 4.	282
Figure 2.292 :	The southern wall of the VM ^L 5-7 volumes, and southern RC slab addition.	283
Figure 2.293 :	The western face of Block-I and the northern buttresses holding the IL1-2 volumes.....	286
Figure 2.294 :	Plan of Block-I at the lower street level.	287
Figure 2.295 :	The IL ^L 1 volume – looking north.	288
Figure 2.296 :	Panoramic view showing the IL ^L 2 volume and the eastern wall of the IL ^L 2 volume – looking southeast.	288
Figure 2.297 :	The IL1 volume – looking north from the terrace of the settlements southern neighbour.	289
Figure 2.298 :	The northwestern corner and northern wall of the IL ^L 1 volume.	290
Figure 2.299 :	The southern face of the IL1 and IL ^L 1 volumes rising as one.....	291
Figure 2.300 :	Section through the approach axis of the Pınarcık Street and Block-I running north-south.	292
Figure 2.301 :	Plan of Block-I at the Pınarcık alley level.	293
Figure 2.302 :	The eastern end of the Pınarcık alley, and the entrance doorway of the IL3 volume.	293
Figure 2.303 :	The the IL3 volume – looking north.....	294
Figure 2.304 :	The northeastern corner of the the IL3 volume.	295
Figure 2.305 :	The entrance doorway of the partially submerged the IL ^L 3 volume – looking south and north.	295
Figure 2.306 :	The IL ^L 2 volume – looking west.	296
Figure 2.307 :	The IL ^L 3 volume – looking west.	297
Figure 2.308 :	The collapsed arch of the IL ^L 3 volume – looking southwest.	297
Figure 2.309 :	The IL ^L 3 volume – looking east.	298
Figure 2.310 :	Section running south-north through Block-I's zaviye volume.	298
Figure 2.311 :	The IL4 volume – looking west.....	299
Figure 2.312 :	Panoramic view of the IL4 volume – showing the northern, eastern, and southern walls.	300
Figure 2.313 :	The staircase on Pınarcık alley leading up to the entrance doorway of the IL4 volume – looking west.....	300
Figure 2.314 :	The barrel vault of the IL6 volume opening to the IL7 volume.	301
Figure 2.315 :	Panoramic view of the IL7 volume – looking south-east-north.	301
Figure 2.316 :	The IL6 volume – looking north.....	302
Figure 2.317 :	Section running south-north through Block-I's IL6-7 volumes.	302
Figure 2.318 :	The southwestern corner / southern opening of the IL7 volume – looking west into PınarcıkAlley.	303
Figure 2.319 :	The eastern wall and entrance of the IL7 volume.	304
Figure 2.320 :	The entrance to IL7 volume – looking northwest from terrace.	304
Figure 2.321 :	Section running west-east through Block-I.	305
Figure 2.322 :	The northern window of IL5/zaviye volume opening to the IL4 volume – seen from IL4.....	306
Figure 2.323 :	Detailed section running east-west through the zaviye volume of Block-I.	307
Figure 2.324 :	The opening systems on the IL5/zaviye volume's southern wall....	307

Figure 2.325 :	The IL5/zaviye volume – looking southeast.	308
Figure 2.326 :	The plate imbedded on the interior wall of the zaviye’s western opening.	309
Figure 2.327 :	The middle plate imbedded on the interior wall of the zaviye’s western opening.	309
Figure 2.328 :	Detailed section running south-north through the zaviye volume of Block-I.	310
Figure 2.329 :	The eastern wall of the IL5/zaviye volume.	311
Figure 2.330 :	One of the two identical niches on the western wall of the IL5/zaviye volume.	312
Figure 2.331 :	The the northwestern corner of the IL5/zaviye volume.	312
Figure 2.332 :	The muqarnassed niche on the southern wall of the IL5/zaviye.	313
Figure 2.333 :	The seals inscribed on the niche next to the muqarnassed niche on the southern wall of the IL5/zaviye volume.	314
Figure 2.334 :	Plan of the lower level of the middle layer of Block-I.	315
Figure 2.335 :	Section running south-north through the IML ^L 1-4 units.	315
Figure 2.336 :	Plan of the upper level of the middle layer of Block-I.	316
Figure 2.337 :	Section running south-north through Block-I’s northern wing.	316
Figure 2.338 :	The eastern opening of the IM ^L 2 volume.	317
Figure 2.339 :	Section running west-east through Block-I’s northern wing.	318
Figure 2.340 :	The northwestern cornet of the IM ^L 1 volume.	318
Figure 2.341 :	View of the northern wall and level difference within of the IM ^L 3 volume seen from the IM ^L 2 volume.	319
Figure 2.342 :	The northern wall of the IM ^L 3 volume.	320
Figure 2.343 :	Block-I and Block-VI seen from the southwestern corner of the settlement.	321
Figure 2.344 :	The eastern end of the internal street: the western passageway opening to Block-I and the entrance to the IM7 – looking west.	321
Figure 2.345 :	Panoramic view of the eastern face of the IM8-9 volumes and the southern face of the IM10 volume.	322
Figure 2.346 :	The Pınarcık Alley seen from the top – looking west.	323
Figure 2.347 :	The IM10 volume – looking west.	324
Figure 2.348 :	The southeastern corner of the IM10 volume.	325
Figure 2.349 :	Panaromic view of the northern, eastern, and southern walls of the IM11 volume.	325
Figure 2.350 :	The IM12 volume – looking north.	326
Figure 2.351 :	The IM11 volume – seen from the VMt3 terrace.	326
Figure 2.352 :	The IM7 volume – looking west.	327
Figure 2.353 :	The IM9 volume – looking north.	327
Figure 2.354 :	The IM9 volume – looking south.	328
Figure 2.355 :	The eastern wall/entrance of the IM8 volume.	329
Figure 2.356 :	The entrance of the IM8 volume seen from the outside.	329
Figure 2.357 :	The southern face of the IM1-4-9 volumes seen from the terrace of the settlement’s southern neighbour.	330
Figure 2.358 :	The Pınarcık Street – looking east.	331
Figure 2.359 :	The IM1 volume sitting above the arches of IL1 and IL ^L 1 - seen from the terrace of the settlement’s southern neighbour.	332
Figure 2.360 :	Plan of the upper level of the middle layer of Block-I.	333

Figure 2.361 :	The entrance to the IM6 volume and the staircase leading up to the IM10 volume – looking east from the eastern end from the internal street/Block-I’s northern passageway.	334
Figure 2.362 :	The IM5 volume looking north – the volume’s northeastern corner and subdividing wall.	334
Figure 2.363 :	Entrance to the subterranean volume at the western end of the passageway leading to the Altunboğa Fountain.	336
Figure 2.364 :	The approach to the Altunboga remains showing the western wall of the IIL7 wall (on the right) and the eastern end of the Muratlı Street.	336
Figure 2.365 :	The back of the stone lay holding the Altunboğa Portal remains – looking west.	337
Figure 2.366 :	The stone lay holding the Altunboğa Portal remains.	337
Figure 2.367 :	Plan of wall system and vicinity holding the portal traces of the Altuboğa Medrese.	338
Figure 2.368 :	Plan of wall system and vicinity holding the portal traces of the Altuboğa Medrese.	339
Figure 2.369 :	Section showing the wall system and vicinity holding the portal traces of the Altuboğa Medrese.	340
Figure 2.370 :	The vaulted entrance to the passageway leading to Altunboğa Fountain – looking south from within.	341
Figure 2.371 :	The entrance to the vaulted passageway leading to Altunboğa Fountain – looking north.	341
Figure 2.372 :	Plan of Altuboğa Fountain.	342
Figure 2.373 :	Section of the Altuboğa Fountain running south-north.	343
Figure 2.374 :	The passageway leading west to the chamber of ‘Tumbaga’s resting place’.	343
Figure 2.375 :	The Altunboğa Fountain – looking north.	344
Figure 2.376 :	The Altunboğa Fountain and the gate to the passageway leading west to the chamber of ‘Tumbaga’s resting place’.	344
Figure 2.377 :	The Altunboğa Fountain and its pool – looking north.	345
Figure 2.378 :	The gate to the passageway leading west to the chamber of ‘Tumbaga’s resting place’, and the slabbed construction between the arches eighter side of its east – looking northwest.	346
Figure 2.379 :	Section of the Altuboğa Fountain running west-east.	347
Figure 2.380 :	The gate to the passageway leading east from the chamber of ‘Tumbaga’s resting place’ to the vaulted passageway of the Altunboğa Fountain – looking east from the chamber.	347
Figure 2.381 :	Vertical panoramic view of the chamber of ‘Tumbaga’s resting place’, and the passageway leading east to its entrance – looking east from the chamber.	348
Figure 2.382 :	The chamber of ‘Tumbaga’s resting place’ – looking west.	349
Figure 2.383 :	The IIIMtx terrace – looking west.	350
Figure 2.384 :	The the curious muqarnased formation ov the northeastern corner of the IIIMtx terrace/southwestern corner of the IIIM7 volume –looking northeast.	351
Figure 2.385 :	The stone mason’s seals on the eastern wall of IIIM7.	352
Figure 2.386 :	The seals on the entrance keystones of the classrooms of the Kasımiye Medrese.	353

Figure 2.387 : The stone mason's seals on the eastern wall of the IIM7 volume in its context.	353
Figure 2.388 : The stone mason's seals on the eastern wall of the Zinciriye Medrese's portal.	354
Figure 2.389 : The corbels on the eastern face of the settlement – eastern face of IIM4.	355
Figure 2.390 : The southern face of the residential volume over the Altunboğa Fountain holding enclosed arches and the continuation of the corbel traces on the eastern face of the settlement.	355
Figure 2.391 : Detail of the corbels on the eastern and southwestern corner of the settlement.	356
Figure 2.392 : Detail showing the the corbel geometry on the Zinciriye and Kasimiye Medreses and the Büyük Han.	356
Figure 2.393 : Detail showing the the corbel geometry on the Şehidiye and the Altunboğa traces (Altunboğa traces of the right).	357
Figure 2.394 : Detail showing the the corbel geometry on the Firdevs Köşk and the Sultan Hamza Mausoleum – the Sultan Hamza Mausoleum (right).	357
Figure 3.1 : Mapping of the characteristics of the upper layer.	366
Figure 3.2 : Mapping of the characteristics of the middle layer.	367
Figure 3.3 : Mapping of the characteristics of the lower layer.	367
Figure 3.4 : Section showing the topographical footprint of Block-VI.	368
Figure 3.5 : Plan of the circulation and footprint system of the upper layer.	369
Figure 3.6 : Section showing the circulation and footprint system of the upper layer and the ambiguous zones of the middle layer.	370
Figure 3.7 : schematical mapping of the sectional characteristics of Block-I in the west-east direction.	370
Figure 3.8 : Schematical mapping of the sectional characteristics of Block-I in the north-south direction.	371
Figure 3.9 : Illustration of the schematic developmet of Block-V.	372
Figure 3.10 : Illustration of the schematic developmet of Block-III.	373
Figure 3.11 : Illustration of the position of the volume holding the portal frame on Block-III.	375
Figure 3.12 : Section illustrating the topographical intervention scheme of Block-VI.	379
Figure 3.13 : Plan illustrating the topographical intervention scheme of Block-VI and its contextual significancies.	380
Figure 3.14 : Plan showing the topographical and circulatory significancies of the northwestern corner of the settlement.	381
Figure 3.15 : Section showing the topographical and structural significancies of the northwestern corner of the settlement.	381
Figure 3.16 : Constructional morphology of the northern retaining wall of the central courtyard.	383
Figure 3.17 : Morphological state of the vicinity north of the central courtyard in a previous developmental phase.	384
Figure 3.18 : Morphological state of the axis north of Blocks-V-VI in a previous developmental phase.	385
Figure 3.19 : Section showing the morphological significancies of the volumes north of Blocks-V-VI in relation to previous developmental phases.	385

Figure 3.20 :	Morphological state of the volumes north of Blocks-V-VI in a previous developmental phase.....	386
Figure 3.21 :	The current developmental state of the zone north of Blocks-V-VI brought forward with the construction of the cross vaulted volumes.....	387
Figure 3.22 :	The state of the settlements western wing in the initial era.....	390
Figure 3.23 :	Section showing the interventions made in order for the addition of the reverse-T systemed living units.....	390
Figure 3.24 :	Plan showing lower level of the western wing of the settlement with the addition of the reverse-T systemed living units.....	391
Figure 3.25 :	Plan of the western wing of the settlement with the addition of the reverse-T systemed living units.....	392
Figure 3.26 :	The plan of the Konak/Palace located in the in the citadel.	392
Figure 3.27 :	The plan of the western wing of the settlement with the extension of the reverse-T systemed living units.....	393
Figure 3.28 :	Lower level plan of the western wing of the settlement with the addition of the reverse-T systemed living units.....	394
Figure 3.29 :	Previous developmental phase of the zone north of Block-I – the enclosed street.....	395
Figure 3.30 :	Section showing the structure of the axis in between Block-V and the zaviye in a previous developmental phase.....	397
Figure 3.31 :	Previous developmental phase of the Block-I.	398
Figure 3.32 :	Development of the access patterns to the central courtyard.	499
Figure 3.33 :	Section showing the problematics of the current entrance axis to the courtyard.	400
Figure 3.34 :	Plan showing the previous state of the current entrance axis to the courtyard.	400
Figure 3.35 :	Plan showing the previous access pattern to the central courtyard and Block-V.....	402
Figure 3.36 :	The initial and pre-settlement state of the settlement’s footprint at district scale.	404
Figure 3.37 :	The initial and pre-settlement state of the settlement’s footprint.	404
Figure 3.38 :	The second – Palace – state of the settlement’s footprint.....	406
Figure 3.39 :	The third state of the settlement’s footprint.....	407
Figure 3.40 :	The fourth state of the settlement’s footprint.	408
Figure 3.41 :	The fifth state of the settlement’s footprint.	409
Figure 3.42 :	The sixth state of the settlement’s footprint.	409
Figure 3.43 :	The seventh state of the settlement’s footprint.....	410
Figure 3.44 :	The eighth state of the settlement’s footprint.	411
Figure 3.45 :	The ninth state of the settlement’s footprint.....	412
Figure 3.46 :	The tenth state of the settlement’s footprint.	412
Figure A.1 :	Halaçoğlu’s plan of the trade routes passing through anatolia in the XX th century	436
Figure B.1 :	Typology of the Mardin house in section	437
Figure B.2 :	Typology of the Mardin house in plan modulation	437
Figure B.3 :	Examples of the typological schemes of some Mardin houses from Alioğlu’s study	438
Figure B.4 :	The structural typology from Alioğlu’s study	439
Figure B.5 :	The window modulation typology from Alioğlu’s study	439

Figure B.6 : The typology of the delineation of residential arches from Alioğlu's study	440
Figure B.7 : The typology of the residential aiwan in facade from Alioğlu's study	440
Figure B.8 : The typology of the residential cornice details throughout the ages ..	441
Figure B.9 : The typology of the residential ballustrate details in Mardin throughout the ages.....	441
Figure C.1 : The lower level of the schematic survey of the Milli settlement by Alioğlu.....	442
Figure C.2 : The upper level of the schematic survey of the Milli settlement by Alioğlu.....	442
Figure D.1 : The roof plan of the Milli settlement.....	443
Figure D.2 : The southern street lower level plan of the Milli settlement	444
Figure D.3 : The southern street level plan of the Milli settlement	445
Figure D.4 : The courtyards lower level plan of the Milli settlement.....	446
Figure D.5 : The courtyards upper level plan of the Milli settlement.....	447
Figure D.6 : The upper level plan of the Milli settlement.....	448
Figure D.7 : The top level plan of the Milli settlement.....	449
Figure D.8 : East elevation of the settlement	450
Figure D.9 : Section-A through the settlement	451
Figure D.10 : Section-B through the settlement	452
Figure D.11 : Section-C through the settlement	453
Figure D.12 : Section-D through the settlement	454
Figure D.13 : Section-E through the settlement.....	455
Figure D.14 : Section-F through the settlement.....	456
Figure D.15 : Section-G through the settlement	457
Figure D.16 : Section-H through the settlement	458
Figure D.17 : Section-I through the settlement.....	459
Figure D.18 : Section-J through the settlement	460
Figure D.19 : Section-K through the settlement	461
Figure D.20 : Section-L through the settlement.....	462
Figure D.21 : Section-M through the settlement.....	463
Figure D.22 : Section-N through the settlement	464
Figure D.23 : Section-O through the settlement	465
Figure D.24 : West elevation of the settlement.....	466
Figure D.25 : Section-P through the settlement.....	467
Figure D.26 : Section-Q through the settlement	468
Figure D.27 : Section-R through the settlement	469
Figure D.28 : Section-S through the settlement.....	470
Figure D.29 : Section-T through the settlement.....	471
Figure D.30 : South elevation of the settlement.....	472
Figure D.31 : Detail of the zaviye remains of Block-I.....	473
Figure E.1 : Altun's 1968 draft plan of the Altunboğa Medrese Remains	474
Figure F.1 : Altun's plan of the Kasimiye Medrese	475
Figure F.2 : Altun's plan of the Zinciriye Medrese	476
Figure F.3 : Altun's plan of the Melik Mahmud (Bab es-Sur) Mosque	477
Figure G.1 : Restoration plan of the Büyük Han – showing an initial sketch of the tunnel system's part to its north (courtesy Fethullah Duyan).....	478
Figure G.2 : The cistern well on the han's courtyard	478

Figure G.3 :	The discovered entrance to the northern tunnel – the eastern end of the tunnel aligning with the han’s retaining wall	479
Figure G.4 :	The first leg of the tunnel – looking north.....	479
Figure G.5 :	The water channel on the base of tunnel – the first leg of the tunnel looking south	480
Figure G.6 :	The water channel running about a meter high right behind the retaining wall – looking west from the discovered entrance	480
Figure G.7 :	Inside the first leg of the tunnel – looking north.	481
Figure G.8 :	The second leg of the tunnel and the water channel on its base – looking west.....	481
Figure G.9 :	The second leg of the tunnel and the water channel on its base – looking east.....	482
Figure G.10 :	The western end of the tunnel ending by the northern wall of the han’s western wing – looking south	482

ANALYSIS OF A PROBLEMATIC CITY BLOCK IN MARDIN: THE MILLİ SETTLEMENT

SUMMARY

Mardin presents an already adequately identified city texture and typologies of civic and residential tissue. However the character of the city texture brings about difficulties in reading the architectural content. Literature on the city does not provide any model or epistemological study that can be followed in order to foresee the spectrum and weight of the paradigms related to/forming the organic bases for the buildings, which itself shows to be an inherent part of the city's architectural typologies. This study presents an exploratory endeavour aimed to illustrate these epistemic tracks; in doing so it focuses on and provides a body of work on the architectural content of a problematic city block that has come to be known as the Milli house; exploring methodological problems that are encountered in the process.

The settlement is an entity embodying a number of architectural beings; exhibiting architectural and cultural codes of incomplete and contradictory denotations. By itself, the sample sits as a city block with manifest typo-spatial problems and distinguishes itself in the eye of the architect observer with its peculiar formations waiting to be understood.

This dissertation inquires nature and dynamics of the emergence and morphosis of the sample's architectural systems. In order for the sample to be engaged in its own terms, an extensive architectural survey of the city block was thus conducted and laid out with its exhaustive description in Chapter 2. The description conveyed the peculiarities constituting the building stock, did not directly serve to clearly define, interrelate, contextualize and make sense of these entities and systems.

In Chapter 3, a critical reading of the yielded sum of factual information and patterns was made to establish the major interventions on the building stock. Followingly it was possible to trace the operational and architectural interventions made in order for the construction of various parts – which were used to identify and cross-evaluate morphological patterns at settlement scale. Here, five separate overruling morphological phenomena emerged within the complexity of the settlement. These patterns did provide a narrative of the architectural interventions and activities that have brought about the current building stock. All the curious entities and patterns that were previously identifies could thus be interrelated without leaving major ambiguities in terms of constructional order or unexplained building stock. Here the development of the whole city block was able to be logged in ten considerably distinct phases.

Rather than a setting where the formal configuration of the settlement's entities/volumes hold-celebrate-signify-organize a specific corporate system of dwelling, the settlement was seen to hold and enlarge in its footprint according to an insistent stable existence of a constantly changing clanship system that enlarges its presence in the city. The development of the settlement was seen to dwell and grow

not upon (a) stable form(s) or system(s) of architectural orders; on the contrary, a repeated pattern was seen where the operative aspects of the enlarged building stock is re-valued in regard to pragmatic architectonic strategies on colonizing the neighbouring entities. Each of the most recent additions took the highest place in the hierarchical order of the spaces and entities within the settlement in regards to the clanship system. It was seen that thus the previously prevalent building stock and architectural ordering systems were both functionally displaced as well as left unprotected from the forced changes and the exploit of their utilitarian potentials. As such, the building stock was seen to be exposed to interventions on its spatial and tectonic orders.

It was seen that the forms of architecture exist at a number of levels with a multitude of functions, roles, and meanings depending on the developmental phase. Thus, the building stock and its parts lie as inappropriate to be read solely as system-forms and/or type-forms. Any attempts to discover and reconstitute typologically coherent entities and perfect types present as a futile approach, leading one to oversee the relevant details. Rather, the reading brought forward conclusive results, only provided that the building stock is engaged as made of intervention-forms: the definitions and identifications of any given building stock must be approached according to the elements and interventions made in order for their construction. The typological wholes were seen to not only signify magnitudes and existence of functions and operative needs; but also to lie organically related to previous layers of beings and topography through individual and specific tectonic and architectonic interventions made in order for their existence. The holistic architectural reading of such wholes portrays topographical, infrastructural, and tectonic issues that were dealt within the specific node, which can later be interrelated with others in order to discover more general morphological issues, patterns and dormant questions and formations at urban scale.

PROBLEMATİK BİR MARDİN YAPI ADASININ ANALİZİ: MİLLİ YERLEŞKESİ

ÖZET

Mardin karşımıza hâlihazırda, idari, kamusal ve sivil bina tipolojilerinin yeterli şekilde tanımlanmış, çözümlenmiş ve tespit edilmiş bir ortaçağ şehir dokusu olarak çıkmaktadır. Ancak kent dokusunu karakteri, kentteki mimari örneklerin içeriklerinin kolaylıkla ve sağlıklı bir şekilde okunmasında zorluklar çıkarır. Binalaşmanın organik bir taban üzerine olması karşımıza kentin mimari tipolojilerinin ayrılmaz bir parçası olarak çıkar, ancak kent hakkındaki literatür, bu tabanı oluşturan veya bu taban ile ilişkili paradigmalardan/değer dizilerinin kapsamını veya ağırlıklarını öngörmek ve eksiksiz bir şekilde tasnif etmek için takip edilebilecek bir model veya epistemolojik çalışma sunmaz. Bu tez çalışması, söz konusu epistemik yolların keşfi üzerine bir teşebbüs sunmaktadır; bunu yaparken çalışma Milli Evi olarak anılan gelmiş problematik bir şehir bloğunu üzerine yoğunlaşarak, yapı adasının mimari içeriği hakkında bir çalışma bütünü sağlamakta; ve bu süreçte karşılaşılan metodolojik sorunları ortaya koymaktadır.

Yapı adası, karşımıza birkaç mimari varlığı içinde barındıran bir birey veya bir yerleşke olarak çıkar ve tamamen belli olmayan ve tezatlar içinde çağrışım yapan mimari ve kültürel kodları yoğunlukla içerir ve sunar. Örnek, kendi başına tipolojik ve mekânsal sorunlar sunan bir şehir bloğu ve özel biçimlenmeleri ile anlaşılması gereken bir bütün olarak, mimari hassasiyete sahip gözün dikkatini çeker.

Çalışma örneklenen mimari biçimlenme ve sistemin oluşumu ve değişimi arkasındaki dinamikler hakkında sorgulayıcı bir çalışmadır. Söz konusu örneğin kendi şartlarıyla ele alınabilmesi için yapı adasının kapsamlı bir mimari rölövesi alınmış; ve ikinci bölümde eksiksiz bir betimlemeyle ortaya konulmuştur. Bu betimleme bina stokunu ve kendine has özelliklerini yetkin bir şekilde ortaya koysa da, binayı ve yapı adasını oluşturan birimlerin ve sistemlerin açıkça tanımlanması, ilişkilendirilmesi, yerleştirilmesi ve anlamlandırılması için yeterli olmamıştır.

Üçüncü bölümde, elde edilen somut bilgi ve örüntüler, bina stoku üzerine uygulanan müdahaleleri tespit etmek amacıyla eleştirel bir şekilde okunmuştur. Böylece bina stokunun çeşitli parçalarının inşası için yapılan işlevsel ve mimari müdahaleleri takip etmek mümkün olmuş; bunlar da yerleşke ölçeğinde morfolojik örüntüleri tespit etmek ve karşılaştırmalı olarak değerlendirmek için kullanılmıştır. Burada yerleşkenin giriftliği içinden beş ayrı ve hâkim morfolojik olgu – veya müdahale şeması ortaya çıkmıştır. Bu örüntüler sahadaki güncel bina stokunu ola getiren mimari faaliyetlerin öyküsünü ortaya koymuştur. Daha önce kendini sorunsal olarak gösteren tüm birimler ve oluşumlar, ortada açıklanamayan bina stoku - veya yapısal düzenler gibi büyük belirsizlikler - bırakmadan birbirleriyle ilişkilendirilebilmiştir. Böylelikle bütün yapı adasının gelişimi oldukça belirgin on değişik evre olarak tanımlanmıştır.

Yerleşkenin birimlerinin-hacimlerinin biçimsel yapılanmasının, özel bir kurumsal yaşama sistemini kutlamaktan-imgelemekten-organize etmekten çok, bir yerleşkenin parçaları olarak, mütemadi olarak değişen ve kent içindeki varlığını ısrarla artıran bir aşiret sistemine hizmet vererek barındırdığı, ve bu bağlamda kent dokusu üzerindeki ayak izini genişlettiği görülür. Yerleşke ve gelişiminin, sabit mimari düzenlerin formları veya sistemleri üzerinden yaşamadığı; aksine, genişleyen bina stokunun operatif yanlarının, komşu birimleri kolonize etmeye ve içselleştirmeye yönelik pragmatik arkitektonik strateji çerçevesinde, büyüyen bir bina stokunun tekrar değerlendirilmesinden oluşan, mütekerir bir örüntü olduğu saptanmıştır. Söz konusu evrelerin her birinde de, en yeni yapılan eklemenin mekân hiyerarşisi düzeninde, aşiret sistemi açısından en üst yeri aldığı görülmektedir. Böylece görülmüştür ki evvelce hâkim mimari düzen sistemleri ve bina stoku zamanla fonksiyonel açıdan yerinden edilip, aynı zamanda salt işlevsel potansiyellerinin sömürülmesine ve bununla ilişkili zoraki değişimlere karşı korumasız bırakılmış ve kalmıştır. Böylece bina stoku mekânsal ve tektonik düzenlerine müdahalelere açık ve maruz kaldığı görülmüştür.

Mimari biçimlerin, yerleşkenin gelişim evresine göre birkaç değişik seviyede, birçok fonksiyon, rol ve anlam taşıyarak bulundukları görülmüştür. Bina stoku ve parçalarının sadece sistem-biçimleri ve/veya tip-biçimleri olarak okunmaya uygunsuz oldukları görülmüştür. Tipolojik olarak tutarlı, mükemmel bina tiplerinin veya mükemmel arketip elemanların restitüsyonuna dair teşebbüsler kendilerini, araştırmacıyı geçerliği olan-ilgili detayları göz ardı etmeye iten, beyhude bir yaklaşım olarak göstermiştir. Aksine, okumada bina stokunun ancak müdahale-formları ile oluşmuş bir şekilde ele alınması takdirinde kesin sonuçlar öne çıktığı saptanmıştır: herhangi bir bina parçasının saptanması ve tanımı yapımları için inşa edilen elemanlar ve müdahaleler çerçevesinde ele alınmalıdır. Tipolojik bütünler ve izler sadece fonksiyonların ve işlevsel gereksinimlerinin boyut ve varlıklarını temsil etmekle kalmamakta; aynı zamanda var olmaları için yapılan bireysel ve özel tektonik ve arkitektonik müdahaleler aracılığıyla daha önceki varlık katmanları ve topografya ile organik şekilde ilintili bulunmaktadır. Böyle örüntülerin bütüncül bir okumasının herhangi bir noktada ele alınan topografik, altyapısal ve tektonik konuları resmettiği; bunların da daha sonra kentsel ölçekte morfolojik konuları, örüntüleri ve saklı soruları keşfetmek için karşılıklı ilişkilendirilebileceği saptanmıştır.

1. INTRODUCTION

In recent years, the city of Mardin awakened significant intellectual curiosity among scholars of diverse fields. This recent interest can be related to shifts in socio political developments in Turkey after the mid 1990's that have inspired academics to re-approach the study of the city, this time with consideration of the latent issues of culture and identity of the geography. This trend can also be seen in the community of scholars of architecture.

Although the architectural heritage has been adequately documented, the residential typology of the city houses has been thoroughly studied, and the architectural elements and dynamics of the traditional design element has been illustrated (Alioğlu 1989), still the dynamics behind the emergence of built form at the level of specific beings of architecture has been left idle. A limited number of critical texts help to put forward the architectural milieu and specific instances of buildings (Alioğlu 1991), but fall short in the enlightenment of this issue.

This study aims to contribute to this developing debate on both Mardin and its local architectural tradition by the in-depth analysis of a peripheral structure of the city that has come to be known as the Milli house (37°18'52.61"N, 40°44'33.41"E). The significance of the sample is both in its magnitude of size and function and its peripheral nature in its physical and social place in the city.

When faced with reading and comprehending the urban texture of Mardin, one cannot resist the temptation of imagining the builder and his sensitivities, values of design, decisions, and preferences. The position adapted for the research is of an exploratory character. Understanding the dynamics behind the emergence of the built form in hand and its similarities and differences with the typical is possible only by a specialized reading of: its physical and socio-economic place; technological and typological know-how relevant to the architectural product; technology/technologies behind the built form and the specifics of their application; and its *raison d'être* which encompasses the socio-economic position of the people or entities for whom the architectural product is built to serve. The study thus focuses on the simultaneous

study of the same sample in the form of four complimentary and pre-defined cases termed in this study as antropos, typos, topos, and tectonics.

The first of these cases – antropos – has showed itself suitable for study mainly through a review of the historical and anthropological studies related to the sample. A specialized study of first sources of history and methods such as interviews were extremely limited due to legal issues and the spectrum of time in which the sample rests on. The typos case centres on the review of existing studies and definitions with special reference to relevant technologies, typologies, and styles and the analysis of their relationship to the sample in hand. The architectural studies already published show themselves as adequate for this case. The second two, topos, and tectonics on the other hand have demanded specialized readings of the physical sample (field survey of the site) with the support of architectural, historical, and anthropological sources.

For a clearer narration, the above issues will be presented in the critique of literature following a review of the studies and sources of data related to the sample and the geography which it belongs.

1.1 Definition of Problem

The problem will be defined through a background review on the historical and scholarly landscape of the city of Mardin. Sources of information on Mardin and its milieu of architecture will be critiqued as well as sources of historical information. Later the problem area will be presented within which the significance and place of our research will be mapped.

1.1.1 Historical background of the city of Mardin

Mardin is located in upper Mesopotamia, in the watershed between the two rivers of the area, Tigris and Euphrates, in the limestone range to the south of Diyarbakır known as Izala as well as Masius in ancient times (Göyünç, 1991; Minorsky, 1962). Out of the many explanations posed for the name of the city, the explanation that it is generated from the dual plural for castle in Syriac – *merdin* – seems to be the most logical (Göyünç, 1991). The city is positioned at a place favourable for trade, where it is easy to pass through this mountain-range; it commands the Diyarbakır-Nusaybin road. The city has been at the axis of east-west and north-south trade from the Fertile

Crescent since antiquity, in the Middle Ages and later, this road can be seen as fully connected into the Silk Road as one of the two primary routes that pass through its southern route (Halaçoğlu, 1997; see: Appendix A). The strong natural position of this fortress town boosts its predominance. It is built on an isolated hill, it is a strong fort. Travellers throughout history are observed as noting this predominant position, looking over the vast Mesopotamian plain to its south. Its population has always been mixed; today Turkish and Kurdish are important languages in the city. An 1837 observer notes Kurdish and Arabic as the main languages spoken in the city, with the city also holding important Christian elements, which also have their urban architectural heritage in the city (Minorsky, 1962). However, among the many elements that form the city, Aydın et al. note that Kurdish culture has always occupied a special position (Aydın et al., 2000).

The area has ample remains from prehistoric times and human habitation in the area can be dated back to the Neolithic age (Aydın et al., 2000). Yet despite such a predominant location, studies note that Mardin is not noted in cuneiform sources from ancient Mesopotamia. The city first comes across in Greek travellers (Minorsky, 1962). However, we can decipher that during the Bronze Age, the roots of the area as a pathway for trade and for cultural communication had been laid down, and that following this it became an area of interest for expanding political entities, such as the Assyrians (Aydın et. al., 2000). The city in the Antiquity, from the 6th century BCE on, first saw the domination of the Persians, but later passed into the sphere of the expanding Hellenistic civilization with Alexander in the 4th century BCE. The area was to become a frontier between Hellenistic and Persian powers in the centuries to follow (Aydın et. al., 2000). In the second century BCE, a local dynasty, the Abgars, were founded. They served as vassals under the Romans (Aydın et. al., 2000). This was to determine the way political power was to be structured in the area for centuries to come. The local religious, commercial, and political centre was Nusaybin; Mardin, during the Roman and Byzantine periods, was probably a simple fortified frontier town, showing little change in this role over the centuries (Aydın et al., 2000).

Mardin was conquered by Muslims very early in the Abbasid period, in 750-1. In conformation with the political trend in the area, the city was again controlled by local dynasties, such as the Hamdanids who rebuilt the citadel of the city. Arab

geographers attribute great strategic importance to the town. From these, it can be observed that in the early Islamic period, there was already a flourishing architecture in the city. After a period of brief Seljuk predominance, the city came under the domination of the Artukids, a dynasty that is centrally important in the history of the city, and a dynasty for the history of which the city is centrally important. The city showed a great civic boom during this period. Mosques, including the great mosque of the city, were erected during Artukid rule. The Artukid hamam and the Zinciriye and Hatuniye (also known as Sitt Rıdvaniye) seminary buildings also date from Artukid times (Minorsky, 1962).

Militarily, it was such a strong fortification that the famous commander Salahaddin Ayyubi could not take the city. Yet, with the Mongol conquest of the greater part of the Middle East in the mid-13th century, Mardin and its Artukid rulers fell under Mongol suzerainty, with the Artukid Muzaffer ruling in their name. During this period, there were urban setbacks with famine and epidemic, but even through this period of great change Mardin preserved its important role as a trade city (Minorsky, 1962).

The state of being subject to a distant military authority continued for Mardin under the Timurids in the 15th century. During his conquests in the early 1400's, Timur had not stopped at Mardin himself, but had ordered his Akkoyunlu vassal Kara Osman to besiege the town. This shaped the way the town was to be ruled for the rest of the century. Such structures as the Kasım Paşa medrese date from these times. The volatile balance of power in this century saw the city fall under Karakoyunlu rule for a brief while, but in the 1470's Mardin was reclaimed by the Akkoyunlus under Uzun Hasan, this time as rulers in their own right (Minorsky, 1962).

With the appearance of Shah İsmal on the scene in the early 16th century, Mardin, as an important centre of trade, was quick to fall under Safavid rule. Yet this did not last, and during the aftermath of the Ottoman victory over the Safavids in Çaldıran in 1514, Mardin became an Ottoman holding from 1516 on (Göyünç, 1991). Mardin under its Safavid commander had resisted, and the strong fortification was conquered by the Ottomans only after a year's siege. The Ottomans, in their provincial organization of the area in 1534 made Mardin a *sancak* (district) included in the *eyelet* (province) of Diyarbekir. This was the way the city was to stay until the 18th

century, when it became a dependency of the governors of Baghdad (Minorsky, 1962).

During these centuries, effective power in Mardin had passed to local Kurdish Beys. The Ottomans were a distant authority, the local notables having great autonomy in their domain as long as they acknowledged Ottoman rule and paid taxes. This is perhaps why the centralizing reforms of Sultan Mahmud II were badly received in Mardin, as well as elsewhere in Mesopotamia. In 1832, Mardin rebelled under the local beys, who may have been of the Milli tribe. The Ottoman authorities were able to restore central rule briefly, only after besieging the city and blowing up its great mosque. The local opposition to the Tanzimat reforms, continuing on the centralizing path set by Mahmud II, did not cease. As İbrahim Paşa, the rebellious governor of Egypt, invaded Syria, a partisan of his from the Milli tribe, Timavi ibn Eyüp seized Mardin, but was later killed (Minorsky, 1962).

The unruly local tendencies were still in force. Even after the Ottoman attempts at putting down any rebellion, the inhabitants preferred to submit to the governor of Musul İbrahim Paşa who opposed the Tanzimat reforms rather than the governor of Diyarbekir, whom the Ottoman state had appointed for the task. Not until the vilayet law of 1870 did Mardin's status find clarity, at which date the central government's wish was enforced and Mardin became a sancak of the vilayet of Diyarbekir. During the reforms of 1921, Mardin was made into a vilayet itself, and today too it is the centre of an *il* (province) (Minorsky, 1962).

1.1.2 Review of sources

As can be seen from the sources mentioned until now, although studies of history and social anthropology do take the architectural heritage into consideration, this is almost always done as an inventory, seldom accounting of the technicalities or typological attributes of the built form in any detail and specificity. Furthermore, these sources do not provide any accounts on the builders or buildings and contain no information directly on the case of study. For our research this creates natural separation of the sources and literature as architectural and historical.

At first investigation, the sample in hand provides a few epistemological tracks on which readings can be carried out. Besides the corporal being of the architectural product, the Milli House also provides a deep historical background containing not

only readings of the civic history of the place, but also a significant history related to its political and anthropological roles and relationships. A review of the historical, social, and anthropological texts related to the city and region is necessary in order to filter irrelevances and contextualize the background of the sample in hand.

Until 2006, scholarly literature specifically on Mardin was limited in scope and quantity. Within these, the two studies *Mardin: Aşiret, Cemaat, Devlet* and *XVI. Yüzyılda Mardin Sancağı* can be recognized as the related principal studies.

The former shows itself as a most comprehensive urban history of the city providing a foundation for bibliography on the region. The study focuses mainly on highlighting the political and economic morphology of the city and its immediate geography in a wide spectrum of time starting from the first recorded use of the physical ground. The study is constructed around power shifts, struggles, and disputes within the area as well as historical and anthropological studies based on legal records from the city as well as former written histories. It gives a useful picture of the characteristics of relationships between local authorities and the central state, modes of governance, social entities, and the socio-economic roles of the notables within the civic life. Individuals from the Milli Family are highlighted in numerous instances within this study, legitimizing the classification of the family as an ‘*Ayan*’ or Notable especially in the political history of the city. However the study does not provide any information on the civic and economical activities and life patterns of the entities within the family and the family as a whole.

The latter study, *XVI. Yüzyılda Mardin Sancağı* by Nejat Göyünç is an extremely important study, and acts as a reference for primary sources of information on the civic life of Mardin specific to the 16th Century. It also contains references to traveller accounts and written histories in Ottoman and other languages. The study shows itself as a source on the civic architectural heritage of the city, giving some literal information specific to buildings that are not cited and studied elsewhere. It provides crucial information on the Altunboğa Medrese, which is thought to lie in the vicinity of the Milli House. Most importantly however, the study provides a comprehensive analysis of the records of tax inspections and economic activities of the city, with its analysis of official sources such as *Evkaf Tahrir Defterleri*, *Maliye Defterleri*, *Mühimme Defterleri*, *Ruus Defterleri*, and *Salnameler*. Apart from providing a clear picture of the economic activities at city scale, it also contains clues

on the socio-economic activities of the Milli Family which highlight the family's prominence in the economic landscape of the city.

The above sources couple the study of legal records with written histories (Abdülğani Efendi and Katip Ferdi) and allow us to view the Milli house and family in its social political and historical context in relation to the central government and the culture of the city. Specifically, systems of taxation such as *Timar*, governance and social order show themselves as relevant to the functioning of the family. The two sources cited above however do not provide information specific to the Milli House or the material culture and style of residence of the family.

Critical studies of history do exist on daily life, material culture and family structure of both common peoples and notables in the Ottoman Empire; however these are not specific to the area in this study with its heterogeneous landscape and systems of life. However these studies alone do not provide any substantial evidence to be related with the context of the Milli family, nor help us to understand the specific surroundings of the Milli family.

For this study, this brought about obstacles in contextualizing impressions about the social and cultural fabric of the city and the vicinity of the Milli house, gathered in field research. Such obstacles were partially overcome with the studies published by the Turkish Historical Society. These sources provided a bibliography rich in historical detail and perspective, sometimes irrelevant to the area of this study, however containing some key data helpful to be related to the functioning of the Milli family. These sources have been gathered as a list of selected bibliography on Mardin and will be referred to in the body of the text and footnoted to the appendix when needed.

The publication of papers of the 1st International Symposium of Mardin History, held in the May of 2006 with the support of the European Union and the GAP – (Southeastern Anatolian Project) Administration and the Governorship of Province of Mardin showed itself as a most valuable source and helped bring together the sources published by the Turkish Historical Society, to which the studies frequently referenced to, and the two principle studies explained above. In addition to this, the establishment of the Specialized Historical Library of Mardin by the Provincial Public Library has provided some further sources related to the city with its

publication of the '*Makalelerle Mardin*' series of four volumes as: History-Geography; Economy-Population, Civic Configuration; Education, Culture, Literature and; Important Faces, Religious Communities. Articles in these volumes include many specialized sociological case studies that help us to understand the context but present little direct use for the current architectural study.

Similarly, Meriwether points out the lack of first hand sources on the daily life, and the structure of the family of common peoples in the geographical area as compared to the European geography as a setback in studies of history not only in Mardin but in the Middle East in general (Meriwether, 1999). This barrier shows itself as valid for this study, where primary sources of history are limited with official records of governance. These primary sources, are the *Tapu Defterleri* (Title Deed Records), *Evkaf Tahrir Defterleri* (Foundation Records), *Maliye Defterleri* (Financial Records), *Mühimme Defterleri* (Register of important State Affairs), *Şer'iyye Sicilleri* (Court Records). Although records of Official State business are written in Ottoman-Turkish language, the Arabic script of the text puts forward a language barrier for the usual architectural researcher. Records of foundations and court records on the other hand are written both in Arabic and Ottoman Turkish making hindering the prospect for research by the untrained scholar.

For this study, records of official state matters do not show any direct relevance and existing studies on these, such as the sources already mentioned are sufficient for the architectural research. Although records of the Altunboğa Medrese, which is thought to lie within or in the direct vicinity of the Milli house, may exist as records of the Foundation, existing historical sources which do study the medrese do not mention any such records. Further pursue of the existence of such records within the Foundation Records have therefore not been attempted.

The Title Deed Records and the Court Records show themselves as potential sources of direct information on the Milli house. The former are the legal records of land ownership. These records are kept by the General Directorate of Title-Deed and Land Survey and dates back only to 1847 with private land ownership being introduced in the Ottoman State - before which records were kept by the Kadi in his own records and only in regards to ownership and neighbouring entities and values of the properties. No cadastral mapping was done until the 1920's. A retrospective study of these registers would potentially demonstrate ownership patterns of the settlement as

a whole or as in parts, thus be potentially useful to relate to the corporeal being of the properties and even their morphology to specifics of the owners and possibly social and economical issues.

All records of land ownership dating prior to a reorganization of the archives in 1982 are to be found centrally in Ankara and the post 1982 records in the valid provincial governorship. Within these records however, the information specific to private ownership is classified by the state as private and only accessible to state officials with the permission of the owners - even in this case only information regarding the contemporary is presented directly to the owner. Information on deeds belonging to foundations on the other hand is accessible to researchers with the written permission of the concerned foundations. In the case of the current sample in hand, the post-1982 records in Mardin have been unofficially examined and acknowledge verbal reports from field research that the property no longer belongs to members of the Milli family and has been gradually divided between a number of owners especially after 1988. Regarding details and information will not be used in this research due to legal constraints. The same case of research constraints are valid for the pre-1982 records in Ankara, where hands-on research has not been attempted due bureaucratic limitations on the results it will yield.

The Court Records on the other hand show themselves as a second potential source. Written by the kadıs, they are legal records of court proceedings, records of transactions as well as records of administrative orders received by the province from the central government. They are in the format of a notebook where each case is chronologically recorded in a separate page. Depending on the kadı and the case the records may be in Ottoman Turkish or Arabic in this geography. These sources are discrete and detailed cases on happenings, people, places, and the application of the law and provide substantial information for the historian (Pakalın, 1946). The chronological nature of these records and the language barrier makes the analysis of the unedited registers beyond the capacity of this research as any scanning focused on a specific subject does not create an exception from going through all of the records and sifting through information of a spectrum of validity. Eight edited Court Registers of Mardin belonging to the 18th and 19th century exists as transcriptions and critical reviews. These have been scanned and it has been established that they do not include any cases on the members of the Milli family and few records exist

mentioning the subject even tangent. It has been hypothesized by the Ahmet Kankal in a private correspondence that a notable family such as the Milli will not easily sell their houses nor buy any property from others but would rather re-build existing property making any legal registration unnecessary. These conditions further guide us to conclude that the Milli family is of an exceptional status in practice and specifics of their transactions are not effectively traceable.

An overview of the historical articles on Mardin shows the diversity of social groups and forms of religious and civic organizations within the city as well as the many communities. Furthermore, entities let it be an individual, a nuclear family or an institution shows themselves as simultaneously affiliated to a multiple communities. These can be of ethnicity, geography, religion, family, and social role. Depending of these affiliations, one can find further bodies of sources about the subject of study such as Church records, community histories, and foundation records. The Milli family however can not be associated with a community that keeps such records. They should rather be viewed in the context of a Kurdish clan and its relationship with the local government. This leads us to a crucial area of the clan or aşiret system which sheds light to the affiliations, life, culture, and social system and status of the Milli family in hand.

Because of the introverted and informal structure of clans, records and texts on their internal matters such as their daily acts, internal economy, family matters, disputes, and happenings do not exist. Therefore few direct studies and case studies of history exist on the various clans in the area. However because of the significant role that clans play in the socio-economic and political landscape of the area at macro scale, the various clans present themselves to be an integral part of the studies of the city histories of Mardin and surrounding nodes of settlement. Although the names and activities of clans can frequently be seen both in historical and sociological studies in the area, they show to be mostly treated as unbroken entities within larger pictures and arguments. Similarly, notables of clans who have settled in cities - such as the members of the Milli family - are frequently mentioned only concerning their significances in clan-government relationships or in their roles outside the clan matters. Some records within these sources date back to the 13th and 14th centuries and for our study provide information of scattered and discrete form.

Some critical historical studies on the state policies towards the demography, people, military institutions and rural policy naturally focus on the clan systems, basing their research on official state the records of the provincial and central governments of the state. Two of these key studies are *Osmalı İmparatorluğu'nda Aşiretleri İskân Teşebbüsü, 1691-169* by Orhonlu, and *XVIII. Yüzyılda Osmanlı İmparatorluğu'nun İskan Siyaseti ve Aşiretlerin Yerleştirilmesi* by Halaçoğlu. Although these studies of history can only study general tendencies and community activities of the clans, they do highlight the Milli family as a significant clan and provide precious information on the social status and relationships, dynamics of land use and settlement of the clan.

Historical studies are seen to naturally fall short in enlightening the internal life patterns of the Milli family, the roles of the members and the size, structure and character of the family members who reside in the Milli settlement as well as the internal goings on of the place such as the number and type of non-residents visitors and their reasons for visit. In this line, studies of sociology show to be useful.

Although there is no direct sociological case study on the Milli clan, existing studies and case studies on other clans of significance can be related to due to the shared values and factors of the traditions in the area. Furthermore, With the aid of a newly published family history on the Milli Family by Ercan Gümüş the various scattered information can be can be pieced together in order to highlight some key issues related to the Milli family and related to the information within sociological studies and the principal sources, *Mardin: Aşiret, Cemaat, Devlet and XVI. Yüzyılda Mardin Sancağı*.

The second epistemological track on which the Milli settlement can be studied is architecture. Unfortunately there is no evidence of sources such as records of builders' guilds, architectural rules and orders or technological systems related to the architectural heritage of the city. Sources related to information on the other hand are fairly basic to cover.

The seminal study of architectural history on the region can be considered as the *Voyages archéologique dans la Turquie orientale*. In this study, Gabriel starts his 'oriental' journey of southeastern Turkey from Mardin by giving general information on the historical, cultural physical and socio-economic geography of the city in hand.

The plans of the city texture and especially his section of the city that he provides can be considered as the one of the most comprehensive figures of the urban tissue in literature. Furthermore the study explains the relationship of the upper fortress and the lower city and provides the first architectural inventory of key monumental buildings in order to present a picture of the architectural heritage - highlighting stylistic and formal characteristics. In doing so, plans and spatial and constructional explanations of the Grand Mosque, Bab Aş-Şar Mosque, Latifiye Mosque, Hatuniye Medrese, Şehidiye Medrese, Zinciriye Medrese, Mausoleum of Cihangir and two Caravanserais are given. He further gives examples of various decorative details from the medreses. One point that is particularly important is Gabriel's definition of the late residential structures as '*maison moderne*', and illustration the houses with two examples, one large and one small. In doing so, not only does he identify a unique typology, but also defines the type through its underlying characters of terracing and interior-aiwan-terrace-courtyard relationship. Specific information relating to the Milli settlement however can not be found in Gabriel's study except a photograph of the city from below the castle, which does cover the settlement and vicinity. This plate is the oldest photograph found covering the Milli house.

Similar to the recent interest on Mardin in the social sciences, scholars of Architecture have also taken up areas of study concerning various aspects of the architectural heritage of the city and geographical area. Starting from the 1970's a number of studies architectural and art histories published by Metin Sözen and Ara Altun identify Mardin as a centre for the definition of Akkoyunlu and Artuqi architecture and make extensive use of examples from the city for their studies (Sözen, 1970; Sözen, 1971; Sözen, 1981; Altun, 1971; Altun, 1978; Altun, 1988). The primary objectives of these studies are their functions as typological inventories of significant civic and religious buildings over a large area and long periods of time and governance. Their documentations of individual buildings thus concentrate on the formal and decorative characteristics of structures and thus grant the possibility of dating and contextualizing building technologies and architectonic elements within the defined areas. Within these studies, Sözen's *Anadolu medreseleri: Selçuklu ve beylikler devri, Diyarbakır'da Türk mimarisi* and *Anadolu'da Akkoyunlu Mimarisi* show similarities between the building types in Mardin and other significant cities of the area, namely Diyarbakır, Hasankeyf, Elazığ, Harput and Urfa.

These studies show to be useful in portraying the particularities of construction, material, architectonic form, and decorative styles within the spectrums of time and geography. It must be mentioned however that their concentration is on the orders legible and typology of the period and type rather than critiques of the reasons behind differences between buildings and the dynamics of their specific formations.

Ara Altun's study *Mardin'de Türk devri mimarisi* takes a significant place for this study with its direct concentration in Mardin. An explanation of the history, geography, and topography of the city is followed by individual histories and formal compositions of buildings of defensive, religious, institutional, and civic functions only touching upon the residential structures with the example of the Firdevs Köşk. The study includes a subsequent evaluation of the architectural heritage of the city where Altun points out that although plan schemes and forms of Anatolian Turkish Architecture are found in the works of Mardin, they are also closely related with the northern Syrian examples.

The above studies of architectural history include few examples from the Ottoman period such as hamams and caravanserais. This reveals that the development of the civic structures of the city attained a point of saturation following the periods of the Artuqi governance. This also reveals the adaptation of imported technologies, styles, and sensibilities to the local know how and tradition. Hence it can be assumed that the decorative and constructional know-how was later incorporated into the residential structures of the city and that residential buildings that exhibit the development of such characteristics belong to the Ottoman era of governance.

The end of the 1980's has brought about studies on the residential structures of the city by Le Lostec and Alioğlu. In his Master's Thesis, Le Lostec's studies what Gabriel defines as 'modern house' as a vernacular type (Le Lostec, 1985). The study focuses on a typological explanation of the typical houses as individual physical structures sitting in city blocks of varying combinations of street access and slope relationships. With complete city block and floor plans of both lower and upper storeys of eight houses, the study presents the house type as having a constant space-use in upper and lower storey and courtyard-terrace-aiwan-interior relationships; only with massing combinations differing as related to alternatives of street access. Without going into extensive detail, the study further presents the application of key decorative types of architectonic elements such as windows and interior elements as

autonomous from the basic typology of the house. Schematic axonometric representations prepared in this study show to be particularly useful in identifying the presented typological approach.

The most inclusive study of the residential architecture of Mardin is the Ph D study concluded by Alioğlu in 1988 and later published in 2000 as *Mardin Şehir Dokusu ve Evler* in a condensed form. The study can be seen as a comprehensive study of the vernacular architecture and urban pattern of the city. The supporting axis of the study can be summarized as: the socio-cultural and economic structure; trades and craft; the city texture significant buildings; character of the streets; districts; commercial centres; religious and social structures; size of land plots of the city. Subsequently, the study establishes typological patterns through the analysis of formal, stylistic, and spatial relationships within 85 houses that have been documented in detail. Topic on which the typology is explained are: the typology of settlement on slope; topography-building relationship; the multi-storey nature of the type and functions within the storeys; formation of the rooms through the repetition of structural units; functions, types and fittings of the rooms; elements of elevation and their orders; types and orders of decoration, and their evolution. In addition the study includes evaluations and critiques on the construction technology and material use; spatial characteristics; merging of structures; dating of structures; and the design of the Mardin house. Three large houses are introduced at the end of the study as exceptional cases, one which is the Milli house (Alioğlu, 1989).

Awareness of the architectural texture/tissue of Mardin has risen to a widespread realm since Alioğlu's book and the print of a dossier on the city in the *Aradamento Mimarlık* journal in 2001. Within the dossier Yücel's article presents Mardin as a city as carrying traces of a well rooted urban culture composed of a complex social structure; and the anachronic co-existence of these traces in built form from a number of archaic characters and numerous periods. Furthermore, the article highlights that the city texture presents a morphology that can not be defined by classic cadastral ownership norms and subdivision terminology (Yücel, 2001). Further articles in the dossier include 'relationships that form the traditional vernacular norms of the anonym city texture', 'city texture fortress relationships', and the 'typological analysis of the residential house' by Alioğlu.

A number of local researchers and graduate students have since based their researches on the city. These include some papers on the city urban texture, ornamentation, construction, materials, technologies, climatology of the houses, as well as some design oriented projects on drawing concepts from the residential texture. Some area specific studies that may be brought forward as genuine studies are Beyazıt's Geometric and Floral Ornamentation in 12th&13th century Artuqi structures: Between the Antique and Islamic and Olgaç's *Analysis of the Squatter Settlements in Mardin*.

Duyan's study on the restoration and restitution of an 1890 abbara/kabaltı house, the Suphi Birsen house, contains a detailed survey of the architectonic elements and a typological report based on Alioğlu. Although the study does not contain any critical research on the history and architectonic organization of the structure, it does provide a well organized documentation of a typical late-period city house of Mardin and constitutes a frame of reference on which comparisons can be made.

The *Mardin Katılımcı Kentsel Rehabilitasyon* project conducted in 2001 under the UNDP, GAP, and ITU by the MERDINAR group and published in 2002 aims in bringing together architectural sources relevant to the city and preparing a typologic and morphologic study of the city texture at urban scale (Merdinar, 2000). The project incorporates: the determination of land-use; registering and mapping of the various civic and residential structures within literature; an inventory of these buildings within a common system of notation; and the conversion of all drawings within a common digital system and graphic language. In doing so, the project has transferred the then existing 1/500 cadastral map into a digital 1/2000 urban plan on which all existing graphic information is can now be found. These are the simplified versions of all drawings with their inventory references, orientational references of the photographic documentation of the architectural texture and buildings, a grey-tone hatching of individual buildings in order to make the plans more legible, and signifiers of the entrances to individual buildings. In order to facilitate a coherent accumulation of research information, it is considered necessary to relate to and use the information of the project in the study of the Milli house. Therefore the maps and plans of the project have been used as a basis for site analysis and a principal on which to check the site surveys of this research. It is important to point out that the remains of the Altunboğa Medresesi and the Milli house have are ordered

subsequently in the above mentioned inventory records and are shown as neighbouring structures. This brings about an inherent hypothesis that a part of the medrese used to lie in the footprint of the Milli house.

It may be useful to mention here the ITU-MARDINT – an interdisciplinary education and research development centre which has been established in 2007. Although this centre has not benefited this study, it may be a source for information for future researchers (Demir, 2008). Its aims may be summarized as: to host and execute scientific cultural and artistic activities in national and international platforms; and to plan and organize interdisciplinary studies to preserve Mardin's natural, cultural, and architectural heritage.

The paper 'Mardin'de Bir Konak, Milli Evi' by Alioğlu is a direct study on the Milli Settlement and can be seen as the initiator of the current study. It highlights some typological orders within the settlement; it presents the settlement as an organic development atypical to the city (Alioğlu, 1995). In this direction it presents the settlement as being formed of a number of building groups with the typological differences as related to observations of functional, formal, dimensional, and schematic characteristics. Further observations are given as the high probability of the structure being early dated; the structure having atypical schemes; the structure including attributes resembling monumental buildings; the magnitude of the footprint of the settlement being of significant size; the settlement exhibiting a dominant internal life; the significance the hypothesis of the settlement being physically related to the Altunboğa Medresesi. In doing so the paper, without going into detail mentions the settlement of the Milli family in Mardin, the surrounding city texture, typology, and the degree of deterioration of the house and probable functional relationships of the various parts (Alioğlu, 1995). Due to its function and scope, the paper highlights a gap for further research and concludes that the house is a complex and atypical structure of the city.

1.1.3 Definition of the study area and problem statement

Mardin presents an urban tissue composed of layerings of a single material - the local limestone. The city texture reflects the earlier lower layers of medieval character, however at the same time incorporating other layers of stone from later times until the mid 20th century. The squatter like ad-hoc additions of reinforced concrete of the

late 20th century on the other hand breaks the continuity in the tradition of building and the layering of stone and compared to the earlier layers of traditional building is seen as to completely loose touch with the former building culture.

Throughout the years, the city texture and urban tissue of Mardin has gradually been identified both with the initial studies of the civic architectural heritage as well as the studies on the typology of residential buildings and styles of ornamentation. The Mardin Urban Rehabilitation Project has later mapped the data from the various existing studies onto a common framework and further mapped the residential blocks, streets, and markets of the city (Merdinar, 2000). Besides exposing the characteristics and relationships at urban scale and paving the way for further research and criticism, this project has also provided a source for the restoration of the urban tissue.

Existing architectural studies on Mardin however mainly exhibit the status quo and the consequential urban situation. The studies on civic buildings concentrate on the dating and typological documentation of the various existing architectural entities, and provide brief historical information on their foundation, and additions and changes made to them. In depth case studies of these buildings do not exist. The architectural definitions of these various buildings rest on their typological characteristics such as orders of ritual, use, space organization, structure, insignia, and ornamentation. As the main aim in these studies are to identify and date the civic beings or orders, and to use the identifiable orders as a means of comparison between other beings of the type, concentration tends to be on the similarities and the most dominant orders and characteristics rather than the definition of the specific being, place, or urban tissue. Although such studies provide important information for the critique of the socio-political, economical, cultural issues at city scale, it is usually somewhat sterile in form. The various definitions therefore do not always act as congruent frames of reference for the reading of the dynamics behind specific built forms.

It may be ruled from the dates and dispersion of the significant entities that the city reached a point of saturation for civic buildings by the end 16th century. This can be related with the residential tissue. Although the basic residential scheme shows to remain fairly constant at the scale of the entity of the house, adaptation of the various sensibilities and sensitivities of the civic architecture can be identified with the

changes in the typologies, technologies, and ornamentation of the various architectonic elements of the house.

Existing studies on the city texture and typical houses of Mardin provide definitions of both the various typologies of architectonic elements within the house and its space organization. Although variations of similar building programmes in both the qualitative and quantitative aspects of the buildings put forward the individuality of specific buildings, it may be ruled that these variations were within a spectrum of vision, ability, know-how, of tradition of building and dwelling, all which define the typical urbanely context.

The basic building scheme of the residential type can be seen as the application of a terracing onto an existing layer of urban land, sometimes composed of varying degrees of man made tissue and untamed ground. An urge to create a new workable layer is apparent in all examples and can be defined as a key formal approach at the scale of the entity of the house. The lower layers are used as serving spaces and mediators between the existing imperfect geometry and the upper layers of orthogonal systems and urban life. Intricate local solutions interlock the ambiguous layer with ordered and highlight the formal identity of the house proper.

As the literature review shows, the existing architectural studies predominantly depend on the typical vernacular samples and utilize the most recent layers of architectural beings in order to obtain the typological explanation of the residential architectural heritage. However Mardin presents a cityscape within which various architectural beings intermingle in an anachronic and syncretic manner. Although it is at first hard to make sense of this nature – which is probably what makes the experience of the city so fascinating – it is imperative for the architect and especially the restaurateur to have a degree of consciousness on the various parts and wholes (and the values that they represent or signify) in order to have a healthy approach towards the physical heritage. The continuous tissue of the cityscape does not always make it easy to identify the various entities of architectural beings, their physical limits, stories, roles, and characters. Furthermore readings of place in the city are not always possible and exemplary in-depth case studies do not exist. It may be affirmed that although the existing studies do provide a fully representative picture of the vernacular architecture and the city texture of Mardin, in some cases they are not enough to fully understand the dynamics behind the emergence and development of

specific built forms and the complex relationships and local solutions that are frequently encountered in Mardin.

To render a complete and comprehensive study regarding the dynamics and genesis of vernacular architecture and built form in Mardin, one must analyze both the residential typology, its spectrum, as well as the anachronic and syncretic anomalies inherent in the type which are specific to each individual building. Three entities are highlighted by Alioğlu in order to illustrate the typological spectrum, where one specific example stands out both in its magnitude of size and function, its peripheral nature in its physical and social place in the city. From this outlook, this study aims to focus on the specificity of the above mentioned building: the settlement that has come to be known as the Milli House. The main question of this study is of inquisitive nature on the dynamics behind the emergence of architectural form of buildings of residential dwelling.

1.2 Contextualization of the Hypotheses

The Milli house takes a significant place in the periphery of the city texture of Mardin both in its role in civic life and its physical location. This is only amplified by the magnitude of the settlement at both levels.

Although at first sight it can be understood from the styles and typologies of the building components of the sample that construction has been done in an extended period time; architectural traces about the validity of construction phases in a planned development do not exist.

Application of typological templates can be observed in small and isolated orders. However both the land use in section and the spatial hierarchies within significant parts of the house can be related with the typology of typical residential pattern of the city. Although many of the typical houses are compact in nature, examples of similar magnitudes in land and building program that exhibit adherence to the typology do exist. However the Milli Settlement cannot be read as a whole, let alone be analyzed and explained, solely through typological templates.

With closer observation the house exhibits architectural and cultural codes of incomplete and contradictory denotations. These codes vary in: stylistic character and their symbolic declaration; constructional and technological character; character

of utility and function; role in architectural existence; time and date of construction; magnitude of intervention to site; magnitude in the economy of resources; and the relevance to the typological and architectural context of parts or whole.

In the case of the Milli Settlement, a rationale or rationales for the development of the final form, or in other words the basis for building, can not be assumed as exact. This leads to the notion that in opposition to the typical buildings of residence in Mardin – which may be classified as predominantly being products of a constant profile of function, use, and identity as well as a reiteration of a building programme in time - the Milli house is an entity embodying a number of architectural beings and portraying an ever changing and evolving continuum of work in progress.

The valuation and utilization of various built parts are seen to be shifting in character in time; paving the way for the constant demise of orders and the genesis of new relationships of parts and whole. This exhibits a morphology that is related to multi-faceted factors. The role of parts cannot be assumed as constant and the entity/the whole thus needs not to stay true to any specific logic, typology, and is able to internalize built form into its body at many levels.

The ontology can be defined as a desire to exist through building with momentary utilitarian approaches to parts producing a project without goal.

Generally in Mardin typological parts are brought together to form the architectural and urban tissue, whereas in the Milli Settlement these typological entities do not conjoin, but rather dissolve and re-emerge according to the contextual requirements and potentials, forming the tissue of the House.

Through the analysis of this process of the bringing together of typological parts, which can in itself be analysed through how identifiable typological orders conjoin, further hypotheses can be produced for the Milli House or more broadly for the vernacular architecture of Mardin.

1.3 Limitations and Methodology

The sample in hand – the Milli settlement - presents a case where the relationships of life within the long period of time of its use, development, change, adaptation, and deterioration are both more relevant to its final formation and more vivid than the emergence and current state. Furthermore, physical shifts in the periphery of the

settlement as well as the changing internal and civic roles of the various parts of the built form present to us an anachronic being composed of superimposed layers of architectural use and qualification. Moreover the various layers of architectural intervention within the being show traces of parts loosing their validity within the whole and in time changing their physical, metaphysical, practical, and sensitive meanings. The valid architectural process therefore can be said to be largely made up of adaptive-reuse of the existing building stock. The layers therefore are not always composed of completed systems that are progressive and legible in plan and section, but rather exist as traces of use and servicing from obsolete wholes. The sensibilities in the morphosis of these layers are more crucial to a substantial reading of architecture than reaching a single typological explanation. Thus a degree of restitutive analysis is also necessary in the reading of the sample in hand.

In order to understand with what the final form of existing building stock is interrelated to; its morphology; and the similarities and differences between it and the culture of dwelling/building of the city: one first needs to obtain taxonomy of analysis.

Such taxonomy however can not be reached without an understanding of the ontology of the being. Any single dimensional reading or analysis falls short in portraying this. A solely structural reading for example demands an already legible system or a designed product. Similarly pinning the sample within a historical context and making stylistic comparisons shows to be irrelevant due to the subjects of comparisons not being vivid. The information from areas of such as typology and architectural history provide data on the formal combinations of an ideal order and dynamics of normative, thus forcing the reading of physical form into forced stereotypical comparisons.

Thus we are faced with an exploratory description of the sample where reading needs to be on a wide spectrum of levels. Similarly the definition of the subject of study presents itself not as a single product of art, construction, space, typology, or history, but as a phenomenon.

Understanding the dynamics behind the emergence of the built form in hand and its similarities and differences with the typical is possible only by a specialized reading of: its physical and socio-economic place; technological and typological know-how

relevant to the architectural product; technology/technologies behind the built form and the specifics of their application; and its *raison d'être* which encompasses the socio-economic position of the people or entities for whom the architectural product is built to serve.

Correspondingly, in the analysis of the building, we will use the concepts of *typos*, *topos*, *antropos*, and *tectonic*, which will be developed below in a manner directed specifically towards the Milli House, as tools or axes to provide the necessary data to illustrate the condition/conditions of building that are valid. Thus, it is necessary to underline some aspects about which we can be certain regarding the phenomenon of building and the process of *construction*, before we structure the fundamental axes and taxonomy that will comprise our methodology.

1.3.1 On the phenomenon of architecture

The words *mimar* (architect) and *imar* (development) are not included in the Turkish etymological dictionary. In the Grand Turkish Dictionary of the Turkish Language Institute, the word *mimar* with its contemporary meaning is defined as “a person who makes the plans of buildings and who realises them” (Akalin, et al., 2005). Yet, in Cafer Efendi's *Risale-i Mimariyye*, dated 1614 the oldest source on architecture in Turkish, an architect is mentioned as a '*Şenlendirici*', one who makes (a place) rejoiced, a populator or civilizer; aside from this he is mentioned as a person who makes areas prosperous. One of the meanings of the Arabic verb root '*amr*' is to make a place rejoiced or populated, *Şen* and *Günç* in Turkish, where *Günç* means 'to intervene in a place to build a house' (Cafer, 2000).

On the other hand, *İmar* indicates the work of making a place cultivated (Ayverdi, 2005) and public work (Akalin, et al., 2005); The Turkish word for all this, *Bayındır* comes from the Persian *payender* meaning permanent, a word which itself originates from the Sanskrit *Puyan* meaning benevolent deed (Ayverdi, 2005). According to the Turkish Dictionary too, the noun *Bayındır* means a well looked after and built-up place for the development, beautification and hospitality of where somebody has strived (Akalin, et al., 2005).

The word *Mamur* on the other hand means pleasant, comfortable (Akalin, et al., 2005), a place which has developed and become beautiful, a rejoiced, settled, cultivated, looked after place (Ayverdi, 2005). Again, in the *Risale-i Mimariyye*, the

word *Mamur*, along with *İmaret* is used as making rejoiced or rejoiced due to being civilized (Cafer, 2000). In today's Turkish, all the concerned words are seen in association with progress (Ayverdi, 2005).

Here, we can see that all the words *mimar*, *imar*, *mamur*, *günç*, *şenç*, *bayındır*, *ümran* are incontrovertibly related with the concepts we see today as underlying architecture. Especially the concepts of making rejoiced, cultivating, making well-maintained and effort spent on that these words point to are concepts that we can find direct equivalent for in contemporary modern architectural terminology.

The origin of the Latin word *architect* is the word *architecton*, Greek in origin. This word in turn is derived from the word *tecton*, indicating a carpenter and a builder. The verb behind this is *tektainomia*, which is related to the Sanskrit *taksan*, meaning the art of using an axe or carpentry. Tecton is a broad term applied to all artisans working with metals and other hard materials. In the fifth century, we see that there is a shift in meaning from indicating a specific and physical task such as carpentry towards a notion of *making* that entails the idea of *poesis*. Later on, this shift has caused the development of the word *architecton*, meaning somebody who sees over builders, workers, those who do the work or somebody with a grasp over the work (Frampton, 1995).

As can be seen here, the word *architecton* conceptually rests upon work and the expression of work, the work that is done is emphasized and architecture is defined through the work that is done. On the other hand, it can be seen from the terms and concepts used in Turkish that the concept entails not only the work that is done, but inclusive towards the task of rejoicing and populating, it also entails a relationship with the place. Frampton also arrives at this point in his critique, and stating that architectural activity is 'earthbound' points at the relationship between the work and the place.

If the activity of building is taken into consideration as autonomous from the place, the tabula-rasa that we are faced with forces us to include mechanisms other than the ontological characteristics of the building in explaining the composition of the edifice. We are faced with these mechanisms either as architectural discourses and theories, or as abstract systems of evaluation such as certain aesthetic orders. From the discussions of Frampton too, we understand that in the case that the composition

of the building and its parts are made to rest solely upon conceptual foundations, the building loses touch with the place, which after all is essential to it. In this regard, Frampton puts forward that place-centred thinking has become an integral part of our thoughts about architecture, especially as a modern outlook, and outlines how we can not even think about architecture without emphasizing the placial displacement of the subject on the temporal plain.

He emphasizes that the introduction of the idea of place helps in overcoming eclectic approaches but that at the same time introducing this gives weight to the spacio-plastic unity of interior and exterior spaces and to the an extra-hierarchy single continuous time space experience among all instrumental shapes. He underlines that constructional and structural modes also need to be addressed, without pushing aside the volumetric character of architectural shapes (Frampton, 1995).

In this context, Frampton puts forward that a work of architecture, unlike one of the plastic arts, is as much about daily experience as it is representational; that it is more a ‘thing’ than it is a ‘sign’. Thus, he emphasizes that a building is primarily constructional and daily and then only is it open to abstract arguments on the surface, volume, or plan (Frampton, 1995).

We can see that architectural activity, both etymologically and in terms of theory, can be considered as the building and shaping of the existing space, to remake a place through intervention. The affinity between such a definition of architecture and the exposition Frampton gives at the end of his argument is note-worthy:

“Situated at the interface of culture and nature, building is as much about the ground as it is built form. Close to agriculture, its task is to modify the earth’s surface in such a way as to take care of it, as in Heidegger’s concept Gelassenheit or letting be. Hence the notion of “building the site,” in Mario Botta’s memorable phrase is of greater import than the creation of free-standing objects, and is as much about topos as it is about tectonic” (Frampton, 1995, p.2).

Ignasi de Sola Morales, with a similar outlook, defines architecture as a form of craft that is the *“practical application of established knowledge through rules of different levels of intervention”* (Frampton, 1995, p.3).

If one considers the earth-bound, constructional and everyday character of these levels, the craft aspect of the concerned architecture approaches the reworking of

place, thus conceptually to building in the sense of *imar*. Yet, it must be emphasized that the earth-boundness of the concerned levels of intervention does not express solely topographical and physical content. This matter will be further addressed in the coming sections; here, it will be beneficial for us to address the question of intervention.

In the picture that comes to light, we can sum up any condition of building as the organization/design of the current knowledge to intervene on places. Architectural works on the other hand appear as the physical manifestation of this organization. When we approach the Turkish word for building (*bina*) etymologically, we see similar explanations.

In the Turkish Dictionary, we see the following explanation for *bina*: “Any sort of architectural edifice or structure that is used for habitation or another definable reason.” (Akalın, et al., 2005). The word is also used as a verbal noun and carries the meanings “to build a structure, to set, to construct, to be built and constructed,” In Arabic, the same word is used to express a major book of grammar about verbal structures. (Ayverdi, 2005) In the *Risale-i Mimariyye*, we see the word used as a noun, but more so serving as a verb. Where used as a noun, it is used in constructs like building arch, great building, and builder or along with specific architectural types such as *divan*, *zaviye* or *medreses* and express the conceptual expression of the building (Yüksel, A., p.60-A, 61-A, 71-B, 76-A, 78-A,). We can see from this that the word *bina* is used more for the physical expression of a design than for an isolated object.

In this regard, the meaning of architecture (*mimari*) is the art of making buildings (*bina*), the shape of the building, the totality of qualities and characteristics that distinguish it from others, structural style, shape and style (Ayverdi, 2005). The meaning of *mimarlık* – of being an architect – is the state of being an architect, the work architect, building structures according to defined rules (Ayverdi, 2005).

1.3.2 Analysis method

When we consider the above discussion, a building appears to us best defined as the product of the organization of current knowledge to intervene on the place. In other words, an architectural product is the implementation of an earth bound construct whereas the architectural being is the physical manifestation of the implementation

and ground, thus making up the place. What we face when analyzing a building or an architectural structure is this very same organization/design. We are faced as a problematique with the question at what level we can analyze the building without a grasp of this organization.

When we start our analysis from the concept of building (*imar*), we can consider the coming into being of any building, including the Milli house, as a metamorphosis or a change. We witness the coming into being as a work, and some aspects related to this work show its validity.

Even though the balance of these aspects varies from building to building, they can be summarized as four constants: the patron; the contractor; the resources that take and give shape; and the valid condition or place. In any condition of building, these constants maintain their place with variations in emphasis and content. Only through the values and relationships discovered through the exploration of these constants can we explain complexities and uncover dynamics of change.

The study thus focuses on the simultaneous study of the same sample in the form of four complimentary and pre-defined cases termed in this study as antropos, typos, topos, and tectonics.

When we take the Milli House under consideration, at first sight we are faced with an old and organic structure that covers a wide area. Yet, the relationship the phenomenon that is intrinsic to this building has a relationship with a family that has left its mark on the socio-economic and administrative history of the city has directed us towards a more in-depth analysis of the building and towards seeking answers for some questions regarding the condition of the building. For example, at first sight the organizational relationship the great aiwan in the structure has with the remainder of the building is left unanswered, the question of how and to which ones of the four approaches to design proposed by Broadbent the aiwan relates to in the organization is left unanswered. When we consider the architectural edifices of the period, we see that the archetype we define as aiwan in its different uses can display or include all four of the approaches.

In the analysis that will be attempted, one must take as a basis with what dynamics the building and the building parts develop, come together, and change. In this regard, it is important that the approach on a building and its parts – the first degree

source of information – must also be open to the four approaches proposed by Broadbent and that it be concentrated on the specific building.

Here four headings stand out that will direct analysis through the development and condition of building for works of architecture. These headings will be considered in the coming sections.

In his discussion, Frampton outlines that buildings come into existence as the direction of the vectors of topos, typos and tectonic towards each other and that tectonic, aside from the fact that it does not seem to favour with any particular style, does with conjunction with site and type, serve to counter the tendency for architecture to derive its legitimacy from some other discourse (Frampton, 1995).

In this way capturing the content of the word *imar* with the concept of tectonic, he emphasizes the relationship the architectural edifice has with the task of making/building, the knowledge it contains and its local nature. The fact that the concepts of Topos, Typos and Tectonic overlap with the previous chapters and due also to their character focusing on the building, this set of three concepts has been found appropriate to serve as a basis that will shape the methodology for an analysis of a specific and single building.

As mentioned above, the four constants for the coming into being of any building, the patron, the contractor, the sources, and the condition can in this regard be associated with Frampton's set of three. Here topos overlaps with condition, typos with sources, and tectonic with the contractor.

Yet it must be underlined that without the socio-economic factors that cause needs and wants for the phenomenon of architecture to appear, no building comes into existence on its own. We can only obtain the specific knowledge that includes these factors from the users, meaning from the human data. Thus, it is evident that the human dimension of the issue also needs to be addressed. If we need to phrase this with other terminology, a fourth vector, *ethnos*, can be included as the instigator of the other three vectors; and this vector overlaps with the patron.

The four vector critique that we have come across seems effective in the reading of a building/structure as a process of building *imar/developing*. We believe that this critique will, with a holistic approach, organize the knowledge that will serve to

explain the workings and details of the valid activity, more than it will concentrate on the physical, organizational, placial, or technical aspects of the building

Before going into such an analysis, it will be useful in terms of the definition of these vectors to further explore and evaluate these concepts, and to see how they overlap with the phenomenon of building

1.3.2.1 Antropos

In a most straight forward sense, antropos can be defined as the spark which builds; the need and desire to build. This desire can be associated with dwelling - surviving, expressing, and developing the physical, social, and personal position that one gains throughout his or her life. Considering that these concepts have a closer relationship with the owner or the user of the built forms. It is thus about projecting and about dreaming more than thinking and deciding. Further illustration of this concept should be done departing from Heidegger's theories on phenomenology of place in his seminal source *Building Dwelling Thinking* (Heidegger 1971). Texts such as the Seamon's "Concretizing Heidegger's notion of dwelling: The contributions of Thomas Thiis-Evensen and Christopher Alexander" (Seamon, 2000), Dovey's, *Home and homelessness* (Dovey, 1985) should be examined. Further concepts of ethos should can be followed in the texts of Zimmerman (Zimmerman, 1983)

1.3.2.2 Typos

The term Typos is used in this study to signify the resources of architecture that are not specific to a building instance, but are rather shaped to produce it. Before going into the meaning of the term for the current study, it will be proper to examine the etymology of the word.

The word typos as we will utilise in this dissertation has no direct relevance with a typo, or a typographical mistake. It is a typological definition. The etymology of the word type rests on the Late Latin noun '*typus*' meaning 'image' that further rests on the Greek word '*typos*' meaning 'blow, impression, model' which further is related to 'form of character, from the root of to beat,'; akin to Sanskrit '*tupati*' meaning 'he injures'. The Greek word '*typos*' is not only spelt the same, but with its signification of 'form of character, impression and model' is the closest in meaning to the desired definition for this study (see: "Type" in *Merriam-Webster Dictionary*).

The word type defined with words such as sort; kind; printed letters; a token; a sign; a symbol; form model; to determine the type of something; typify; and exemplify. It is seen type is something which possesses or exemplifies characteristic qualities or the representative of an entity. In biology, type is ‘a general form or structure common to a number of individuals; hence, the ideal representation of a species, genus, or other group, combining the essential characteristics, also, a group or division of animals having a certain typical or characteristic structure of body maintained within the group’. In fine arts, type is ‘the original object, or class of objects, scene, face, or conception, which becomes the subject of a copy’. Type is further defined as a “simple compound, used as a mode or pattern to which other compounds are conveniently regarded as being related, and from which they may be actually or theoretically derived” (see: “Type” in *Merriam-Webster Dictionary*).

Basically, type can be seen as the shape you arrive at when you try to obtain the ‘average’ of a group of entities sharing a common logic and common formal characteristics. Thus type presents itself as an ideal state of being.

Typology is defined as ‘a discourse or treatise on types; the doctrine of types; and classification according to general type’. A broader definition of the term is given by Preston Scott Cohen where he writes that “...*typology in architecture involves taxonomic classification of characteristics common to groups of buildings including shape, organization of parts, construction, symbolic meaning, and use...*” (Cohen, 2007 see: internet resource). Here the multi dimension of the knowledge carried by type becomes apparent.

Argan contextualizes type within history and culture by his definition of type in architecture as a “*historically-derived ‘formal’ consensus, found by ‘comparing and superimposing’*”. He further points out that “*despite all the variations throughout history it will always look essentially the same*” (Argan, 1963, from Frampton p.11). These definitions must be seen to illustrate the ideal nature of the image of type rather than portraying type as a rigid end product or model.

George Kubler inquires how built form is reproduced under the headings: invention and variation; artistic invention, convention and invention; replication, permanence, and change anatomy of routine, historical drift; discard and retention, and aesthetic fatigue. In this light type can be seen as an accumulation of knowledge that is, in

every instance of application, is faced with a trial of validity. Kubler further exemplifies the “the tree of organic phylogeny with its characteristic branch pattern” where the branching never joins back, and the “*tree of cultural phylogeny with its characteristic reticulated branch pattern*” where the branches intertwine when traced back and the genealogy and taxonomy of the branches cannot be fully reached.

Similarly, in the productive and creative area of architecture and design, type portrays itself as more than a classification, and more than an impressed form and character. Moneo defines type as “*a concept which describes a group of objects characterized by the same formal structure*” but emphasizes that Architecture ‘is not only described by types, it is also produced through them’ (Moneo, 1978, p.29). He relates type with a way of knowing and emphasized that the architect can “*...destroy it or transform it, respect it. But (it) starts from the type*”. Moneo writes: “*The design process is a way of beginning with the elements of a typology-the idea of a formal structure-into the precise state that characterizes the single work*” (Moneo, 1978 Moneo, 1978, p.29).

These definitions portray the aspect of type taking the role of the precedent, not as a static model but rather as a knowledge base and frame of reference. According to Aygen and Flemming, the term precedent refers to a representation of the knowledge about a past design in a form that makes it applicable or 'reusable', in new, but similar problem situations (1998). Precedent is defined as: "Something done or said that may serve as an example or rule to authorize or justify a subsequent act of the same or an analogous kind: an authoritative example”; “the norm for subsequent practice set by such a precedent”; “prevailing custom established by long practice”; and “a person or thing serving as a model” (*Merriam-Webster Dictionary*).

Then what is repeated? Types, not only have formal structures but are experienced and internalized in the personal and cultural dimensions of human life. Names are given, such as the ‘Manzara room’ and the ‘Konak, Brownstone or Victorian House’ to various parts and wholes. Types – especially in vernacular and traditional contexts - also share certain similarities on the building instance, site, tools and resources available, economy, and culture of dwelling.

Thus, the type is neither a spatial diagram nor the average of a serial list. It is fundamentally based on the possibility of grouping objects by some certain inherent

structural similarities. The typological series legible on any built form therefore can show us a range of preferences relationships and adaptations both at building and component scale, and their way of interaction that define the specific essence of the built form.

In this research the term *typos*, is used to signify the ideal form of a shared entity of culture. It embodies not only the learnt and tested lessons and technical know-how that is not specific to the building or builder but also the impression of the various groups of beings. It is the common frame of reference on which the building and its parts are developed. The form and logic of a specific frame of reference can thus be used to contextualize the building and its parts within an architectural milieu. However it must be highlighted that *typos* is only the rules of tradition – it must be broken and that must be bent to conform to any instance of building, be it at the scale of the space/use and organization, scale of the building element, the decorative scale or at the scale of technological and structural orders. It thus also presents the way in which the specific differs from the ideal and thus shows us the references and relationships of the specific with the context of building. A ‘model’ or archetype on the other hand is the ideal form from which one is not allowed to deviate.

1.3.2.3 Topos

Topos is the existent/given on which *imar* is made. It is the site which is developed. This can be man made, civic context or cultural context on which the intervention is done. It not only encompasses the topographical, geographical and climatical qualities of the site, but also includes the sense of place, meanings dormant in the site (Norberg-Schulz, 1980), as well as the architectural and socio-economical heritage of the specific site (Norberg-Schulz, 1988). In short *topos* is to which is intervened to and developed through the building process and the situation in which dwelling takes place.

1.3.2.4 Tectonic

This is the artistic, technological, or professional preferences of the builder in charge and is directly related with constructing and building the edifice. These are the technical emphasis in space and time, the application of the *typos* on *topos*, the imperfections which show the moment of building and the state of being in which the builder is at. These are the pragmatics and the innovations, the adaptations.

Moneo writes that the “*work of Architecture has to be considered on its own right, as an entity within itself... [it] is irreducible within any classification. It is unrepeatable, a single phenomenon*” (Frampton, 1995, pp.2-3).

Briefly to recapitulate the explanation above, the etymology of the term is derived from the Greek word ‘*tekton*’ for carpenter and builder. The verb for this, *tektainomai* is related with the Sanskrit ‘*taksan*’ which indicates the art of using an axe and carpentry. ‘*Tekton*’ is used to indicate artisans who work with metals or other hard materials. In the fifth century, we see that there is a shift in meaning from indicating a specific and physical task such as carpentry towards a notion of *making* that entails the idea of *poesis*. Later on, this shift has caused the development of the word ‘*architecton*’, meaning somebody who sees over builders, workers, those who do the work or somebody with a grasp over the work (Frampton, 1995).

Frampton points to the distinction between ‘*Kernform*’ and ‘*Kunstform*’ made by Bötticher in his work *Die Tektonik der Hellenes*. Here *Kernform* points to the main form shaped by timber rafters in the Greek temple and *Kunstform* as artistic representation of the same elements as petrified beam ends and triglyphs and metopes (Frampton, 1995). In Bötticher’s interpretation of the term tectonic, it is emphasized that there is a meaning where all systems of the temple are brought together. Thus, the term tectonic neither rejects representation, nor ignores structural and ontological peculiarities.

According to Borbein, tectonic is the art of composition and joinery. The art here includes the concept ‘*techne*’ and thus sees tectonic as the bringing together not just of building elements but also of objects, and in a narrower interpretation, of works of art. Due to the old meaning of the term, tectonic emphasizes the making and mechanics of the product of craftsmanship or art. It is connected with the correct or incorrect application of artesional tools or with the degree to which the product is succeeds in being useful. Tectonic has a judgement on the production of art only in this regard (Frampton, 1995).

In his 1973 article “Structure, Construction and Tectonics” Eduard Sekler defines tectonic as a certain expressivity arising from the static resistance of constructional form in such a form that the resultant expression could not be accounted for in terms

of structure and construction alone (Frampton, 1995). This may indeed be one of the simplest definitions of the term tectonic.

In sum, it can be understood that tectonic is the pragmatically redundant phenomenon that the builder shows in the bringing together of elements and their composition, though not autonomous from place and typological solutions. Sekler defining tectonic as “*an occasion or opportunity that arises for fine variations in expression*” supports this summation (Frampton, 1995, p.6). These fineities of artisanship will give us the approaches to the making in the ontological examination of shapes, places and the building and give us important hints about valid building activity.

1.3.2.3 Limitations

As the research is an exploratory one, archeological digs would have yielded important information on the specifics; answering questions that arose from the analysis. This however this is beyond the scope of this study.

1.4. The Phenomenon of the Milli Settlement

This sub-chapter consists of the information regarding the Milli Settlement and its analysis. The information is based on interviews, personal experiences of the site, review of historical sources and papers, review of texts of architectural and art history as well as typological studies.

1.4.1 The general characteristics of the existing body of the Milli settlement

In its current condition, the house is a residential settlement from which the Milli family has retreated and left to the use of strangers. Even though we have been unsuccessful in reaching the title deed records, from the interviews conducted on site, we have ascertained that the property has been divided into smaller units of ownership.

The physical divisions as well as the divisions of use and ownership make it more difficult for us to understand the unity of the house and the relationship the independent elements have with each other. Furthermore, with small interventions on the peripheral edges, the original traces and the functioning system have degenerated,

the areas between elements have lost their significance and have been damaged, and we have made a building survey in order to think on this subject.

In its present condition, three layers can be distinguished as the upper most layer, the courtyards layer and the lower street layer, however their relationships and definitions can not be fully made. With further observation some subterranean parts can be uncovered as layers from earlier times whereas some other subterranean layers are seen to date from more recent periods. Thus illustrating that the level was not necessarily the product of a layer in time, but rather showing the synchronic existence of built forms.

At first sight and in terms of access there is no distinct trace of the original entrance and axes of dispersion. Presently access to and within the settlement is through an extremely organic courtyard-staircase which continues down to the southern street though a small make shift opening on the central southern wall which is unusually high, massive and otherwise blind . Right on the east of this are a series of large and high volumes made of composite vaults the first extremely small the second with little access to sunlight and the third with large arched openings.

In the northwest the uppermost layer is accessed through a narrow private *coul de sac* where the largest residential *aiwan* of the city is to be found ordering living units on either side. This section has no direct link with the central layer; however the probable area of such a link is seen to be in ruins. The southern facade of this section however continues westward to form the *façades* of its western neighbours, to which it also does not have any access.

In the north-west of the house, we can see a small entrance from the highest level of the city and the flow of space with terracing from the higher layer which composes the east wing of the house, accessing from this higher layer the central layer. The central layer is composed of two open courtyards and spaces that develop around these courtyards. The spatial group that separates the two courtyards from each other is in a ruined condition.

The settlement ends its western side with a very straight, thick, and closed line of wall. To the west of this wall there is a buried section with a fountain and which is depicted as a tomb. This section is placed right under the place that is known today as *Tumbaga*, yet is considered in art history books as the *Altınboğa* Medrese.

Between these two sections, there are some cornices and pieces of mukarnases that very evidently belong to older structures.

The information gathered on the Milli settlement will be presented below in the form of four vectors of building the site, as explained in the previous chapter.

1.4.2 Antropos: the human factor in the development of the Milli settlement

The Milli clan and settlement - Background to the structure of the Milli Clan

The building in study is what has come to be known as the Milli house. The building has been recorded as the Milli house in the Merdinar project. Similarly the title deed records contain people with the Milli surname as owning parts of the building.

The name can be related to members and people of significance in the history of the city, which will be mentioned later in the following paragraphs and sub-sections.

We do not know exactly where and how the Milli notables such as the mentioned above resided, their living cultures and relationships and networks of dwelling. This would primarily be an area of historical and sociological research. The area of this research is what has come to Milli house. There are no sources of knowledge on the building except the inaccessible files of the title deed records. Furthermore the building does not fit any architectural typology and thus at first sight cannot be related to any function, bringing a barrier for anthropological reading and the comprehension of exactly what it served and how it did this.

Another barrier is the lack of any decedents living in or around the building and the scarcity of Milli name in Mardin. Direct research on the users or clients of the building would have yielded stories and important information related to the building. Such associations however can not be made.

The story and genealogy is known to be written in an unpublished text by Ahmet Feyzullah Milli (Milli, 1993). It is seen that the Milli family was identical to government and problems of public security in Mardin. The Milli clan is seen to play a role in with many government and problems of public security problems that lead to the repetitive transfer of the city's administration between the states of Mosul, Diyarbakir and Baghdad between 1711 and 1860 (Özcoşar, 2007).

The Milli name however is seen to signify a significant entity in the history of the city and region. The Milli Clan is seen as the only specific information related to the

building. Any comprehension on the anthropology of the house is thus channelled into the use of sociological and historical data.

In order to better read and comprehend the Milli house in its own social context rests partially on understanding the structures and relationships of the family for which the house was built for and used by. Reading the building-human relationships shed light the dynamics in the formation, evolution/change, corruption, and death of the being of architecture. Here, the social context can be summarised as the amalgamation of phenomena towards the house and the city formed by the existence of a clan within a city-dwelling Mardin. It is therefore essential to understand the essential structure and modes of operation of the specific clan. Although this is not fully possible due to the limitation on sources on and records of the specific clan, existing sociological studies on other clans of the area and clans of the area in general show sufficient.

Although there is not a significant sociological study on the Milli Clan, it is considered that the general units of the clan systems and their peculiarities in the south-eastern Anatolian Kurdish clans are also applicable for the Milli clan.

1.4.2.1 The Aşiret system

Researches and classifications on the phenomenon of aşirets exist in a spectrum of differing views. In general classifications of clans are made upon a basis of patriarchal relationships and structure, but the masses are sometimes grounded and defined with tribes, confederations, ancestry and province (Tekin, 2005; Erpolat). However sociologists put forward different structures and orderings of the units which bring about the aşirets as phenomena and entities. Some definitions find a dual hierarchy of tribe and aşiret sufficient whereas others prefer much more complicated and smaller units for their definitions, with classifications such as *konar göçer*, *boy*, *aşiret*, *cemaat*, *oymak*, *mahalle*, and *oba* (Halaçoğlu, 1997).

Units that bring about an aşiret are arranged as *aile* (family), *çadır* (tent), *zom*, *oba*, *tayfa* (crew), *kabile* (tribe), and *aşiret* (clan), where families and tents together make up a zom; zoms make up an oba; obas make up a crew and tribe, and tribes make up a clan (Tekin, 2005; Özer, 2003; Taşdelen, 1997). It must however be highlighted that although the names used to signify the lower units show a variation on the area of research and the language of the researched group, their basic meanings remain the same.

According to Edmund Leach, the words *aşiret*, *taifa* and *tira* coincide with *kabile* (tribe), *klan* (clan) and *soy* (Ancestry) (Leach, 2001; Tekin, 2005). According to Bartha, a *tira* is made up of *xels* that are a few families who live in one tent. Martin van Bruinessen on the other hand argues that *kabile* (tribe), *klan* (clan) and *sülale* (dynasty) does not reflect the realities of the kurdisch aşirets and underlines the Kurdish terminology of *hoz*, *babik* and *mal* (van Bruinessen, 2003; Tekin, 2005). In studies of the Kurdish clans, the smallest unit is defined as *mal* (in Turkish meaning possession, property, asset or good), and is used for both the household and for the ancestry unit of a definite patriarchal group or community. The difference of the *mal* to the clan is that its genealogy can be traced and that it does not contain any incomers or confederations. Although not a unit directly related to ownership, members of the same *mal* are seen to purchase and settle in close proximities (Tekin, 2005).

The *babik* is an element bigger than *mal* and smaller than the *aşiret*. According to Bruinessen, it is similar to a large dynasty apart from that it can grow with the integration of non-blood related members (Tekin, 2005). The *tire* and *tayfa* are coequals of the *babik*. For clearer narration, different dimentions regarding the aşiret system will be given below under headings organized as A, B, C,.

A – Aşiret-geography

The importance of common settlement must be especially highlighted for our study. The aşirets is seen to both take and give their names to and from the land that they inhabit. The place of settlement must have reflected a similar way for the settled aşiret to land which was identified as equal to the aşiret in the nomadic cultures. This issue being reflected with in the name of the quarters and districts of their inhabitation is however not clear and a research area within itself.

B – Aşiret-structure, aşiret-network, and aşiret-economy

The Aşiret on the other hand is defined as “a socio-political formation based on a genuine progenitor or a patriarch accepted as genuine and a patriarchal organization, usually with a territorial integrity and a peculiar internal order” (Tekin, 2005, pp.9-11). They emerge over long periods of time and form internal customs, traditions, and all types of relationships of interest. The dialectic of ‘us’ and ‘the other’ is extremely strong in the formations and relationships of aşirets, as is the

senses of belonging and honour linked to relationship, ancestry, and kinship. Furthermore common ancestry, history, culture and settlement are important within the aşirets. (Yalçın-Hakmann, 2002; Tekin, 2005)

Common life on one hand brings the sense of identity and on the other hand the sense of conflict. As a result aşirets have been seen to bring about a militant identity and structure. Both for economic reasons and reasons of safety, aşirets have been seen to unite keeping their own structures forming confederations and even confederate emirates (Tekin, 2005). The predecessors of the Milli aşiret, the Milan is shown as an exemplary confederation by Tekin (Tekin, 2005).

It must be highlighted that in Arabic and Kurdish the ‘-an’ suffix denotes the plural where etymologically *Milan* is broken down as the plural of *Mil*. Similarly the Milan tribe is seen to later divide into the *Mil-ı Sagir* and *Mil-ı Kebir* branches. The relationship of the name in the first records of the Milli clan - ‘*Milan*’ and the above mentioned *Mil* terminology is not at all definite and is an issue of an etymological research in itself.

C – Aşiret-operation

Clans (in Turkish called *oymak* or *aşiret* and referred to as *tavaif* in Ottoman records) are defined as: nomadic communities; who are bound by blood relation; that live in a specific area; practicing a peculiar lifestyle; that moderates and contributes to the production and benefit of the group as a whole; and have a governmental and economic individuality and autonomy (Özer, 1990).

D – Aşiret-law

The clans should be seen as elements interwoven similar to both families and a political structure. The clanship style of life does not accommodate any individual or public understanding of law. The clan carries responsibilities for the wishes of the individual, or member to be more precise. In turn the member must solve his or her matters in the manner given to him or her by the rules, codes, and conventions of the clan. The member is thus in a position to make the reprisal worthy of his or her position and worthy of the clan. If not he or she will be seen as vile among the clan, leading to a competition for or loss in the specific position. The clan on the other hand, without resorting to any official authority or law, solves its matter with its own laws according to decisions of elderly notables and ağa (Taş, 2006; Gökalp, 1975).

E – Aşiret-power-ağa

While some researchers compare the aşiret to a feudal system based on agriculture and land and open to exploitation, others stress that it is a distinctive form of feudalism based on stock breeding and nomadic life. Furthermore some scholars highlight that with the patriarchal nature of their structure and their nature of cultivating of and operating on unity, and qualify the aşiret as a system much different from the feudal, arguing that the western systematic will not correspond to the Kurdish aşiret classification systems (Tekin, 2005).

Unlike the feudal systems where relationships of the Ağa (land owner-leader) are based on pressure and force, those of the ağa in the aşiret systems are based on blood relation and consent. A classification similar to the cast system emerges in the form of being a member of the aşiret and not (Tekin, 2005, from van Bruinessen, 1992) the member of the aşiret is an esteemed and organized stockbreeder or soldier whereas the non-member is the unorganized farmer of the land with little ability of movement. Within the non-members however existed a stratum in the service of the noble called the *gulam* sacraficers/volunteers that carried out the social and military duties for the ağa. Here the *gulam* stratum is of importance in their being around and in service of the ağa, especially in the settled order in the city.

The other - second class stratum was called the *miskin*, *kurmanç*, or *guran* (Tekin, 2005). It must be noted however that this classification is not completely just. The word *miskin* connotes an indolent and helpless person whereas *guran* is the plural for 'Kurd' in contemporary colloquial Kurdish, and Kurmanch is the ethnic and cultural branch of Kurds. The Kurmanç live in Southeastern Anatolia with their own dialect and province – the other two being the Serani branch of the Syrian planes and the Zerkaver who live around Van and speak the Zaza language. It is therefore seen what is termed as the lower stratum is, or at least has come to be the people in general.

The ağaship / squirearchy / title of ağa transfers from father to son and provides for smooth transfer of the various duties of the aşiret taken up by the ağa, such as: providing harmony and accord; protecting superiority; executing the relationships with the state; resolving crisis; preventing internal conflicts; leading external conflicts; mediating and seeing for complaints and trials. The vital characteristics of the ağa are to be: masculine; noble; hospitable; charismatic and just.

F – Aşiret-Feasts – the role of the sociological structure of the aşiret in the internal structure, formation, and daily life of the house

The reflection of the structure and operation of the aşiret to the formation of place and the hierarchies of space might be a way out of reading the human-building relationships of the Milli house – which presents a complex and multi-layered spatial structure that is almost impossible to comprehend in its state today.

In doing this the social, psychological, and economic positions; daily relationships, and forms of living of the peoples of the aşiret must be determined and the equivalencies and reflections on built form and space must be established.

1.4.2.2 The Milli Aşiret as the client

This part will centre upon the relationships of aşiret structure and life style with space and built form. The issue of nobility and being either a part of the aşiret or outside it must have reflected onto the space use and organization of the urban dwelling – the Milli settlement. We see that two different strata, both with significant numbers be it the serving gulam or the administrative nobility of the ağa intermingle in the daily routine without any threats to the system, however at the same time knowing their positions and carrying out their duties in keeping the idea of superiority of their place and the hierarchical orders of the aşiret in tact.

The ağa heading the hierarchy, the sons and brothers are seen to carry out significant duties with a spectrum of power, gradually dissolving in its definition and formal place in the strata of administration. This must have reflected to a degree as the key duties must have involved a variety of relationships and incoming entities, such as the military, the economic and the judiciary and symbolic levels of the aşiret operations. Considering the natural character of regulation of the state of affairs, the lack of formality and record keeping, the strata of duties on the level of service and daily life must have been less defined in general involving ad hoc collaborations at all most levels of service.

The source of prestige for nobles of the aşirets pass through the possession of family ties, age, sex, possessions and wealth, justice, possession of holy status, wisdom, godliness, honour and courage, and relationship with the authorities of the state. Similarly for non-noble members relationships and service is directly related with their prestige and livelihood. Considering that in a house in which many entities of

the aşiret coexist and intermingle in the daily state of affairs, both carrying out their duties and fighting for status, possession for prestige and ability to express it becomes a crucial tenure not to be given away to competition. This brings about the tenure becomes a key possession only held by the top most strata of administration. The lower strata on the other hand appears as a highly complex and liquid state of relationships and standings of relevance of service.

Similarly we see that the status of the ağa and the needs of the status provide a constant and much of the *raison d'être* of the building programme, accounting for the principal served spaces. The status of the ağa also provides the definition of the public and thus the male-dominant facet of the house, bringing about both the need for spaces serving large groups of people in events such as the divan meetings and feasts as well as for the occasional private summits. A record exists on a Milli ağa building a divan room for the state in the inner fortress of the city. It is quite possible that a similar space was acquired to the building programme of the Milli settlement.

A key attribute of the aşiret ağa is his hospitality. This not only allows him to break ice and bring elements of conflict together but also paves the way for the constant approval and acknowledgement of his status and power. Spaces for feasts and guests therefore become a vital element of the building programme. According to studies of sociology “...the incoming outsider guests are usually received by the aşiret’s ağa, in a place specially reserved for them. The guesthouse (*Koçık*) is a place of importance serving for the elevation of prestige of the ağa. In winter the guesthouses are in a room of the ağa’s house in the village and in the summer a separate tent erected next to the ağa’s tent. The incoming visitors ate here and slept here” (Tekin, 2005, p.52). Again, as understood the place for eating (*sofra*) was to be always kept open showing the power and generosity of the ağa.

From here it can be understood that a culture of feasts, hospitality, and guests developed as an integral part of the lifestyle of the chief or ağa’s house and took a key point for their dwelling. The lifestyle in the house was a continuous declaration of the intensity of socio-economic organization and status. It can be mentioned that that within the most defined strata existed the serving class with an organization of work systematic of similar significance. It must also be observed that the organization and operation of this system will increase or decrease in its complexity with incoming and outgoing of elements of significance.

Besides the categorization of the system as the noble aşiret strata and the non-aşiret members, a second categorization can be observed as the male-female which highly related to the served and serving duties and spaces.

The sociological structure of the aşirets can be associated to the Milli family and related to Mardin and the Milli settlement. For this a study on the history of the name Milli and the Milli clan is necessary. For clearer narration, different dimentions regarding the clan, its activities, its historyand its notables will be given below under headings organized as A, B, C, .,

A – The Milan confederation – a branch in Mardin

Two stories exist on the origin and roots of the clan. The first is that they came to Hasankeyf from Taif. The second is that with Alpaslan’s conquest the clan moved from their previous habitations in Van to a number of places in Anatolia, with the largest branch settling in Hasankeyf, later moving to Mardin (Aydın et al., 2000). In the light of the fluid nature of the clans where integrations of communities are possible if not common, we can rule that both are probable, but must highlight the high status of being from the lands and ancestry of the prophet of Islam and the probability of the first option including some exaggerations.

Common life on one hand brings the sense of identity and on the other hand the sense of conflict. As a result aşirets have been seen to bring about a militant identity and structure. Both for economic reasons and reasons of safety, aşirets have been seen to unite keeping their own structures forming confederations and even confederate emirates. The predecessors of the Milli aşiret, the Milan is shown as an exemplary confederation by Tekin (Tekin, 2005).

The history of the Milli family dates back to the 11th century within which the Milli clan it is known to exist as initially as nomads with a wide periphery ranging from Rakka in the east, Erzurum in the west, Iran-Urmiya in the east to the Bozok Sanjak in the west and later dispersing as a number of settled branches. The clan was in turn administered by seven clans Hecigan, Sinikan, Köran-Goran, Cımikan, Khdrekan, Cebikan, Kumbinakşan clans. Also cited by Gökalp with similar names Hızırğan (Khdrekan), Sigan, Güran, Çemgan, Kemegan, the principles of the clan are the “seven signet possessor” clans of Mardin (Gökalp, 1975). In 1520 the chieftainship remained in the Khdrekan family which led to disputes and the confederation being

split into two where the families in Mardin were called *Mil-i Kebir* (The Large *Mil*), and those who settled in Viranşehir were called *Mili Sağır* (The Small *Mil*). In this process, Gazi Bey accepted to become the chief of both branches of the *Mil* communities. (Gümüş, 2006; Bozkurt, 2003).

B – The Milli clan

Nejat Göyünç in his study of the Mardin Sanjak in the 16th century noted that a community named Milli was gave a considerable amount of tax to the state in 1518, also further noting that attempts for a branch to be settled to Mardin failed (Göyünç, 1991). In fact the Milli clan is seen to date back to much earlier times, and it is seen that certain elements the nomadic Milli clan have been subject to attempts of permanent settlement in various instances in the Anatolian Islamic history (Erpolat, 2006).

Be it nomadic or settled, the community bound to the clans and their branches show to be wide and complex. Furthermore the clans are seen to and spread over long periods of time, sometimes forming confederations, merging, and separating. Lists of these clans include the Milli clan as the most significant in the area terms of population and area of settlement. One example is the list of 70 clans given by Suavi Aydın (et al.) where the Milli clan is referred to as the Milan clan (Aydın et al., 2000). In the same study, the Milli clan exists with the same name in a list based on the *Avarız* records, giving the names of 33 communities (Yılmazçelik, 1995). Nejat Göyünç on the other hand provides a list based on the 16th century title-deed records of Mardin which gives many settled communities including the Milli-Akkeçili and the Milli-Karakeçili communities (Göyünç, 1991).

The population of the city is to triple from the 16th century to the 18th. Based on the tax records that signify the tax liable males, Göyünç gives the populations of the city as: 8200 in 1518 where 41% is Muslim (Turk or Kurd); 10712 in 1530 with a 39% Muslim population; 13943 in 1540 with 35%; 18714 in 1564 with 28% Muslim; and 25000 in 1766 with the Muslim population rising to 50%; Although the percentage of the Non-Muslim population (which will be referred to in the following chapter), their population is seen to rise, only with a much faster rise in the Muslim population. Furthermore Aydın (et al.) points out that the great majority of the Muslim population of the area, be it Arab, Turk or Kurd were made up of tribes and

communities living under the aşiret structure. He further explains that in the 16th century a significant percentage of these people had settled in the arable lands south of the city and the majority were nomadic or semi-nomadic Kurdish communities – referred to as “erkad-ı aşir”, on seasonal move for graze land. This can be related with the policies of the Ottoman state towards the settlement of the clans. Of the clans in and around the city, three large groups are identified for 1564 – the Sürgücü, Mıŝki and the Milli which is seen to be by far the most populous, about 7000 individuals (nefer) including the settled and the nomads, compared to the other two major clans totalling only 1500. In 1564, the Milli clan of Mardin is seen to be broken into two main branches. The first is the Milli-Akkeçili of which about half is made up of the nomadic Dergikan, Sefergan, and Ömergan communities and the second is the totally nomadic Milli-Nasibi communities (Aydın et al., 2000).

When this number is compared to the total Muslim population of Mardin the Milli clan present itself as a fundamental element of both the social landscape of the Muslim population as well as playing a most significant role in the economic structure of the city as a whole.

The Settlement of the Milli family to Mardin can therefore be seen in this context. It is a most probable situation for a notable family of a strong tribe to be settled in an exhausted area of the city of strategic significance. Although it is not certain is the settlement of the family and the house is of a one time event or over a period of time, the dispersed and anachronic nature of the various parts of the house strengthen that the settlement was gradual over a period of time.

When the roots of the Milli clan is related to Mardin and their settled peoples and especially the occupants of what we have come to know as the Milli house, we are faced with a settled and city dwelling family with a vivid and communal memory of their clanship roots and a lifestyle carrying both its past hierarchical orders and its economic ties with the nomadic industry and man-power.

C – The Pre-1707 administrative significance of the Milli notables

In controlling the clans, the state policy was to appoint a kadı for the tracking of the legal issues and a *voyvoda* (dragoman) for the collection of taxes. The dragomans lived in city centres near the clans and kept percentages from the collected tax called *ağalık* and *voyvodalık*, however according to Taş finding ways for unjust profits was

not uncommon for them (Taş, 2006). Sources show numerous occasions where members of the Milli family have been appointed as drogaman (Göyünç, 1991; Halaçoğlu, 1997; Gümüş, 2006). In this light it would be acceptable to suppose that the house and residence of a family dwelling on such power and multifarious and diverse relationships would be suited for interlaced uses and states of space. This issue on one hand explains the intricate nature of organization and the broad footprint of the house, at the same time bringing forward a question on its rendering.

According to the wished of the notable elders of the family and the proposition of the dragoman, a *kethüda* would be elected. The *kethüda* would of the administrative members of the clan and be responsible for mediating matters between the clan and the state (Taş, 2006).

Although not for administrative purposes, the clan has been recorded in using run-down buildings for their purposes even before their settlement to Mardin. According to sources, both *Mıl* communities still live in nomadic nature, in between Mardin and Viranşehir in the winter and Urmiye in the summer. In 1616, under Gazioğlu - the son of Gazi Bey, the clan siege the Sermas fortress in the Iranian border, eventually leading to a war with the mayor of Tabriz which the clan win, after which the clan use the fort as a winter shelter for the next century (Bozkurt, 2003).

D – 1707-Policies towards the settlement of clans

Throughout history the geography of Anatolia has seen significant elements of nomadic groups. Although legally citizens of the Ottoman Empire the nomadic tribes (Şahin, 1999) - with their socio-economic structures based on movement dependent on agriculture and stockbreeding - have been qualified in an individual category other than the settled peoples (Ertaş, 2007; Lindner, 2000). Nomadic tribes on one hand formed an important source for food and cavalry animals for the state and on the other were used as elements of the state and military in exchange of tax exemption (İnalcık et al., 2000). Some examples of these are given by Orhonlu (Orhonlu, 1987; Erpolat, 2006) as: the taming of empty land and their settlement; providing public security, repair of old buildings and mesjits; securing mountain passes; protection of castles and fortresses; repair of fortresses; operation on mines; the collection of provisions from various destinations; raising and training of horses for the military; production of rice; providing shipbuilding materials and

shipbuilding in the cases when the settlement is in a sea shore; transportation of material and cannons during military mobilization; the upkeep and repair of waterways; the construction of a new castle; the security, repair and upkeep of roads; and the production of arrows and bows.

In another dimension elements of the nomadic tribes within the settled society, with their independent organizations and tightly knit interior dynamics, brought about problems if not threats to the state at its times of fragility of the central authority (Ertaş, 2007). In spite of all the logistic and man-power support received by the state nomadic tribes, the 17th century brought about policies towards the settlement of these entities were adopted (Orhonlu, 1987; Halaçoğlu, 1997). Orhonlu explains that the “...settlement of the aşirets was a multi dimensional political programme and its aims were to provide peace and security, increase financial income and provide stabilization of the provincial administrations” and served the purposes of “prevention of the nomads harming the settled peoples, punishing aşirets out of control and re-vitalizing ruined and empty settlement areas (Orhonlu, 1987, p.500). This settlement policy spread over a long period of time, even showing traces to this day. From this standpoint one of the most important issues on the settlement of the Aşirets is the re-vitalizing of ruined and empty settlement areas. It is useful to highlight here that the concept of revitalization (*canlandırmak* in Turkish - meaning to bring to life) coincides with the Turkish concept of architecture – *imar*, which epistemologically relates to the concepts of making merry and bring to life. Similarly Ertaş notes that although the earlier periods show an intention of settlement of the nomadic tribes for revitalization, later, the 19th century portrays an intention to provide melioration (Ertaş, 2007).

The state policies towards these clans was – in the early Ottoman era – to regulate them by designating their areas of inhabitation as *Sanjaks* or *Kazas* (districts) and controlling their dispersion and bringing orders of public order and tax (Taş, 2006).

It is evident that the various nomadic tribes were controlled and integrated to the system of state either by being organized as independent units or by being tied to administrative districts such as *sanjaks* and *kazas* (Ertaş, 2007). This further portrays the tradition of the state using the nomadic entities for its own purposes and forming relations between them and the settled orders. The integration with the system of the Milli family can be thought of in this framework.

Another issue of importance is the control and civilizing of the notables of the aşirets and raising the communal cultural level of the whole. The Milli Aşiret can be classified as an important producer and as related to the tımar system. In this case one must highlight the aşiret's notables keeping their networks with the rural systems, both in economic and commercial levels as well as socially and the level of military power. This brings about another potential function of the Milli House. The house must therefore be qualified not as a city house but as a settled dwelling of a nomadic culture within a city context, hence portraying a unique building programme.

E – The continuation of clanship traditions in the city

The value judgements originating from the nomadic life dynamics are seen to inherit to the settled orders with the integration of the clans to the civic systems. Similarly it is highlighted that the internal dynamics and the hierarchical structures of the orders of clans have lived within the strict centralist state orders until the 20th century (Ertaş, 2007).

Throughout its history Mardin has been on one hand a place receiving migration and giving migration. Although the city centres are preferred for dwelling at times of unrest (Faruqi, 2000) the inner city of Mardin had become a place pushing people out due to disputes between aşirets and disputes between aşirets and the people of the city (Özcoşar, 2007) the disputes between the Milli and Kiki Clan in 1860 is a good example of this. The inter clan disputes and power struggles are seen to rise, sometimes to levels of wars with the interventions of the state. One of these is in 1796 during the second rule of Millili Necip Bey where the opposing clans occupy Mardin. In this incident the people of Mardin are recorded to be imprisoned within the city walls with the 40 day siege of the city by the opposing clans and ending with their surrender to Necip bey with their food running out (Gümüş, 2006).

The Milli notables of Mardin are also seen as taking a role in the governance of the region, thus forming a network with the urban systems and systems of the state. According to the Mühimme records starting from the 1700's the Milli clan had started its authority over Mardin (Gümüş, 2006; Halaçoğlu, 1997; Orhonlu, 1987). Initially Milli Mustafa Bey, then Deli Halil Ağa, and then in turn Mustafa Bey had taken over the administration of the city. However in spite of the settled order the traditions of clans, clan disputes and clan wars are seen to continue in the city.

It is seen that the Milli family was identical to government and problems of public security in Mardin. The Milli clan is seen to play a role in with many government and problems of public security problems that lead to the repetitive transfer of the city's administration between the states of Mosul, Diyarabakır and Baghdad between 1711 and 1860 (Özcoşar, 2007).

The Milli settlement to Mardin must be seen in this context, leading us to believe that the administrative notables of the Milli Family resided within our sample – the Milli house.

F – Settlement to a prestigious place

The prestige and relationship of the house with the castle of the state right above it can be affiliated firstly with the status of the dragoman and then the clan which he belongs to.

The historical sources and the texts of architectural history show considerable signs that the footprint of what we have come to know as the Milli settlement was a prosperous and inhabited place that also contained the Altunboğa Madrasah (seminary building). It may therefore be put forward that the Milli house sits on a fully or partially ruined layer or a layer in need of repair.

It is apparent that the purpose for what the Milli house served was more than a shelter from the elements of nature, and more than a metaphoric or architectural celebration of a specific way of life.

As mentioned before, clans were used to tame empty and desolate land and repair ruined buildings. Although there is no direct evidence on a similar aim by the state on the settlement of the clan, records exist linking the notables of the Milli clan with restoring building for the state as far back as 1790 where Abdülgani Efendi notes that the palace in the fortress of Mardin was “...a place where divan meetings took place and was constructed as quite strong and resistant by Milli Necip Bey” (Gümüş, 2006, p.824). Another example is in 1792 when the governor of Baghdad Süleyman Pasha assigns Milli İsa Bey, the ‘ruler of Mardin’, with the duty of repairing the walls of his city. Finishing this duty after a three year construction, Milli İsa Bey accepts - upon the Syriac Patriarch Ighnatio, his brother Metropolitan Bishop Abdullahat and the Metropolitan Bishop of Mardin Elias requesting from the governor of Baghdad the repair of a church and the Deyrüzzaferan Monastery in

Mardin. If it is accepted that the state acted in a similar fashion towards the settlement of the clan in Mardin - only 83 years before the first available record of the clan in a major construction project - the designated place must have been a place near the city and made up of building(s) and/or land both in-habited and in need of major repair (Gümüş, 2006).

It is seen that the disputes of the clan rose to levels of city-wide wars and bloodshed ranged from executions to associations and death in clashes. According to Abdülgani Efendi, on 1710-1711 the second attempt of the clan to settle in the Mardin brings forward a power struggle between the Yakuppaşazade family and the Milli clan headed by Milli Mustafa bey. The struggle for the rule of the city “*intensified to levels of clashes between the two sides*” 1708-1771. It is therefore probable for the house being built as a self sustainable fort. This is further supported by the city was numerously hit by the Bubonic Plague (Abdülğani, 1999, p.188).

G – Qualities of settlement

Similarly the everyday life, sensibilities, sensitivities, needs and aims of the Milli family and their relationship with the building programme can be seen in this context.

However it must be highlighted that Mardin is not composed solely of the Milli family. Like the other clans, the Milli-I Kebir branch of the clan is also seen to loose influence on the city with the implementation of the reform policies of Mahmud II (Gümüş, 2006). Again, like the other clans, the Milli clan is seen to support the Hamidiye Regiments with providing light cavalry and soldiers (Atabay, 2006). Furthermore, many of the names mentioned in Dağdelen’s study on the Mardiner State people of the Ottoman Empire is seen to carry the Milli name (Dağdelen, 2006).

Considering that relationships with the nomadic branches, a clan such as the Milli can be ruled as to keep the clanship rules, understandings, laws, and sensibilities in their process of settlement, integrating to the dynamics of the city only partially. Any initial building and materialization of dwelling during the settlement phase must also be seen in this light. Thus the pragmatic value judgements of the nomadic lifestyle must have reflected onto the building programme with a careful balance between the amounts of detail, manpower, and resources allocated to the various areas serving the

various purposes and positions of the clan's administrative orders. Although symbolism such as tattooing is widely seen on the women of the area, affirming their states of belonging, the house does not reflect any such symbols.

The house presents extremely limited instances of stone embroidery and decoration which is associated with wealth, status in the typical houses of the city. Although it is improbable for this question to be fully answered, it can be partially explained through thesis on the lifestyles, mentality, and frames of valuation of the clanship phenomenon.

On the other hand it can be ruled that by the colonization of the specific place, the meanings of social and administrative status and power were adequately conveyed to the nomadic peoples of the clan and that the need for symbolic ornamentation and delicacy of crafts was not necessary. Similarly it might be that the specific language of the typical houses of the city was not familiar and irrelevant to the clan. It is however for certain that the house was built and inhabited under families within constant quarrels and rivalry many times involving strategic decisions and bloodshed. Within such a context, it would not be appropriate for a clan leader or ağa to be immersed in fine arts and living. For a better understanding one must analyze the clanships in more detail.

1.4.3 Typos: the know-how and resources valid for the Milli settlement

The Milli settlement does not fit any building type as a whole (such as a vernacular house, temple, palace, medrese, kışla, imaret), but parts of it embody parts of certain types. Although these traces can guide us in establishing various dormant orders of parts and wholes within the existing building stock, they are not enough to conclude on the existence of complete typological systems within the footprint of the settlement.

It is possible however, through typological comparisons, to identify the stages of interventions made to the site/building stock as well as to identify know-how and use of resources utilized in the specific instances of building. Both these sets of identifications will serve to partially understand and qualify the architectural being in hand. A comprehension of the spectrums of architectural norms is thus a crucial necessity for any analysis or identification. Such a comprehension will have to consider the constraints and traditions of building, technological know-how, and

economical possibilities of building as well as the use of buildings relative to time and locality.

Typological norms are identifiable through a review of the current literature on Mardin, especially the typological study and inventory of the residential buildings put forward by Alioğlu, Ara Altun's study on the civic structures of the Artuqi period as well as personal observations. Through this knowledge-base of the architectural forms and urban layout of the city, we can consider the reasons and more importantly explain the logic behind the vernacular culture of building. We will not simply repeat or try to develop the substance of the above sources here. Rather we will revisit the models laid out by the sources and relate them to the morphology of types and the culture of building the site. The resulting picture will be used to analyze the building stock of the sample in hand.

Being on a major axis of the Silk Road (Halaçoğlu, 1997), the city's culture of building is seen to be open to cultural impacts and to have evolved to incorporate orders and approaches of building from a variety of sources. Besides the Roman and Byzantine past that have little direct relevance to the city, and the almost local Syriac traditions, the Persian, Akkoyunlu and especially the Artuqi cultures are seen to strongly influence the civic architecture and the formal and technological aspects of Mardin's culture of building.

However the peculiarity of the place - depending on the civic characteristics, and largely on the material constraints as well as the urban morphology of the city – is seen to force a strong vernacular aspect on the tradition of building in the city. It can be hypothesized that for the incorporation of the various technologies, sensibilities of building, materials, typological elements of the geographical area, it was necessary for them to primarily be adapted to the local typology of the city. In other words, various types of architectural orders and elements are observed to find their typological place within the local combinations and types.

Two distinct phases can be identified in the development of the city from its medieval roots to the architectural milieu until of the early 20th century; these being a construction boom in the civic buildings at the Artuqi times followed later by a boom in the residential architecture. The basic architectural scheme of individual residential structures shows such significant similarities in between these two

construction booms, almost to the degree that the basic architectural scheme can be ruled as typologically identical. Although the degree of articulation in the various architectural elements making up these buildings displays a great degree of development in time, the formal characterises at architectural scale of the house and the related guiding principles for building are here observed to be constant.

In order to understand the logic behind the development and continuation of this definite type, one needs to examine the type at a multiple levels such as the material, construction, topography, defensive, economical, and cultural concerns. These will be presented below as A, B, C and D with the discussion and overview of: the typical characteristics of the urban texture; the marking characteristics and logic of the residential type; the relationship with the typological significances of the civic structures; the types in the articulation of building elements; and the final manifestations of the tradition.

1.4.3.1 Typos of the urban texture - the typical characteristics of the urban texture

Mardin comes forward at first sight as a medieval city. Despite being on a trade route, it is separated from this route with the cliff that rises above, and in this way the city is commanding and protected as a natural fort, and it is protected by the now disappeared walls of the castle (Fig.1.1).

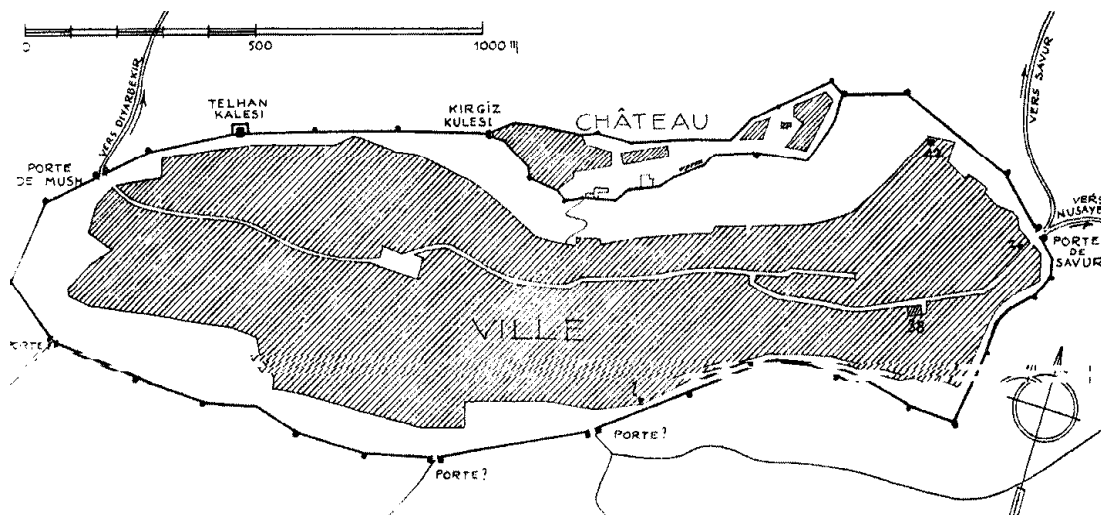


Figure 1.1 : Relationship between the castle and the city (Gabriel, 1940).

Both due to its place in the wider geography, as well as its commanding position as the last hill overlooking to the Mesopotamia plain on its south, the city takes the position of an extremely significant commercial station. The ground inside the walled city is hard rock, and it descends towards the plain to the east at a not insignificant slope. Even though it has two other entrances today, the city has a transportation axis that links the Diyarbakır Gate in the east and the Savur Gate in the West. Considering that the city has not been planned and that it has kept its medieval texture, this axis is seen to be valid, from the first foundation of settlement although probably not as significant as it is today (Alioğlu, 1989).

The city texture surrounds the south face of the castle, the entrance of which lies on the centre of gravity of the city dispersion. This axis is also the thinnest stretch of built up area of the city in the north south direction, and incorporates the commercial and industrial district running east west on the central axis. Apart from the public character of this district, the city exhibits no built-up public areas such as agoras or church fronts as in western typologies. Similarly, streets do not show any architectural traces of public life and manifest themselves as narrow service axes, organically simulating the topographical features of the ground, spatially defined by the stone periphery of the introvert domestic and communal structures.

The land use within all the districts is seldom of mixed use such as residential and commercial together. Residential quarters extend as private zones each as a texture of high stone walls continuing along the streets, with the occasional appearance of presentable doors on the street level and a few small service windows just enough to ventilate the lower levels. The narrower of these streets run in the north south direction with the slope by high ramps or steps whenever needed by the topography. These organically join with the wider streets of the same character in the east west direction - that with their mild slopes show to be both easier to walk in and more continuous in their route. The streets, usually the smaller ones in the north south direction, sometimes pass under man made texture as tunnels locally called Abbara-Kabaltı, further defining the spatiality of the streets as hollow service spaces devoid of public functions, organically flowing through a continuity of privacy manifested in cut stone either cut coarsely or eroded by natural elements especially closer to the ground.



Figure 1.2 : View of a street in Mardin.

In the commercial and industrial districts, these streets continue widening in size and morphing in their character into the market place in the Arasta typology. They are defined by a series of almost identical arches behind each of which is a separate shop or store. The streets act as the linear market place totally public: the spatial effect is as if one is walking through a corridor defined by arcades on each side. There are no limitations of access in terms of one's family, civic allegiance or one's creed and the valid culture here is the market dynamics.

The civic buildings are scattered in between the residential, commercial, and industrial districts as well as in between the city and the castle; or visa versa. These act as social arenas but unlike the civic significance of town squares, and similar to the residential structures. They are introvert in their function and limited in their relevance to the general public, thus serve well defined groups based on social,

communal, ethnic, and religious adherence. Being such institutions as churches, mosques, madrasahs / seminaries that are self-funded through waqfs/pious foundations, and own some of the commercial stores and industrial shops, sometimes as a part of the mixed use land on which they rest on. The typology and the typological spectrum of these structures will be explained in the further sub chapters in detail.

The morphological form of the civic realm and the thus the city texture can be largely identified with the layout of the streets. It can be ruled that the character of the streets is determined partially by the nature of Mardin as an urban stretch on the Silk Road, bringing the need for privacy from the foreign elements of passers by to its defining periphery – the buildings. In terms of their layouts, Alioğlu points out that the shapes of the streets are determined by the peculiarities of access/transportation of the age in terms of dimension, and the parcelation of land in terms of their direction (Alioğlu, 1989). It must however be pointed out that is no evidence of a planned parcelation of land, or planned system of civic infrastructure such as a separate system for rain water collection or discharge. The street system should therefore also be seen as serving the water discharge of its immediate surroundings at all points and therefore mimicking the natural topography of the slope. This will be examined further in relation to the architectural typology of the city at building scale in the following sub-chapter.

In terms of the parcelation of land, the city exhibits a tightly knit pattern of neighbouring buildings. Alioğlu points out that the city texture has been limited within the city walls and had developed within more or less the same periphery since the 10th century, thus limiting horizontal development of the built form (Alioğlu, 1989). This can also be attributed partially to issues of defence. However greater importance must be attributed to the economical and technical cost of taming the ground. This, along with the natural limitation on agricultural productivity of the ground must also have reinforced the land being unfit even for any small scale agricultural use, and simultaneously the development of an urban culture - a factor which when combined with the dynamics of urban economy, urban means of livelihood, urban artesianal industries and crafts that brings the favourability for the compact development and parcelation of land.

1.4.3.2 Typos of the residential buildings - the marking characteristics and logic of the residential type

Gabriel's definition of the Mardin House as one entity and likewise Le Lostec's illustrations of massing, although explanatory, show to be too schematic definitions undermining a key issue for the typology. Alioğlu points out that "the Mardin house – usually – reaches today's design by the spaces of quality conjoining in time" and highlights that the upper floors are – usually – constructed on pre existing layers sometimes built centuries before (Alioğlu, 1989).

Unlike a garden house where the house is an autonomous zone of tamed land with neighbouring gardens (thus possessing a periphery free to form in orthogonal or geometric manner), in the compact parcelation valid for the Mardin house any orthogonal development of periphery would create problems in the discharge of rainwater that comes from neighbouring streets. This issue is seen to be especially significant considering that these lower layers are products of earlier periods or urbanization, thus in a context open to a greater threat from the elements.

Historical sources of the 16th Century signify the use of timber beamed roofs belonging to the houses of the poor and the ceiling of the common house as vaulted stone. Similar systems of timber roofs are still being used today for village houses of the area and must have been the common system for the first dwellings of the city in earlier centuries considering a gradual adaptation of technology by the city. The variable size of timber and the repeatability of its modulation must have brought a discipline of flexibility in the plan geometry and schematic adaptability to then existing unruly ground. The result must have been the periphery of the house being determined by the immediate course of neighbouring water discharge, thus a periphery of organic geometry within which only the internal peripheries such as the courtyard are tamed into orthogonal systems. This also further illustrates the organic development of the street outline and layout at city scale.

As mentioned above the layering and the emergence of the final form with gradual addition of parts is a key characteristic of the type that must be stressed. The basic building scheme of the residential type can be seen as the application of a terracing onto an existing layer of urban land, composed of man made tissue and/or untamed ground. An urge to create a new workable layer is apparent in all examples and can

be defined as a key formal approach at the scale of the entity of the type. Previously built lower layers are used as serving spaces and with their almost organic geometry in plan - and to a degree in section- act mediators between the natural ground and the upper layers of orthogonal planometric systems. With intricate local solutions, the lower layers interlock with the ordered and highlight the formal identity of the house proper.

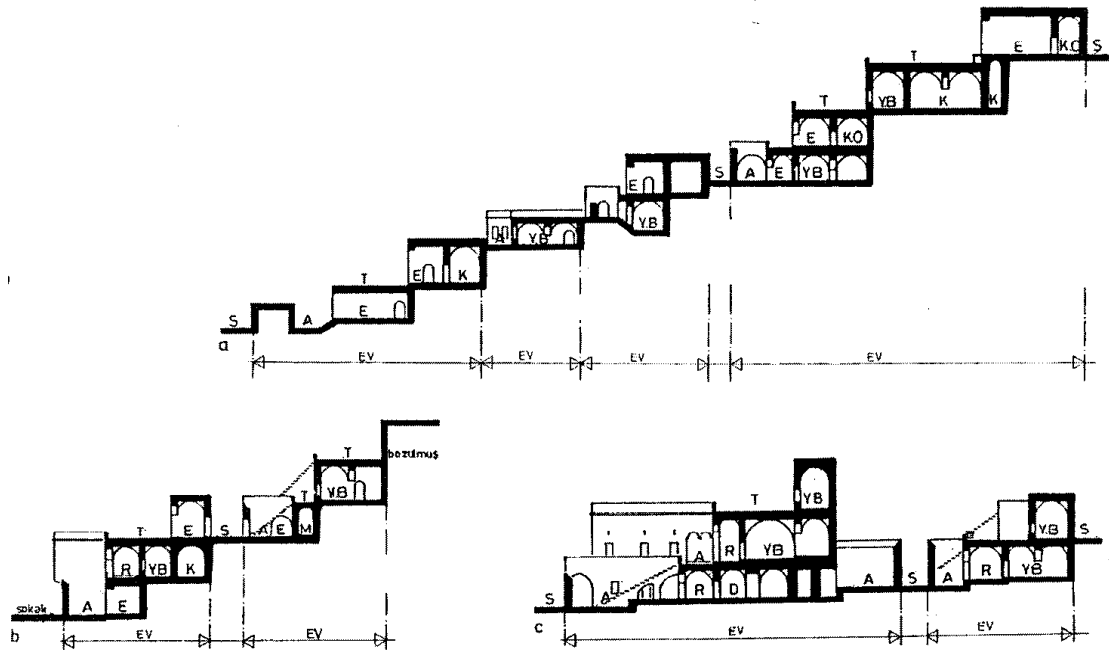


Figure 1.3 : Alioğlu's illustrations of the typical residential sections of the Mardin house (Alioğlu, 2000, p.55).

Apart from the plan geometry of the peripheral walls no significant changes are observed in the structural systems used for building between existing older and newer layers of the houses. The city houses valid for the existing studies of typology are almost solely constructed with cross-vault system, sometimes incorporating stone vaults and composite vaults where the applicable (see: Appendix B.4). As the suitable dimensions of both these systems remain within a similar spectrum, the resulting structural texture of the houses is seen to be made up of a modular grid of cross vaults. Furthermore, the structural systems of the lower and upper layers are seen to juxtapose adequately enough for the lower levels acting as a base for the disciplined orthogonal grid plan geometries of the upper layers. This highlights that the lower levels - besides their organic planometric peripheries - are also to a degree structurally disciplined in their internal plan schemes. Speculatively, it may be ruled

that the lower levels are products not of the very early levels of settlement, but rather are somewhat newer and built on their street and ownership peripheries.

This however is not to say that all examples are products of layerings incorporating different levels of centuries in between. Some dating can be done for these building parts simply through their tectonic articulation and the typology of their various building elements. This will be discussed further in the following sub chapters, but for now it is important to mention the existence of a striking similarity, sometimes to the degree of identity of a basic scheme of building and space organization among a number of the buildings belonging to the early and late periods of the urban texture. This similarity is the validity of spatial, structural, and building component planning and organization which is explained below.

The planning scheme rests on closed spaces being formed by arrays of dimensionally standardized cross vaulted modules ranging only to a degree in height varying slightly according to the income level of the owner and gradually increasing throughout the ages (Alioğlu, 1989). The house exhibits an array of modules resting their back on the slope and repetitively progressing towards the south forming a plan scheme of reverse L and reverse U orders. The modules forming the wings of the reverse L and reverse U schemes rarely repeat in the east-west direction. The northern arrays in the east-west direction are sometimes seen to repeat towards the south where the northern most modules in the array are left with little access to light and ventilation and are used as spaces serving their southern neighbours (see: Appendix B.2). The spaces defined on two or three sides with these arrays are used as terraces and courtyards also allowing the favourable sunlight and ventilation into the rest of the modules. Understandably rather than creating terraces on the natural ground pure through filling, some excavation is seen in the northern periphery and some filling is valid also creating the stone ground of the streets. This terracing is seen to vary according to the degree of slope where some or all of the plan scheme sits on natural ground where terraces are smaller in the north south direction in the case that the plan scheme sits on man made layers (see: Appendix B.1). However even in the few examples where the building sits on relatively flat ground, the same principle of terracing applies in order to allow exterior terraces and adequate lighting and ventilation at all levels. These are the few examples where the building has a northern façade (Alioğlu, 1989). Sensitivity towards not blocking the northern

neighbour's view is observed as a principle factor in the terracing at the immediate urban scale (Alioğlu, 1989).

Partially due to being products of earlier phases, partially due to issues of security and privacy, their initial functions being of service and partially due to topographical and constructional reasons, the lower levels take in less light and ventilation and are susceptible to affects of water. Moreover they are the natural level of entrance and thus are used as service spaces such as kitchens, storage spaces, stables. Logically being the older parts of the type, the formation of which evolves through gradual additions these levels sometimes incorporates previously built living spaces (Alioğlu, 1989). The modular arrays forming these levels are sometimes seen to repeat towards the courtyard, including the arrays forming the wings of the reverse L and reverse U scheme, in most cases in the form of arcades (see: Appendix B.3). This formation both allows hygienic and lit useful semi-open service spaces and also allows larger terraces on the upper levels. In this case however these arcades block the light of previously existing orders, which are then commonly revitalized as one of the service spaces, sometimes used as the large kitchens or as rooms for textile looms that the older houses have (Alioğlu, 1989). These levels are thus constantly used throughout the day – mostly by women for the various chores of the house creating a casual and everyday character around an arcade. Smaller houses may incorporate reception spaces within this level.

Although a smaller second or third entrance may be seen in larger houses, in which case opening directly to the terraces, the common is a single entrance, sometimes on the east or west, and seldom on the north (Alioğlu, 1989). These are almost always of monumental character and are made up of the wall decreasing in thickness with layers of arches shrinking in size down to two equally sized doors (Alioğlu, 1989). The entrance always opens directly to the small courtyard of or its arcades and in both cases is faced with the stairway going up to the terrace of the upper levels. Experientially passing the staircase means passing the way towards the cleaner, more favourable, presentable layer of the house and moving into the private, service and feminine realm.

The terraces of the upper layers are surrounded by the array of modules and are used as living units. These units open to the terrace with windows allowing the enclosed spaces to take in most light and ventilation. Apart from stone being used in all

peripheries of the internal volume and the cross vaulted system of the ceiling; these living units are seen to coincide with the living unit typology of the Anatolian traditions. They incorporate the *seki altı* and *seki üstü* hierarchy of levelling, but again the platforms being made of stone and the lower platform that incorporates a small water ways that continue out to until the terrace and the lower layers. These units are mostly composed of the array of one, two, three or four modules in horizontal or vertical I, L, or reverse T order depending on the specifics of parcelation and incorporate rhythms of storage and candle niches in between the structural axis of walls and windows (Alioğlu, 1989). Unlike the *gusulhane* - wooden heating, service and washing cabinets - of the Western Anatolian typology, the typology of Mardin incorporates separate cell modules on the north, mostly constructed with a single module of vaulted or cross vaulted structure. These modules usually directly serve a single living unit in terms of washing as well as storage and coffee kitchens and at times open to aiwans or arcades, in which case signifying their public characters. Able to vary in dimension, these service cells sometimes act to complete the array of modules of the upper levels into more precise geometries in plan. These service cells take the roles of smaller kitchens in later eras (Alioğlu, 1989). The living units on the wings are usually separated from the rest of the house with aiwans, and being open on two sides and closer to the view are called *manzara* and used as the presentable chief room where receptions are held. The *manzara* is fully equipped with the necessary elements such as coffee stoves and stove hearths (Alioğlu, 1989). Ironically the toilets are also seen in the far edges of the terraces, but this pattern is understandably the affect of the utilitarian dimension of having empty volumes below.

Living units are seldom accessed directly from the terrace, rather preferring serial progression of access through aiwans, and sometimes arcades. The aiwans are usually built as vaults resting on the walls of the modules at either side and vary in dimension from the modules, thus serving to both coordinate circulation and dimensioning of the house to the land (Alioğlu, 1989). Likewise, the lesser used arcades are thinner than the modules (Alioğlu, 1989). Larger houses may incorporate more than one aiwan, thus more than one hierarchy of space progression. The numbers of living units and their specific arrangements and combinations with

aiwans are largely dependent on the available area of each level, and the building programme (Alioğlu, 1989).

The use of aiwans and the related significance of internal hierarchy in domestic life can be related to the Persian cultural influence on the region. Moreover the climatic roles of the aiwans make them not only mediators of micro climate but also favourable spaces in the hot summers of the city. This being said, the aiwans opening directly to a terrace overlooking a view of the Mardin plain and all aiwans having the same view of the urban city and its hinterland are experiences local to the Mardenites and foreign to their Persian counterparts.

Furthermore, aiwans present themselves as the main visible elements of the house from the outside, bringing functions of expressing civic identity, and the civic expression of familial identity (see: Appendix B.7). The upper layers further continue this expressive character. Here the terrace, cleansed from the utilitarian realm of the lower floors and the voiceless realm of the public streets, takes its role as a presentable and enjoyable exterior space. Here, the significance and value attributed to the interior is reflected to the same degree on elevation only through the degree of tectonic care taken in the building elements of the house and their degree of ornamentation. Although the typical Mardin house does not have a concern of symmetry at the level of the house, the modular discipline brought forward in plan by the cross vaulted units act as axes of symmetry for the organization of window on elevation. The repetition of the cross vaulted modules and the tectonic variations brought forward by both the instances of construction – as well as by the values attributed to the modules – create natural rhythms of these symmetrically arranged elements (Alioğlu, 1989).

The elements of elevation are basic: the window, the occasional door, the aiwan and arcade, cornices marking the roof levels, the waterspout, the snow discharge window on the parapet walls of roofs and terraces (which evolves in time into balustrades), and the occasional seals and signets of the later eras (see: Appenicies B6-B9). Windows are widely accompanied by second smaller ventilation windows in between or above their central axes - which in later examples, are articulated as one element through being put within an arched niche. Although internal doors of living units are seldom heavily ornamented until the late periods, doors of living units opening to the terrace are heavily ornamented with arched niches signifying that they

are in fact gates of privacy - similar to one of the roles of the aiwan (Alioğlu, 1989). Apart from the ventilation openings and doors on the lower levels the only element on the elevation of the lower levels are the corbelling of various geometries and fashions are used in order to gain area and correct plan geometry of the upper floors whenever needed (Alioğlu, 1989).

Alioğlu in her study describes the Mardin house, and especially the upper levels as patriarchal. This does reflect on the architecture in that the public male realm is given the prime space of the Manzara and the culture does indeed incorporate the *harem* and *selamlık* pattern (Alioğlu, 1989). However in general the house typology neither emphasizes strict division, nor forms according to such a pattern. Rather, it simply presents the necessary spaces whenever and wherever possible, in most cases without preparing accesses specialized for the selamlık. The basic entrance level is used both by men and women. Alioğlu writes that the lower level is the central realm where not only the daily chores are conducted but in the case of notable families, the selamlık is also located on this level whenever possible in order to keep the upper levels private (Alioğlu, 1989). Even in such cases, the Manzara-reception room is still seen in plan. There is a concern to preserve the privacy of the upper level, but at the same time with this level being the presentable the Manzara and hence the male access is maintained. Services and daily chores of women are not secluded from the public eye, or visa versa. Similarly, the parts of the house that are seen from the streets - terraces - are the realms of privacy. The Tahts - elevated wooden platforms - are set in the terraces and are used to sleep on in the summer. This also exhibits a level of intersection of the private realm with the public eye.

Considering that a number of living units sharing one aiwan would comprise a private whole, the aiwan takes the role of the entrance, and terraces the role of private presentable exteriors. Larger examples with more than two aiwans can be seen serving a number of nuclear families - each with their private realms and aiwans marking the entrance to the private realm. This may partially be a factor for the living units not opening directly to the terraces. Here all private realms would share one lower level thus constituting one dwelling. It may be drawn from this configuration that the larger houses were built in accordance to the nuclear family maintaining a level of autonomy within a larger patriarchal kin network.

A key factor in the development of the house that must especially be mentioned is the utilitarian use of gravity. Upper most terraces are used as areas for the drying of agricultural products, which later are stored in the lower level storerooms. Similarly snow and rain water is evacuated from the terrace through small channels on the floor, leading to cisterns. Dried cereals and grains are collected above the storage and are poured down through holes on the peak point of the cross vaults. The constructional character of these holes can be used to determine the cases where these cisterns are planned, however many times these storage spaces are products of earlier times, refurbished and revitalized as cisterns or storage rooms. As can be understood many of the houses have their own wells, which together with the extensive store rooms of the typical house make the type a self sufficient entity within the city texture.

Although variations in both the qualitative and quantitative aspects of the building programmes mark each specific building as unique, it may be ruled that these variations were within a spectrum of vision, ability, know-how, and tradition of building and dwelling, all which can be attributed to the typical urbanely context. The spectrum of articulation of architectural elements is seen to range from primitive motives to both sophisticated geometrical motives as well as highly intricate floral patterns through out the centuries; however their places of use and their architectural roles and significances remain basically constant.

Within this spectrum the smaller examples of the type belonging to the late periods are seen to be almost identical to the earlier examples - having the same scheme, constraints and use of land, use of resources, and solutions to the shared contextual problems. Contrary to the common belief that the extended family was the norm in the larger geography, it is seen that these smaller houses – signifying nuclear families – comprise a larger portion of the residential texture of the city. This demographic trend is also confirmed for the areas by literature of history and the social sciences, such authors as Margaret Merriwether comment on this issue (Merriwether, 1999). Scholars of local history also present primary evidence on that the buying and selling of houses was common in the city. Larger houses on the other hand, like the the Mungan and the Koselli houses, are mostly products of a few eras incorporating the later periods.

1.4.3.3 Typos of the civic buildings - the relationship with the typological significances of the civic structures

The smaller of the churches, mosques, seminaries can not be differentiated from the exterior. They incorporate the same structural system as the houses and shops, thus having flat roofs and terraces. Hidden behind walls, they are accessed usually through courtyards, and having the same limitations of site and usable area, largely show adaptable and variant schemes. Furthermore many of these seminary buildings and zaviyes do not show significant continuity and are either revitalized for other functions or are revitalized versions of other existent buildings. These buildings show variable building programmes based on funding and function.

The larger civic buildings are extremely ordered and are delineated to reflect the orderly character through geometry and workmanship at the level of masonry, space organization, and ornamentation. The Akkoyunlu architecture can largely be seen as the continuation of the Artuqi. An example illustrative in this and its dynamic is that the Akkoyunlu continuing the construction of the Kasimiye Seminary building after his conquest – of Madin, and the medrese – being built by the same architect as the Zinciriye Seminary building (Altun, 1971; Sözen, 1981). Although the area is of Syriac influence, the relationships of the Artuqi and Akkoyunlu dynasties with Persia can be said to also bring close ties in architectural sense, where typologies were incorporated by either side. The adaptation of types is of course seen to be restricted by the topographical constitution of the city. The larger buildings show the necessity of serious terracing thus bringing about large scale construction. The general peripheries of the significant buildings are clean cut. Although they are seen to be restored or added to, their orders can be said to largely be products of these terracings and one time design, with changed mainly effecting internal sub-orders.

These buildings are not just physical shelters, but also products of highly abstract in terms of the ideas represented by their functions. Thus they dwell not only on physical or civic level but more importantly idea and value systems, thus express these systems. Here, the built form is also an expressive system. The whole is the geometrical ordering of zones of spaces (*mahal* in Turkish) on structural plan in the

light of the various hierarchies and the symbolic values attributed to their function. Expressions of these hierarchies through rhythms, repetitions, and dimensions of the various volumes and building elements set forth by the structural system.

Space volumes are commonly organized around courtyards - enclosed spaces always to private courtyards. The number of rooms and the building programme variable according to the limitations of site. Artuqi architectural tradition shows the use of chromatic stone – black and white stones in arches. Intense and concentrated motives are used to delineate and highlight architectural elements of significance, such as the gate or Taçkapı- Portal.

2. DESCRIPTIVE ANALYSIS – READING OF THE CORPOREAL BODY - THE MILLI SETTLEMENT

In its contemporary state, the Milli Settlement can be identified as an especially problematic area of the city. The settlement, in a way, conceals the systems that are necessary to understand exactly what the sample in hand consists of. Furthermore, collapse and destructions of parts of the settlement are identifiable, as are some nodal additions that change the operation of the specific parts and wholes. Apart from these physical changes, layers of social morphosis are also identifiable in terms of the desertion of the settlement by its original owners as well as the family that the settlement is identified with, and the contemporary entrenchment of a number of different user profiles in the various areas and parts of the settlement.

In the previous chapter we outlined the taxonomy of approaching the analysis-interpretation of the Milli settlement as an architectural being. Before the application of such an analytical tool, one needs to define the taxonomy of analysis. Such a definition is particularly important in that it allows us to identify the peculiarities of the building stock, its characteristics, as well as its physical and social/cultural contents; all of which will yield a pattern of questions peculiar to the sample in hand.

This definition will be through an investigative description of the building stock, its physical characteristic and characteristics adaptation and use. This description will present the factual data that is necessary as a base for critical analysis of the building morphology and the evaluation of the architectural being. This will be done without bringing to agenda pre-defined concepts and systematic. The motive is to portray to the reader the situation and magnitude of the settlement in its urban and physical landscape, the architectonic aspects of the corporeal body in hand, and the relationships of the current parts and whole(s).

A comprehensive and exhaustive description of its current situation and state is necessary in order to answer the problematic, or the complexity of the Milli Settlement. Such a description is aimed to bring forward dormant orders and patterns of structure, function, use, at physical and phenomenal levels. This will constitute the

fundamental information on the morphology of the being. The various traces of use and interventions that are identified will shed light on previous states of the architectural being that has been adapted to its current state. The identified patterns will be used in the following chapter to make a comparative analysis of the architectonics in order to derive patterns of the adaptation and change specific to the being of architecture.

The corporeal body of the settlement will be presented in the subchapters of 2.2, but for the purpose of clarity, the status quo outline of the architectural being in question and the patterns that stand out as significant will be presented in the following subchapters of 2.1. This is especially important in order to understand the peculiarities and develop a methodology of description specific to the sample in hand. Only the objective aspects of the settlement will be investigated in order to clinically bring to light the architectural patterns that have been sealed off from the operative realm of the current state.

2.1 An Overview of the Milli Settlement

At first sight it is hard to make sense of the building stock and to identify its parts, interrelationships and roles in regards to their immediate context. The dominant impression is as if one is walking through a ruin. Through interviews conducted on site, we have ascertained that the property has been divided into smaller units of ownership. This in fact can be easily legible from the current squatter-like character of space and use in the settlement. It can be seen that the notables of the Milli family – the original owners attributed to the settlement – have left the building stock, which is now used by a different profile of incoming elements. Thus the settlement is seen to have lost its formal ownership patterns, formal social structure that which it serves, and its formal operational structure. The condition(s) of the Milli family vacating the settlement will be examined methodologically in the next chapter as will the conditions of the initial settling.

Although it can easily be seen that construction of the structures are not of a single time – which also will be discussed in the next chapter – the phases of development are not clearly identifiable even for the critical eye. Similarly, although referred to as a single house, traces of previous buildings of significance, traces of a number of

different operational systems, and traces of internalized streets can be identified in the footprint of the building and its immediate context. The boundaries of the settlement its different phases, and how the various parts making up the being work together can not be easily read and derived. The building stock of the settlement at times partially corresponds residential typology of Mardin houses at some parts shows organizations considerably different. These patterns will be described and identified in this chapter, with the similarities and differences to be investigated in the following chapter.

Due to the exploratory character of this research, the readings will start from the most legible layers of construction, going back in time to previous interventions through the investigations of the states of use, the architectural orders, relationships, and the anomalies identified in the recent layers. However it must be underlined that the layering to be read is not necessarily in clear physical or chronological strata, but rather interwoven making it necessary for the readings to be spiral rather than horizontal or vertical. Thus in this chapter the existing situation of the sample in hand will be explored through an exhaustive description of the building stock – as a corporeal being in use – which will be followed spiralling back in time in emerging axes valid for the architectural being as much as it allows.

2.1.1 Current profiles of ownership and patterns of use

Scholarship agrees that Mardin has been greatly affected from the late 19th and early 20th century demographic, socio-economic and political reformation of the area. Changes in the institutional and administrative structure of the city have affected the land use of previously significant locations – bringing some new socio-economic systems/functions and making other pre-existing systems/functions obsolete. Furthermore it is also known that in line with the economic and political reformation, the city gave important outward migration (Aydın, et al., 2000). An important body of the Milli family is also seen to follow this trend leaving the place of the Milli Settlement devoid of its previous administrative function and its operation in the civic realm.

An in-depth research on these issues is beyond the scope of this study, but this change is seen to have had its influence on the Milli settlement block. It can be seen that the Milli family has completely moved out of the settlement and that the

settlement has been occupied by people of various socioeconomic classes, whom do not have ties with the family. The title deed records belonging to the settlement were unable to be legally studied as explained in the previous chapter. There are no other direct sources of information regarding the vacation of the settlement by the Milli and the ownership patterns before the vacation. It can however be stated from the records of the republican era that the ownership of the settlement was already broken down to a number of owners and families carrying the Milli name – whom since 1982 have gradually sold and let go of the various parts. The first profile of the users filling up the vacated settlement can not be easily traceable for an architectural researcher, as is the process of vacation and time in between the entrenchments.

In its contemporary state complexity is the dominant character felt for an understanding of the socio-economic condition and relationships of the dwellers with the building stock, just as it is when one is walking through the settlements physical texture. From the interviews and surveys conducted, we have ascertained that the property has been divided into smaller units of ownership and use. These new users however are seen to lack the unitary structure of the Milli family. Small groups and nuclear families, of various ethnicities and backgrounds, are seen to settle-entrench into small parts of a being that is a product of a large system of dwelling. In this case, entrench is seen as the appropriate term due to the vacated building stock being the product of a long termed process of settlement.

In contrast to the profile to which the settlement is attributed to, the Milli family, current profile of users and dwellers are not people of civic authority. It is identifiable that the building stock has been occupied by elements from recent waves of migration from surrounding rural areas. This occupation shows itself partially in the form of ownership of parts of the settlement, and partially as tenants of formal or informal landlords. It is seen here that the previous social integrity within the settlement has to a large extent been lost.

The southwest wing of the settlement is observed to be totally owned by a notable individual belonging to the Sincarlı clan. This wing is partially inhabited by people affiliated with the same clan, partially rented out to a commercial shop, and partially kept vacant. The profile that forms the majority of the settlement live side by side to the Sincars, are mostly independent families whose income levels are the lowest in the city. However socio-cultural differences are seen in between the people.

Economical differences of the inhabitants are seen to correspond with the physical layering of the building stock. The better off are seen to inhabit the more desirable upper levels with fewer problems of upkeep and moisture as well as with better access to sunlight, ventilation, and views.

The patterns of ownership and habitation are seen to a great extent correspond with the existing cadastral mapping. Dwellings of individual families all lie within the cadastral borders, almost all which correspond with the structural axis of stone construction systems. However, in practice, some of the cadastral divisions are seen to be further divided into a number of dwellings in plan as well as into different dwellings in section according to the level/storey/layer they are in. Occupiers of the various parts are observed to have sealed off parts and wholes of both open and closed spaces of their entrenchments with makeshift stone and load bearing concrete block walls, both of which can easily be differentiated from previously existing architectural patterns made of stone. This differentiation however is not enough to resituate the architectural and social systems of the settlement before the disentanglements by the Milli family. It can be seen that these physical divisions as well as the divisions of use and ownership have changed the relationship of the various elements and paths of movement within the system, thus making some paths and edges obsolete. These areas are seen to have fallen into disuse and disrepair - at some points falling into ruin and the ruined materials being re-used for ad-hoc repairs according to the status quo ownership patterns – thus further serving the new division systems in plan and section. In this note, it can be easily seen – identified that the operational systematic(s) of the Milli settlement has – to a degree – become obsolete. These specifics of life patterns and divisions will comprehensively be described in the following subchapters.

It is seen that the various spaces and parts of the building stock has also been re-adapted for new functions of utility in order to answer the social, daily, and architectural needs of entrenched occupiers. In order to maintain their livelihoods, these users are seen to exhibit an adaptive reuse of only their immediate context with the technologies that their daily lives allow. Running water and electricity and sewage systems have been brought with the most pragmatic means. Similarly toilets and kitchens have been added wherever needed and equipped with contemporary systems in almost every dwelling. However it must be highlighted here that, with a

few exceptions, these adaptations do not portray any serious architectural planning and coordination neither within nor in between the divisions of entrenchment. The constructs are mostly make-shift and without serious and permanent interventions to the pre-existing constructs of stone. This can easily be associated with economic limitations, where only nodal interventions are made with using whatever material, technology, and manpower is available, and earning pragmatic gain or buying time.

These adaptive interventions can be identified in four main patterns. The first of these is the division of spaces into parts with pre-existing spaces with Load Bearing Structural Hollow Concrete Blocks (LB concrete blocks) or Load Bearing Structural Hollow Brick Blocks (LB brick blocks). Here pre-existing space syntax and hierarchies are to a degree modified in terms of the volumetric character of internal spaces, and extended in order to serve new functions of privacy, ownership and utility. Similarly these interventions are also seen to close off parts of terraces into internal courtyards and semi open spaces such as aiwans into rooms.

The second is the construction of totally new rooms, again using LB concrete or LB brick blocks as load bearing walls, and some reinforced concrete elements that support flat slabs. These are seen to consist of simple pragmatic boxes sitting on and/or leaning to the pre-existing building stock; usually taking the geometries and pre-existing edges in plan as demarcations. Here problematic junctions or the additions and pre-existing stone are usually simply sealed off by concrete or gypsum plaster. Tectonic elaboration is not seen, and expression and care is minimal, as is concern for the utilitarian or aesthetic role of pre-existing architectural constructs or orders. These additions reduce the area and spatiality of the pre-existing terraces and courtyards, sometimes turning them into mere circulation or utility areas. This not only intervenes on the open space hierarchy of the settlement, modifies old and creates new circulation patterns and decreases the spatial and ventilation qualities of closed spaces, but at some instances also breaks the inter-relationships of the surrounding semi-open and closed spaces.

A third pattern of intervention can be identified as the plastering of interior and exterior walls sometimes with gypsum and usually with cement in order to cope with problems of water and humidity. Here concerns of aesthetic and personalization are seen in some parts, but the intervention can be seen as the cheapest, most applicable

solution. In many cases expressions and decorations are hidden beneath the plaster, making any typological or tectonic identification impossible.

Similar to the intervention patterns explained above is the closing to access of certain parts or wholes of spaces and constructional systems. A number of this intervention is seen in the lower levels of the Milli settlement concerning parts that are totally obsolete, inhabitable and not viable to maintain upkeep or reclaim. These parts are in a way closed off and given back to earth. Some parts of the settlement on the other hand seem to be involuntarily filled with debris over time, and although still accessible, partially buried, waiting to be totally obsolete, in which case the absence of upkeep and intervention takes the place of intervention itself.

The sense of belonging to the place and the meanings attributed to different parts of the building stock are seen to greatly change according to the specific place and its dweller-user. As explained above, the economically disadvantaged are seen to inhabit the more problematic parts of the settlement, thus suffering from inability to upkeep their dwellings. For these people plastering and covering the problematic faces is seen desirable and as a step up, thus although the action hides the previously existent, it also provides personalization and belongings. In general however the entrenchers, except one three individuals, do not have any memory of the place and the Milli family, other than that they were a most powerful family and that they have deserted the settlement and left for big cities.

This issue seems to dominate the feeling of belonging for those who currently dwell within the settlement. The sense of place is highly related with the existence of different parts with different characteristics, problems, and significances all sharing the two major paths of movement and access. Degrees of communal life in the various courtyards of the house are seen. Dwellers share common problems. Women – all who are housewives show to support their nearest neighbours, and are in close communication with all others, partially through the children. One central courtyard is used communally for utilities and production of livelihood as are some vacant rooms for storage. Dwellers of the various parts of the settlement with private courtyards lead more introvert lives together with the neighbours who share the courtyard. In general, due to their poverty, an uneasy feeling is at first felt which soon passes when in communication with the people. Some dwellers are somewhat

confrontational as if trying to keep information about the state of their entrenched dwellings private.

2.1.2 The settlement in urban context

The building stock that has come to be known as the Milli House is located on the northern most edge of the city with sloping natural ground between it and the cliffs holding the castella (Fig.2.1). This is important in providing aspects of easy access and service as well as defence extra ordinary to current situation of the common city houses. This relationship of course can be seen to work both ways where the castella is directly in control of the settlement and its hinterland.



Figure 2.1 : The relationship between the castella and the settlement – looking east from the Zircirye medrese.

In the present urban pattern the settlement is situated to the north of the main road passing through the city. This road is identified as the main artery that unites the locations of the two former entrances to the city – the Diyarbakır Gate and Savur Gate. This point also consists the shortest way that connects the castle entrance and the marketplace in the north-south direction. Moreover, this area that spreads to the east and west of the Milli Settlement has been known as the Medrese District, principally due to the large number of civic structures that occupy it. The footprint of the settlement also lies in the narrowest stretch of the city's northern districts in the north-south axis (see: Fig.2.2, 2.3).



Figure 2.2 : The footprint of the settlement at city scale – aerial photograph.¹

The settlement is located at the north-eastern tip of a hypothetical arc that passes through the city market and contains civic structures carrying vital values in the city's institutional and commercial life such as the Zinciriye Medrese, the current Crafts School, the Great Han, the Ulucami, the Çarşı Hamam, and the Şehidiye Medrese (Fig.2.3). The settlement covers a significant portion of the area within this arc. In area, it covers twice of that covered by the Zinciriye Medrese and Ulucami, three times of that covered by the Han, and by buildings such as the baths, the Şehidiye Medrese and the Post office building. However the significance of the building Block is seen not just in its magnitude but as much in its situation at city scale. It must be underlined that an aşiret building with a hinterland of such close relation to the marketplace and civic buildings should have had the potential of great influence in the socio-economic workings of the city.

It is not easy to put forward a consistent theory or restitution of the state of this area in terms of the building density and the internal road network prior to the widening of the artery in the republican period. Despite this some easily identifiable traces of previously existing paths and urban blocks can be seen to have – with the recent developments and the addition of the main artery – weakened in their roles as mediators between the settlement and the city at large (see: Fig.2.3). Specifically, it can be seen that a number of streets between the Milli Settlement and the Çarşı and

¹ The photograph is dated post 2000, and is given courtesy of the Mardin Municipality of the Republic of Turkey.

Şehidiye Medrese have been cut through by the main artery. This perspective is further affirmed by the fact that this new main road of the city partially passes over the northern main aiwan of the Şehidiye Medrese.

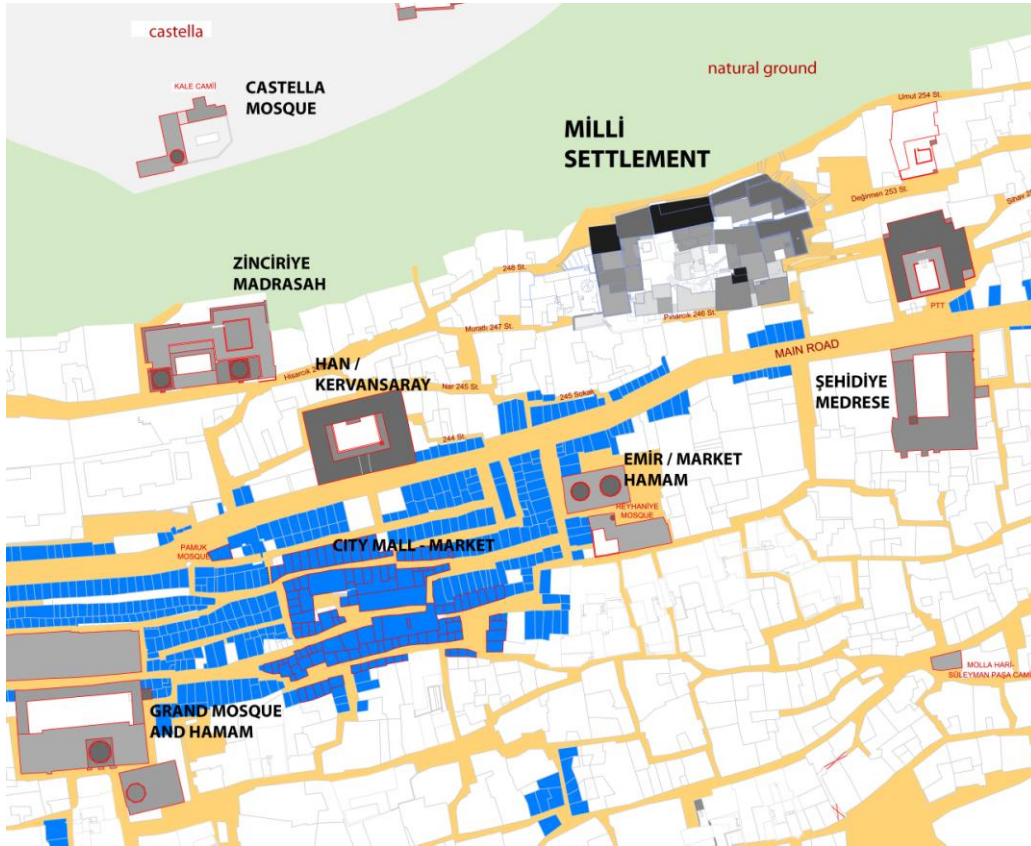


Figure 2.3 : The civic significancies and commercial zones around the settlement.

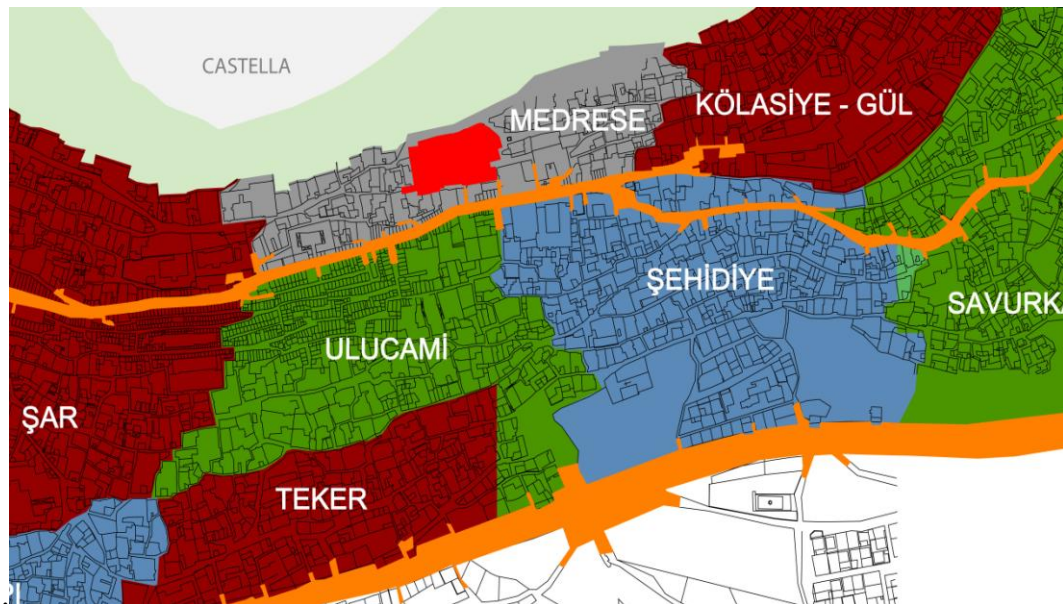


Figure 2.4 : The imprint of the settlement in relation to access between the Şar and Kölasıye districts.

City blocks and dwelling groups of similar – and even larger – sizes do exist in the city (Fig.2.4), however the significance of the Milli settlement is amplified by the fact that it constitutes about two thirds of the Medrese districts width in the north-south direction (see: Fig.2.1). Furthermore the Medrese district acts as a strait linking the two districts on either side, the Şar district on its west and the Kölasıye on its east, both which are considerably larger and wider in the north-south direction. The current order of access between the two sides of the Milli settlement is only allowed by the streets on either side (Hisarcık 248, Muratlı 247, and Nar 245 streets on the east and Umut 254, Değirmen 253, Sihav 252, and Sönmezler 255 streets on the west) diverging in different fashions around the settlement and flowing through the districts edge – the edge of the city and the Milli settlement on the north, and the main artery on the south (see: Fig.2.1). On the south however is a street (the Pınarcık 246 street) atypical for Mardin: a cul-de-sac to the east and an extremely narrow alley to the south – too narrow for a bare donkey to pass. With a second look it is easily identifiable that this street, at one time continued the west flowing into the Muratlı 247 street (or in other words, the Pınarcık 246 and the Muratlı 247 streets are actually the same street) that was at one time closed off by a building adjacent to and seemingly as an extension to the Milli Settlement (block plan Fig.2.5). The character that seven different units open directly to the cul-de-sac which presents itself as a dilemma of privacy and typology – which will later be discussed.



Figure 2.5 : The street patterns to the east and west of the settlement.

Moreover the same street ends to the east with an early 20th century building – currently used as the Police Station and District Clinic – having to turn north meeting the Değirmen 253 Street. The eastern streets Sihav 252 and Sönmezler 255 are faced with a similar obstruction – a late 19th century Mardin house currently known as the Post Office, similarly having to turn to the main artery into a single street – south of the settlement. These abrupt endings of streets, the existence of new freestanding buildings of single time construction and large footprints, and the reasonably large areas of open ground in between these buildings brings about the issue of the streets on either side at one time continuing and merging together. This issue is further supported by the buildings south of the narrow part of Pınarcık 246 street clearly incorporating mid 20th century extensions onto the street to the degree of almost closing the top of the street with the reinforced concrete floors of their top storeys (Fig.2.6).



Figure 2.6 : Block plan of the settlement.

As can be understood from all this, although its north is completely open, the Milli Settlement lies at and as a problematic point important in the urban morphology. It is however observed that the complexity in its settlement does not consist only of this, and that this complexity reflects upon the building stock, or that the complexity of the building stock continues into the urban morphology.

2.1.3 The settlement in urban tissue

In daily life and literature the settlement is referred to as the Milli house, signifying a single house. At closer observation (or experientially) the existence of a number of houses, if not dwellings, within the settlement can be easily identified when one walks through the footprint. The current land parcelation shows a number of ownership entities within the footprint. Although the parcelation can not be traced or published due to legal restrictions, the dilemma, or the Milli house – Milli settlement relationship can partially be contextualized and pinned down by the description of the multitude of its relationship patterns with its immediate context. For purposes of fluency, this will be presented below by a description of the settlements exterior running counter clockwise starting from the north.

2.1.3.1 The northern face

The building stock makes up two thirds of a city block that rests on the natural ground of the northern slope in between the castella and the city. The upper border of the settlement consists of retaining walls of different characters – obviously made to as a barrier against rock fall and land slide from between the settlement and the castella's cliffs (Fig.2.7) – and a blind façade of a building part on the west, both which rest subterranean but the western most part apparently completely above ground. A footpath gently slopes up about two metres towards the west of this northern face and back down towards its western end where it merges with the northern face of a building.



Figure 2.7 : The northern edge of the settlement – looking west..

2.1.3.2 The western face

This northern façade turns perpendicular to continue as the western façade composed of two storeys of stone above ground, both comprised of reinforced concrete slabs – one still under construction (Fig.2.8). The only movement in the western face is the stepping of its height together with the terraces of the city block on its west terracing down for about 19 metres. Otherwise the face continues as a single line of blind wall strongly separating the settlement from the rest of the city block (Fig.2.9).



Figure 2.8 : The northwestern c of the settlement.



Figure 2.9 : The western face of the settlement.

A small courtyard on the north side of this wall houses an exception to the walls blindness with a very small doorway – to which a small makeshift threshold box of stone apparently added sometime ago – opening directly into a closed space (Fig.2.10). This courtyard opens westward onto the eastern tip of the Hisarcık street that continues westward to the Zinciriye Medrese and is significant as being the first doorway of the city that one finds when climbing down from the Castella's entrance (see: Fig.2.1 and Fig.2.10).



Figure 2.10 : The west of the settlement – looking northwest.

The terraces of the city block running down south contain semi-buried remains of what has been identified by Altun as the Altunboğa Medrese; and ends with the building that forces the Muratlı and Pınarcık streets into coul-de sacs as explained above (see: Fig.2.9). This part, together with the remains of the Altunboğa Medrese will be examined and described in the next subchapter as an independent case due to the complexity of its nature.

2.1.3.3 The southern face

The southern face of the settlement is the one showing the most unsteady in character. In general it can be said to define the Pınarcık Street running 83 metres in the east-west direction with a level drop of 3.80 metres to the east – a drop that can be considered as largely flat for the norms of the city. The whole face can be divided into three main parts, each stepping back about two metres and carrying traces of a number of building instances within their own part (Fig.2.11).



Figure 2.11 : Elevation - Pınarcık Alley from within.

The western most of these three faces is composed of two separate storeys, a residential on the upper, and a two arches opening to the street. These arches are identical to a third arch belonging to the eastern face of the single storey building blocking the western end of the Pınarcık Street (Fig.2.12). This part of the street is partially widened by a terrace created by an extension towards the southern city block and giving it the character of a residential courtyard.



Figure 2.12 : Western end of the Pınarcık Street.



Figure 2.13 : The middle part of the southern façade.

The middle part of the southern face of the settlement is more complicated in its composition. Its western side continues the rhythm of the arches at street level, however its second storey is composed of a makeshift 20th century residential addition (Fig.2.13). Right after these the Pınarcık Street is cut by a LB concrete block wall and doorway separating the pseudo-courtyard to its west and the public part of the street to its east.

This part of the street gradually falls a few steps in level, narrows to a normal width, and two buildings rise two and three storeys on its south blocking all southern light and views (Fig.2.14). Here the face of the Milli settlement is composed of two parts, both showing curious typological anomalies. The first part is the trace of a portal comparable to the Zinciriye Medrese in its size, proportion, and tectonics (Fig.2.15), and the second part is the continuation of the portal's face to the east as a blind wall. The portal however is extremely hard to understand and contextualize especially because of the two storeys that it contains – the upper is seen to be modified in recent times into a closed space however still contains contradictory traces and the lower level is seen to date back as an independent unit opening to the street level.



Figure 2.14 : Middle part of the Pınarcık Street - looking east.

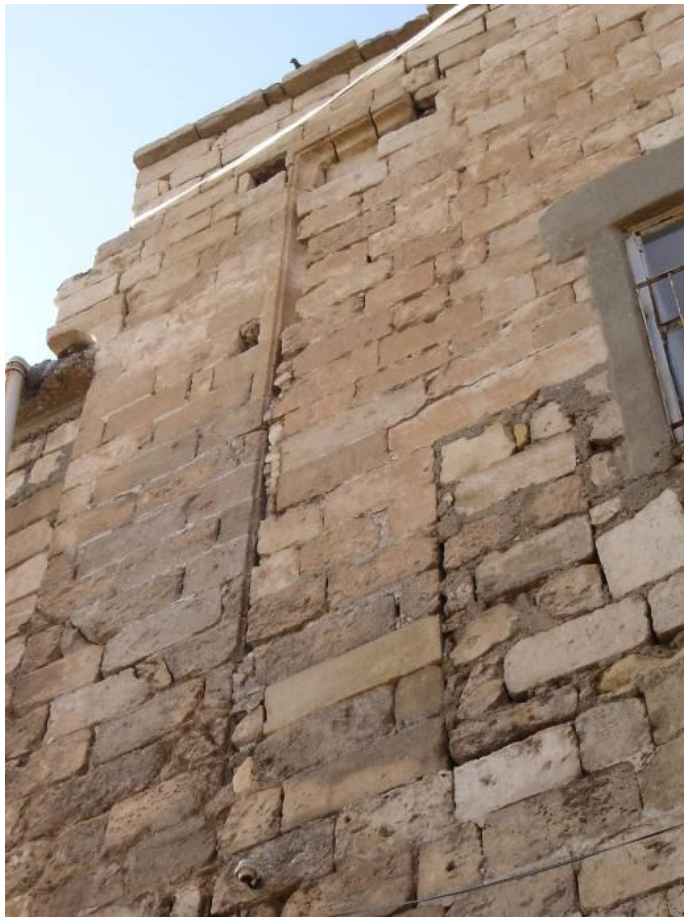


Figure 2.15 : The portal-like trace on the southern face of the settlement.

The continuation of the portals face is completely blind with two exceptions: a window by a reinforced concrete beam opened onto the thick wall; and a small entrance-opening on the street level, again later opened onto the same wall with untreated wooden beams, possibly in an earlier time (Fig.2.16). This opening is extremely significant in providing the only public access to much of the settlement and will later be revisited in detail.

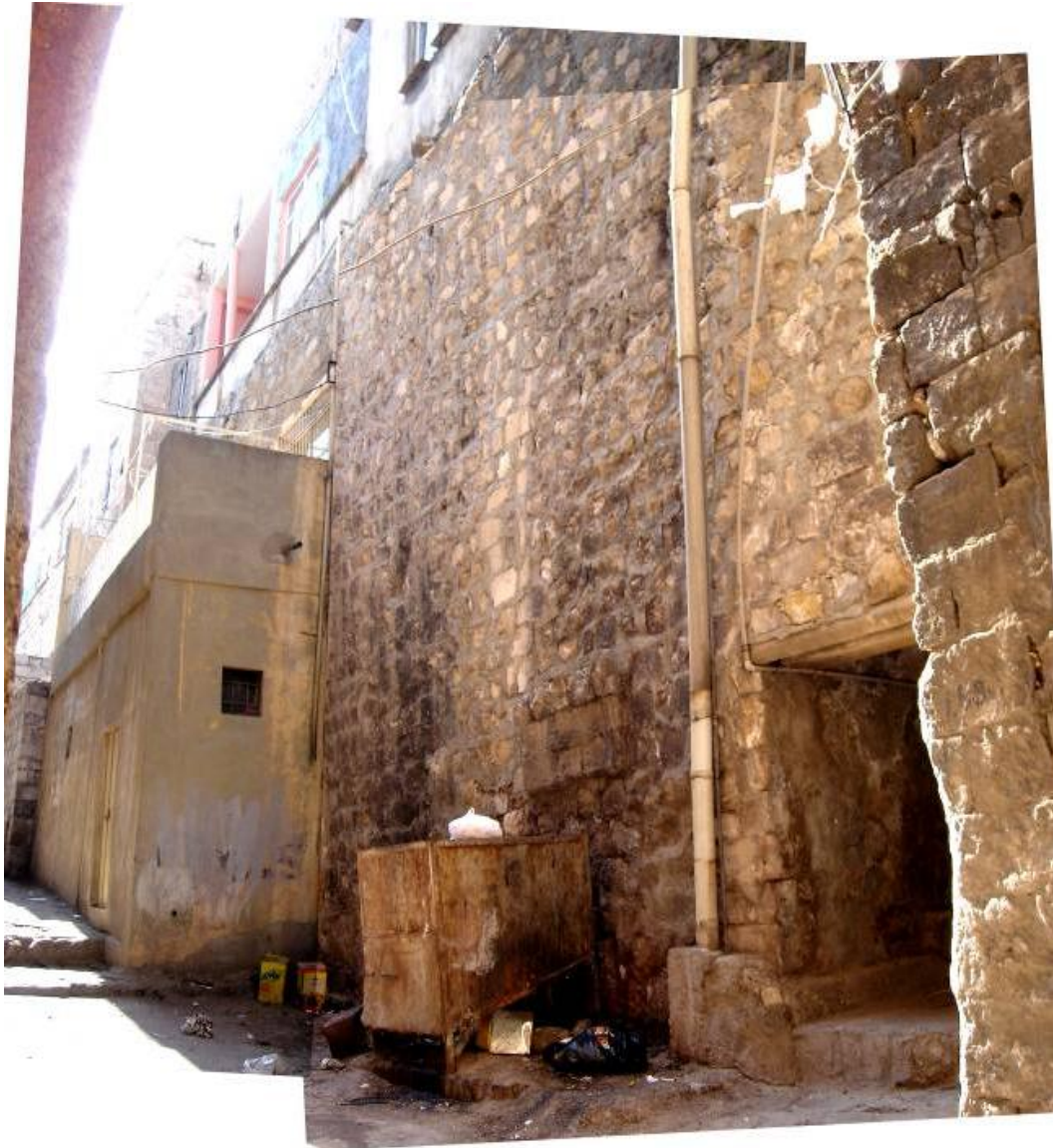


Figure 2.16 : The current entrance to the settlement.

The opening rests on the third part of the southern face of the settlement, which again steps about two metres to the north. This part can be divided into two, slightly shifting in angle in plan geometry in between each other and within themselves. The first is the western most side of the face which is comprised of a heavy buttress holding the extremely high arched unit to its east (Fig.2.17).



Figure 2.17 : The arched unit facing unit directly faces the stepped wing of the Pınarcık Street and the main axis of approach to the settlement.

This arched unit is seen to have – at a much earlier time – been divided with a groin vault into two storeys, and later capped with two residential storeys, one of stone and a most recent layer of a reinforced concrete structure. This unit directly faces the stepped wing of the Pınarcık Street that develops in the north-south direction and links the settlement with the main artery of the city (Fig.2.18). However the current state of the arched opening is as an independent unit without any through-access to any part of the settlement what so ever.

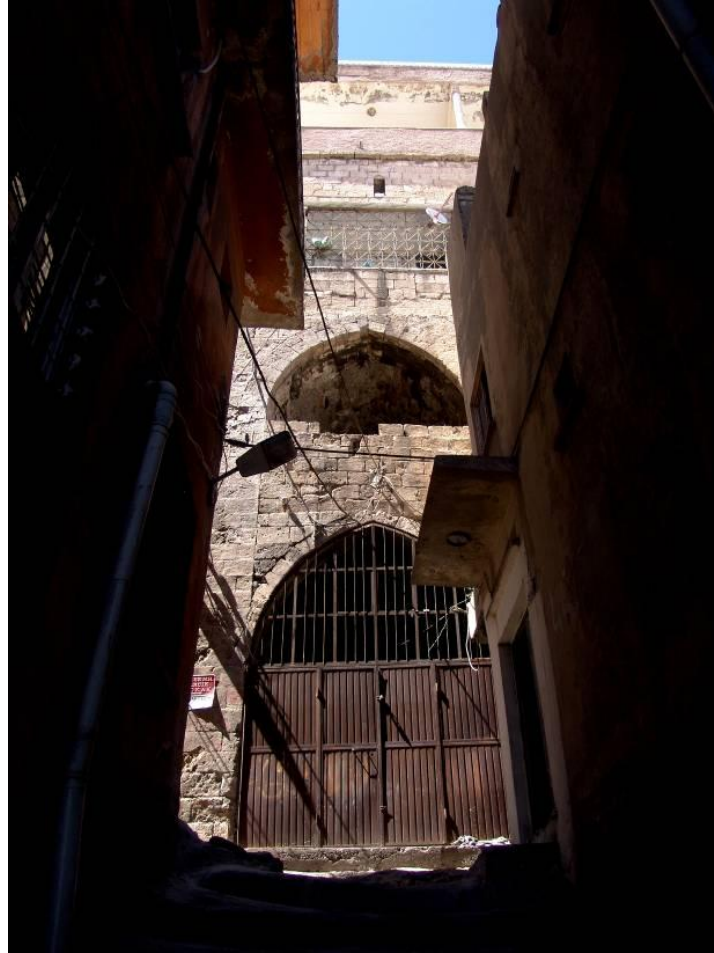


Figure 2.18 : The Face of the arched unit confronting the approach to the settlement from the north-south axis of the Pınarcık Street.

The second part – the eastern most side of the settlement’s southern face – is the hardest to perceive and follow, mainly because of the character of the buildings outlining the city block northeast of the settlement. These four storey buildings not only extend on and obstruct the width of the street but do so at times completely resting their reinforced concrete structure on the settlement’s face and at times tcompletely covering the street on upper storeys and turning it into a mere alley (see: Fig.2.17 and Fig.2.19). Here what is left of the settlement’s face carries important traces. The residential pattern continues on the top storey but coarse blind masonry is the dominant characteristic in the street level. The west side of this part has a single door opening to a small independent unit opening directly to the alley. To the east of this, two large arches can be identified side by side, both half a storey above the street level where the first one is closed off with a stone wall incorporating a small doorway – accessed by a thin and steep reinforced concrete staircase from the alley – and a top window (Fig.2.19).



Figure 2.19 : The eastern wing of the Pınarcık Street/Alley – looking west.

This unit is independent in its current state and does not lead to any other space. Below these arches is another independent unit whose windows and a doorway which open to the alley. The settlement's southern face ends with an arch that has been closed as a large glass casement wall – currently which only to open to the dark alley in front of it (Fig.2.20). This space is entered from the eastern face of the settlement.



Figure 2.20 : The eastern wing of the Pınarcık Street/Alley – looking west from its eastern end.

2.1.3.4 The eastern face

Overall the total drop in level on the east of the settlement is more than 21 metres until the Pınarcık Street, further dropping another 8 metres to reach the level of the main artery of the city (Fig.2.21).



Figure 2.21 : Eastern elevation of the settlement.

A street follows this steep drop east of which is natural ground at higher levels and the building currently housing the Police Station to the south. The eastern face can be identified as composed of three distinct building parts sitting on three distinct levels. These are: the east face of the building part explained above; the most independent part of the settlement – a typical Mardin house – sitting on natural ground about 8 metres above the terrace (Fig.2.22); and another 7 metres above this, a building group with a narrow private cul-de-sac (Fig.2.23) leading into the part of the settlement the largest residential aiwan of the city is to be found.



Figure 2.22 : Southeastern corner of the independent house.



Figure 2.23 : Northeastern entrance to the settlement.

The lowest most southern part of the eastern faces, in contrast to its northern arch, exhibits a largely blind wall with a doorway opening to a terrace sitting 2 metres above the southern alley. The doorway opens to two substantially large volumes, again independent from the rest of the settlement. The northern one of these volumes is partially subterranean and blind to the exterior and is only accessed through the first. The terrace of these volumes opens to the step staircase going down to the main artery of the city. Sitting on these volumes is the reinforced concrete structured continuation of the above explained residential (Fig.2.24).



Figure 2.24 : Southeastern corner of the settlement and the eastern entrance to the Pınarcık Street.

At this level – about 7 metres above the terrace and at the same level with the above explained independent Mardin house – is an entrance to the above explained residential part through an unusual courtyard. The courtyard sits on the steepest part of the topography which and sits partially on natural ground and partially on a man-made terrace held in site by a steeply sloped retaining of about four metres (see: Fig.2.22). The fact that the Unnamed Street – probably the continuation of the Sihav or Sönmezler streets – ends at this point is particularly peculiar and curious.

In plan the independent Mardin house steps about 10 metres east from the rest of the settlement and the extremely steep level difference forces the eastern street of the settlement to meander south and back north again in order to reach the level. The south-eastern cross arched structural unit of its ground level stands in the exterior as an entrance canopy – which can be seen from the main artery of the city, parading its splendour (Fig.2.25).

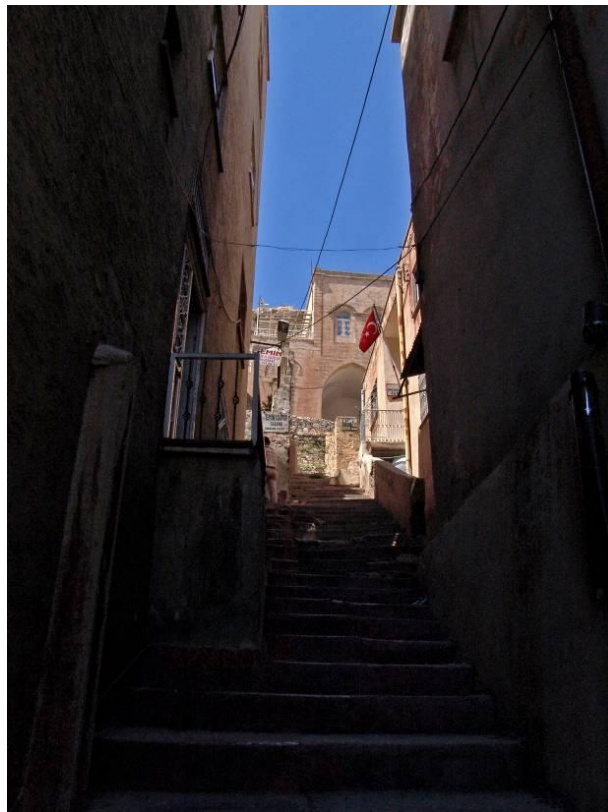


Figure 2.25 : View from the street east of the settlement – looking north with the vista of the independent house unit.

Further north of this entrance the meandering continues at a lesser vigour, passing a fountain and the natural ground to the east in order to reach the top level of the private coul-de-sac. The cul-de-sac continues into the settlement with the

independent house on its south and a series of outbuildings on its north that have obviously been built in the late 19th or early 20th century. These outbuildings show coherence with the street typology of the city with their blind walls turning organically to the north merging with the northern retaining walls of the settlement (see Fig.2.23).

2.1.3.5 The remains of the Altunboğa medrese

As explained, the remains of the Altunboğa Medrese bring considerable complexity to the nature of the western face of the settlement. Apart from the remains identified by Altun in 1971, a number of nodal traces can be further found on and around the western wing of the settlement. It must be highlighted that these traces are not concentrated at one point, but rather dispersed with no legible architectural system relating them together or with their specific contexts. This character of these traces coupled with their common tectonic signification of belonging to an Artuqi building of significance brings forward tangible suspicion deserving careful analysis. In this subchapter only the description of the context – in which the parts already identified in literature lie – will be presented.

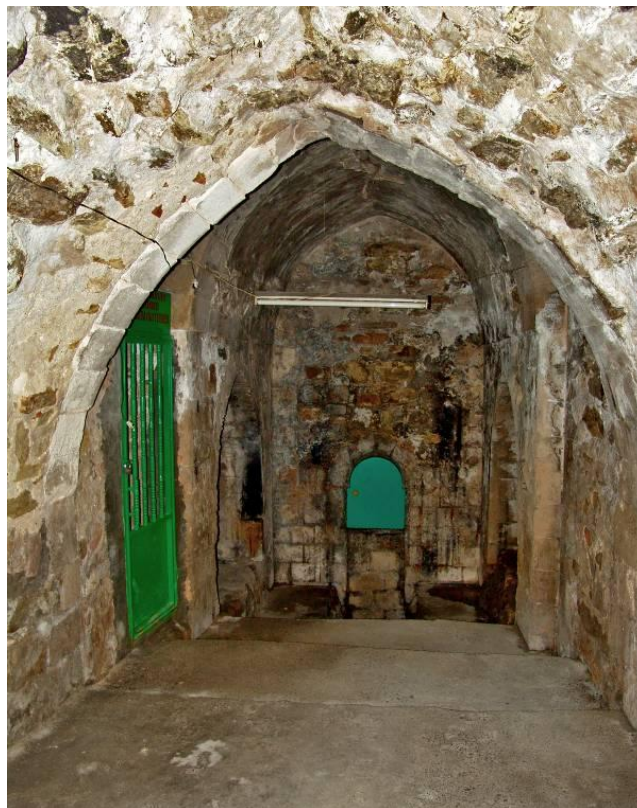


Figure 2.26 : The remains of the Altunboğa Medrese currently being used as a fountain.

According to literature, the remains of the Altunboğa Medresesi lies on the central axis of the western face of the settlement described above; where they are defined in two parts: the remains currently being used as a fountain (Fig.2.26), and south to this, the remains of a portal (Fig.2.27).



Figure 2.27 :The remains of the Altunboğa Medrese Portal.

The portal frame lies on the southwest corner of a small but complex terrace block lying west of the settlement in a reverse L fashion – close to 11 metres and 9 metres in the east-west direction and 13 metres in the north-south direction. A 3.5 metres wide passageway is created on the south of the terrace and north the building Block – in between the Pınarcık and Muratlı Streets (mentioned in the previous subchapters). The passageway leads about 9 metres east where it ends with the western face of the Milli settlement to which the terrace block also rests on (see: Fig.2.5). The last few metres of this passageway however have been closed off by Load Bearing concrete blocks to create a storage room, thus hiding the junction of the terrace and the Milli wall.



Figure 2.28 : The terrace block continuing east from the portal remains to the western wall of the settlement.

On the southern face of the terrace block a door opens together with a staircase leading down to a small room subterranean below the terrace (Fig.2.28). A latrine on the terrace uses some of the enclosed space below as its litter room. A doorway on the western face of the terrace block opens to an external staircase leading up to the terrace which serves the living units to its north (Fig.2.29). These living units retain the natural ground on the north (which acts as the northwestern entrance terrace/courtyard of the Milli settlement) and opens to the terrace by two arches that are seen to have been closed by stone walls (Fig.2.30).



Figure 2.29 : View of the terrace block holding the Altunboğa remains and the entrance to the terrace block leading up to the terrace – from the southwestern wing of the settlement looking east.



Figure 2.30 : The living units opening to the terrace by two arches that are seen to have been closed by stone walls.

On the east, the living units extend stepping in plan to the south and open to the terrace. The lower storey of the eastern living unit opens south through a doorway onto another smaller terrace (see: Fig.2.29).

The remains of the aiwan/fountain identified by Altun as belonging to the Altunboğa Medrese is located below the higher terrace explained above. It is accessed from a wide passageway on ground level in the south-north direction in between the two terraces. The passageway stepping down and ends with an arched opening (Fig.2.31, also see: Fig.2.29). This opening acts as the entrance to the fountain end steps further down as it progresses towards the fountain which is located further north, subterranean to the living units above.



Figure 2.31 : The passageway stepping down and ends with an arched opening.

The traces of the portal can be easily attributed as belonging to an Artuqi building of significance; however the identifiable remains only constitute a part of a portal's right vertical frame. Nevertheless the floral patterned ornamentation of the frame

coupled with the two lines of muqarnases that soften its stone blocks fit the typology of formal Artuqi archetypes with certainty. The muqarnases are comparable to the ones on the portal of the Zinciriye Medrese, whereas the floral pattern is almost identical to the patterns on the portal of the Kasimiye Medrese (Fig.2.32).



Figure 2.32 : The muqarnases on the portal of the Zinciriye Medrese (left), and the Kasimiye Medrese (right).

2.1.4 The settlement in topographical context

In general, the north and south faces sit on gradually sloping ground while the east and west sit on high slopes. The north and west are totally blind. Although the blindness in the west is in norm with the house typology of the city, its extremely sharp character and its consistent heavy construction hide what is behind its extensive continuity. The sharp edges of the settlement continue in the north and south, making the settlement relatively orthogonal in the tissue of the city. The exception to this – the eastern faces are complex and fragmented in their relationship with the topography and in between each other. This, as explained above, can be seen to continue within the settlement: three physical layers can be identified.

The upper layer can easily be comprehended with its pronounced and legible elements. Its various parts display a structure made up of elements that have been built at the same time frame; have common environmental relations; and have similar levels of privacy and function. The layer stands as a man-made building block sitting on a similarly man-made terrace imbedded into natural ground. The block is independent in its footprint, and clearly differentiates itself from all other parts of the building stock (Fig.2.33). Even though the north is natural ground, the heights of its closed spaces remain below ground level – and its relations with the northern slope consist of a number of similarly levelled retaining wall systems (see: Fig.2.7).



Figure 2.33 : Panoramic view of the upper layer seen from the southwestern wing of the settlement looking west to east.

In contrast, the middle layer contains typological orders and syntaxes that are partially ruined; to a great extent incomplete; and partially added upon and disarrayed. These display a crowded and overlapping coexistence of different typological orders, patterns of access, and patterns of circulation. The layer contains building blocks, courtyards, and terraces that sit on man made and natural ground. These are seen to have been built: partially by sitting in-between the building volumes of the lower layer; partially by filling in the lower layer with earth-fill; partially by using parts of the walls of lower layer; partially sitting on the natural ground; and sometimes built independent from the underlying spatial zoning and geometry of the lower level. The layer contains an extensive courtyard which sits as a terrace formed both by excavation into natural ground as well as by terraces formed by the volumes of the lower layer. The north of the courtyard ends with a retaining wall holding the upper layer whereas the south continues to the edge of the settlement overlooking the Pınarcık Street and the city as a terrace. It can be said that water discharge is a great issue of the layer, and it is observed that there are at discharge holes in the ground; thus signifying the existence of subterranean volumes that have been adapted as water discharge cisterns. This displays a multi-dimensional, unstable, synchronic condition – where the relations of patterns are intricate and show variant integrities (see: Fig.2.33).

On the other hand, the lower layer is formed by parts that: are strung up side to side along a single street level; function individually; are accessed individually; and have certain integrities within themselves however are typologically incomplete. Apart from its arches that open out to the street level, the building stock of the layer is to a

great extent subterranean. It contains a number of parts: one that seems to be partially filled up, one that proceeds further into the subterranean north in an unusual manner, and a small isolated lower subterranean part acting as a second lower layer.

2.1.5 Current circulation patterns

As explained above the lower layer of the settlement is independent from the rest, as is the house Block on the east of the settlement. Apart from entrances to these units, only four entrances provide access to the upper and middle layers of the settlement (Fig.2.34).



Figure 2.34 :Entrances to the settlement, and the axes of circulation.

These can be grouped in terms of the continuity and degree of access to other parts of the settlement that they provide and serve. In its current state one of the four provides limited access within the settlement, two provide controlled access, and the fourth provides public access. These aspects are significant for the qualification of the entrances, the areas that they serve and for the identification of the axes of dispersion within the settlement which are not clear.

The first of these entrances – the northeastern – provides a controlled approach through a cul-de-sac that continues as passageway to which the comparatively new northern outbuildings open to with square-barred windows (Fig.2.35). Following this

linear approach and control, the terrace of eastern wing is accessed through an organically placed volume (Fig.2.36) is reached – which must be passed through in order to reach older parts and the interior-proper of the settlement.



Figure 2.35 : Northeastern entrance to the settlement – approach to the west through the coul-de-sac.



Figure 2.36 : The volume in between the northeastern cul-de-sac and the upper northeastern terrace – from the terrace looking east.

This circulation pattern however provides only a limited access within the the settlement – where it serves only terrace and the living units of its northern aiwan (see: Fig.2.33). The spatial and architectural character the units and terrace that it serves, however is far from limited in that they present strong indirect relationship with the rest of the settlement. The terrace overlooks all courtyards and pathways, almost all of the units on the middle level, and the general outline of the western wing of the upper level. The outbuildings provide plenty service and living quarters. The terrace is extensive in area and incorporates a toilet. This part of the settlement is also significant in relation to the continuity of its physical delineation. The aiwan is extremely dominant in size and the northern wall of the main units markedly continues and merges with the walls of the units to its west as it a single wall, also continuing down to define part of the northern retaining wall of the main courtyard of the dwelling (Fig.2.37, also see: Fig.2.33). Due to its ruined state however, the northern edge of the terrace is unclear in its original relationship and previous provisions of access and circulation. This will be an issue of closer inspection in the forecoming subchapters.



Figure 2.37 : The upper layer of the settlement as seen from the central courtyard – looking north.



Figure 2.38 : The upper-most and most-northwestern terrace of the settlement – looking north from the terrace to the arceded spaces which open west to the exterior.

The second of the entrances – the northwestern – enters through a small doorway directly into the upper most living unit (see: Fig.2.9-10). The closed entrance space is seen to recently be only recently closed with large glass casings, otherwise acting as an arcade (Fig.2.38). From the same arcaded space two staircases go down at first to a terrace serving a similar series (Fig.2.39); and later going down to the main courtyard of the middle layer (Fig.2.40) which provides direct access to an extensive series of living units and a number of service aiwans (see: Fig.2.34).



Figure 2.39 : The stairway leading down between the two upper northwestern terraces – looking southwest to the lower terrace of the western wing.



Figure 2.40 : Looking west-northwest to the upper western terraces, upper layer, and the central courtyard from the upper eastern terrace.

However this control can be seen to work both ways especially considering that western terraces just explained hold privacy extraordinary to the rest of the settlement: they sit on the highest levels, overlooking the whole settlement – including the eastern upper level terrace as well as the northern Pınarcık street – without being directly seen from any other part of the settlement. This aspect is emarkable since the middle layer and its courtyard shows to be more public.



Figure 2.41 : 360° panoramic view of the central courtyard of the settlement – starting end ending from the west.

The south-western corner of the courtyard provides access to a courtyard/passageway series serving the southwestern wing of the layer (Fig.2.41). The south-eastern corner continues – without any separator such as a doorway, wall, or gate – as a circulation system linking it to all other units of the level provided that one passes through courtyards of differing delineations of privacy (Fig.2.42, also see: Fig.2.34).



Figure 2.42 : The second of the two current access patterns and the only direct access the central courtyard – its southeastern corner leading down east to the internal street.



Figure 2.43 : The eastern end of the internal street – looking east – entrance on the right and the continuation of the street on the left.

Although this circulation system is limited within the settlement, it does not directly open to any living unit: instead it provides access to a number of terraces and open spaces – of different sizes – that serve as controlled access areas of clusters of living units (Fig.2.43). The system links the main courtyard with the Pınarcık Street (which will be described below) - thus, it will be referred to in this study as the ‘internal street’ of the settlement.



Figure 2.44 : Panoramic view of the eastern entrances to the settlement – from the entrance to the eastern independent house (left) to the southeastern entrance to the settlement (right).

The eastern entrance to the settlement (Fig.2.44), as has partially been explained in the previous subchapters, is much more complex and problematic than the two entrances described above. The courtyard of entrance is confronted by a high wall of a building part of the middle level (Fig.2.45). From here one needs to pass to the west from a series of private residential alleys, courtyards, corridors, and rooms that are defined by both old stone structures and new LB concrete block additions – obviously added at a late period in the place of an extensive terrace (see: Fig.2.34).



Figure 2.45 : Panoramic view of the southeastern entrance courtyard – starting from the passageway to the west (left) to the eastern independent house and the entrance to the courtyard on the east (right).



Figure 2.46 : Panoramic view of the eastern end of the internal street starting from the western end of the internal street into the central courtyard (left) to the continuation of the passageway to the east (right) – looking north from the entrance to the settlement.

This circulation sequence leads to the top level of the interior street (Fig.2.46), which is in level with the main courtyard and from which three main circulation possibilities exist. The first is to enter one of the many private courtyards or space units that open to the different levels of the street; the second is to continue stepping down for about 4 metres in level and climb back up again to the central courtyard of the middle level (see: Fig.2.46); and third to continue down steps of the meandering internal street and exit from the settlement – through a ruined passageway – to the Southern Pınarcık Street about 8.5 metres lower in level (see: Fig.2.43).

As explained before this entrance to the Pınarcık street is extremely contradictory in that on one hand being one of the two and the only direct entrance to the middle layer and the only direct entrance to the internal street explained above (see: plan Fig.2.34); however on the other hand its opening being no more than a mere hole on an otherwise massive blind wall (see: Fig.2.17). The entrance leads north through a passageway made of two groin vaults, one of which is half collapsed (see: Fig.2.43,46). The ruined passageway rises in level by about 4.5 metres to exit into the above mentioned internal street and the various systems and sizes of courtyards after that.



Figure 2.47 : The entrance volume to the settlement – looking north from the ruined passageway.

Although a double height volume is entered from the small entrance hole (Fig.2.47), the passageway's northern point of exit to the internal street is at the level of the vaults arch – at a level high enough for the arches to block headroom of a pedestrian (see: Fig.2.43 and Fig.2.46). The east wall of the passageway carries a trace of high arch that has been closed by rubble stone wall similar to those making up the staircase (see: Fig.2.47). Considering that the ruined and makeshift character of the passageway continues in the geometry, levelling, and tectonics of the internal street this last circulation pattern can be quickly identified as not original and that some serious changes have occurred in the immediate area. Ironically, right on the east of the entrance hole on the Pınarcık street is a double – almost triple height volume leading north without level change only to end with a few metres on (see: Fig.2.17-18). This relationship will be discussed in detail in the following chapter and subchapters.

2.1.6 Current zones of privacy and ownership

The current ownership patterns coincide and fall within the above explained layering. Apart from the independent house unit on the east wing of the settlement, all single user families reside in single storeys and levels within the layers. Similarly ownership of more than one level is only valid for and the southeastern wing of settlement and in this exceptional case the lower layer is not residential. In the many parts of the settlement the different storeys of building blocks are resided by and owned by different individuals and families let it be within a layer or opening to the same courtyard. This is most probably because of the general economic disadvantage of the entrenchers.

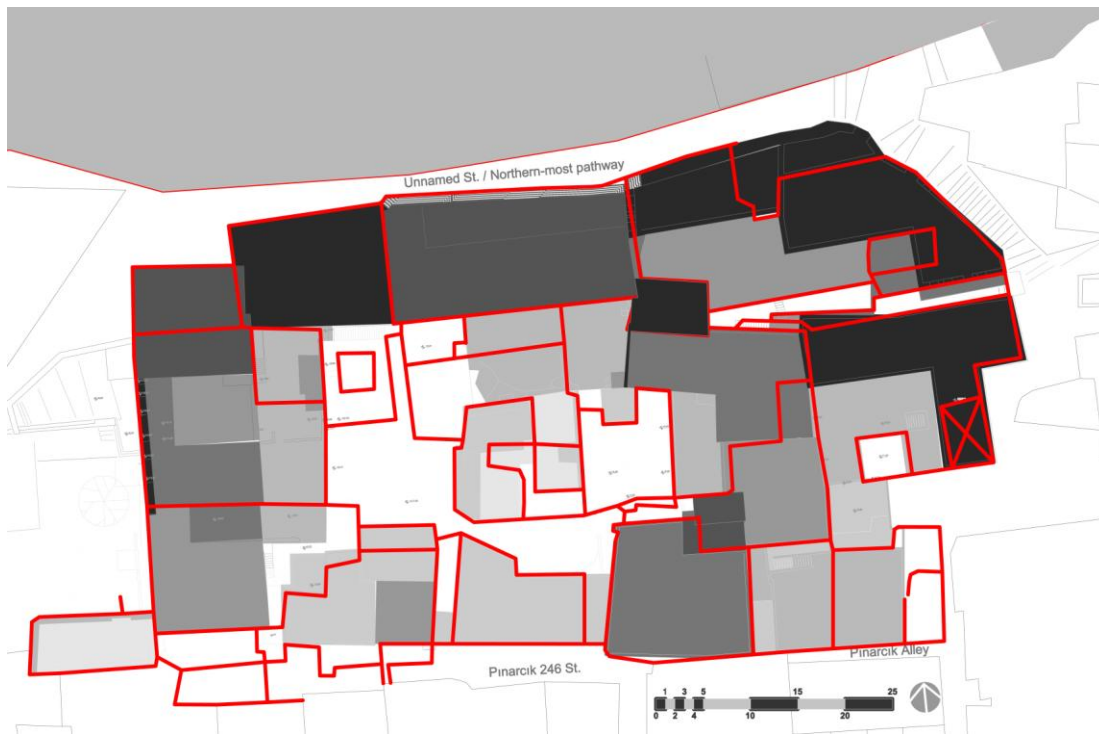


Figure 2.48 : The current cadastral parcellation of the settlement – cadastral lines courtesy of the Municipality of Mardin.

In general every residence unit has some form of a courtyard or terrace (see: Fig.2.34). The units added later into existing open spaces and the units that have been divided are seen to close off a part of the available exterior spaces with LB concrete or LB brick blocks into small courtyards (Fig.2.49). The level differences and debris from ruins within some courtyards are adapted into small walls or terraces in order to define exterior circulation spaces and provide extra steps in privacy (Fig.2.50). Some spaces similarly left out by the various courtyards recently created act as transitional open spaces, communal passageways, and communal courtyards with limited access

– thus providing areas where the locals can control passers by in regards to security and general neighbourhood.

Thus the hierarchy in privacy of the open spaces can be identified as the main road, the public part of the Pınarcık street, the entrance hole, is internal street, the courtyards providing controlled circulation, private courtyards and terraces, and the internal spaces. Larger houses have internal hierarchies where the deepest space is sleeping space, however once entered into private courtyard spaces strict hierarchy of privacy is seldom observed – courtyards and terraces usually incorporate latrines, kitchens, and storage spaces and are used for daily chores and production of goods. Sleeping spaces and beds however are usually stationary and placed wherever the space organization permits privacy, which mostly are in the back rooms without light. The preferred function of rooms with light and views is always the sitting and television room.



Figure 2.49 : Entrances to private realm/dwellings whose access is totally dependent on the internal street pattern.

As previously explained in the user profiles section, it is observed that the division of structures and the size of houses are determined by the economic status of their inhabitants and by family size. The groups of the upper layers are made up of a fewer in number of spaces, and are owned and utilized in their entirety. In contrast, the middle level is divided into a many number of smaller dwellings and are used as

such. The north wing of this level contains many independently built additional rooms operating as independent dwellings.

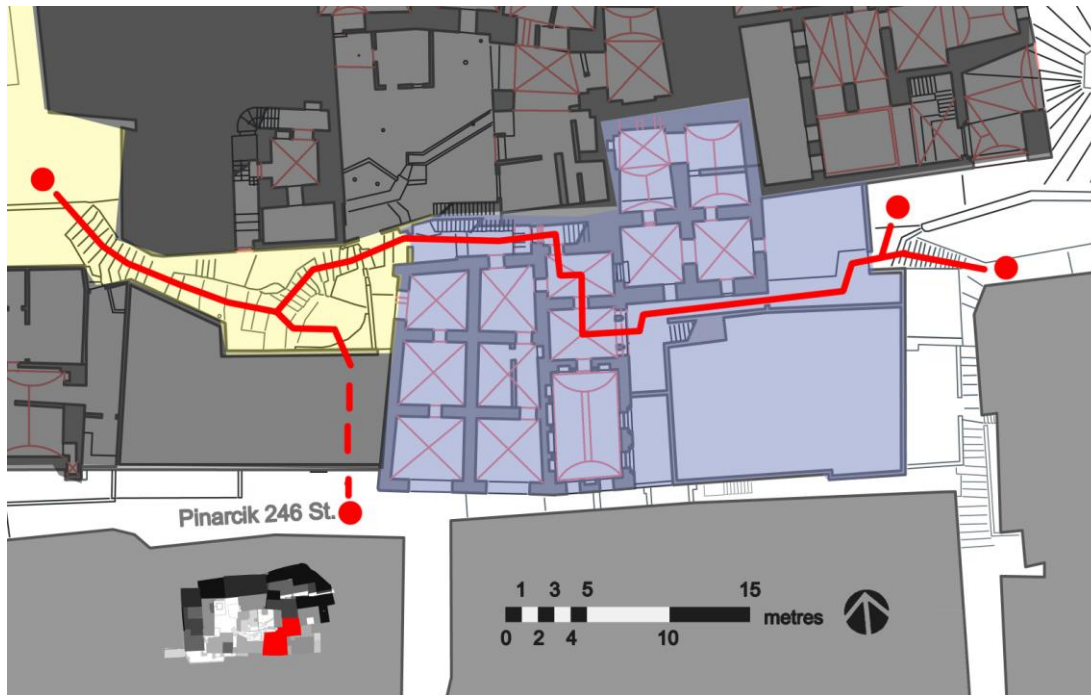


Figure 2.50 : The access and circulation system of the southeastern “Sincar” wing of the middle layer.

The central layer is composed of an internal street feeding a communal courtyard with limited access and an open courtyard (Fig.2.49). The various spaces, building groups and dwellings develop around these courtyards. The building group that separates the two courtyards from each other is in a ruined condition. The south-east part of the settlement is owned as a single block by a family belonging to the Sincar *aşiret* and this part functions as a separate system of privacy (Fig.2.50). The lower layer of this block is completely vacant and locked up – apart for the east wing which is leased out to a ‘coiffeur saloon’. Its middle layer is resided by family members; a reinforced concrete structured part added to the east and the western-most units of the level are used by separate but related families (see: Fig.2.43,44). An additional level has been added on top of this wing (see: Fig.2.43). The western part of the lower layer is owned completely by one person who has closed-off that part of the street as a controlled courtyard (see: Fig.2.12-14). Here the same hierarchy and privacy patterns are seen to continue in the lower layer; and its different parts are either resided in as separate individual dwellings or awaiting renters.

2.2 Description of the Building Stock

As can be understood from the Overview, the settlement displays itself as a complex web of systems. In order to relate the possible reasons behind this situation with the object in hand – above all an identification and description of its contents and the orders that this content displays is necessary. This identification will provide for the healthy emergence of the axes of analysis peculiar to the building stock.

The complexity of the settlement's building stock originates mainly from its existence as an amalgam of layers which – at different times – come into existence, morph, unite or separate; from recent interventions disrupting previous characteristics and space syntaxes; and thus from its parts no longer being able to be related to the whole. This complexity also heightens with the inaccessibility of some parts, as well as some parts falling into ruin or totally disappearing. Another issue regarding the reading of the current building stock is that the geometry of the settlement and of its parts are not easily decipherable. No spatial relationships exist between the parts and systems of the lower layer with the upper layers. Some other parts, although neighbouring in plan or section, are seen to have totally different entrances and access paths, patterns, and syntaxes. In such a state, the relation between these parts cannot be fully established.

Taxonomy of the building stock is needed in order to provide for an easier and better reading of a settlement of this level of complexity and to relate the different systems of space and building to each other. In its current condition, individual ownership and patterns of use lie limited within one of the three layers identified in the previous chapter. A description around the framework of these three layers will adequately explain the contents of the settlement as well as the current patterns of ownership and use. However this condition does not present the relations between the individual layers or its parts, nor does it present any patterns or data that is needed to illustrate any morphological patterns on the settlement. Furthermore, it disguises some of the morphed typological, circulation/access-related, and structural orders and the morphology of the settlement as a whole.

This missing data has to be filled in with cross-sectional readings of the building stock and the inter-relations of the layers. These readings will relate the various zones, spaces, structure, construction, circulation, utility, and the urban tissue to each

other around the framework of identifiable groups of architectural systems, and thus will be a key point in reading of the settlement and its morphology. Here, the scope of the cross-sectional readings bares importance. The cross-sections will be considered as Blocks.

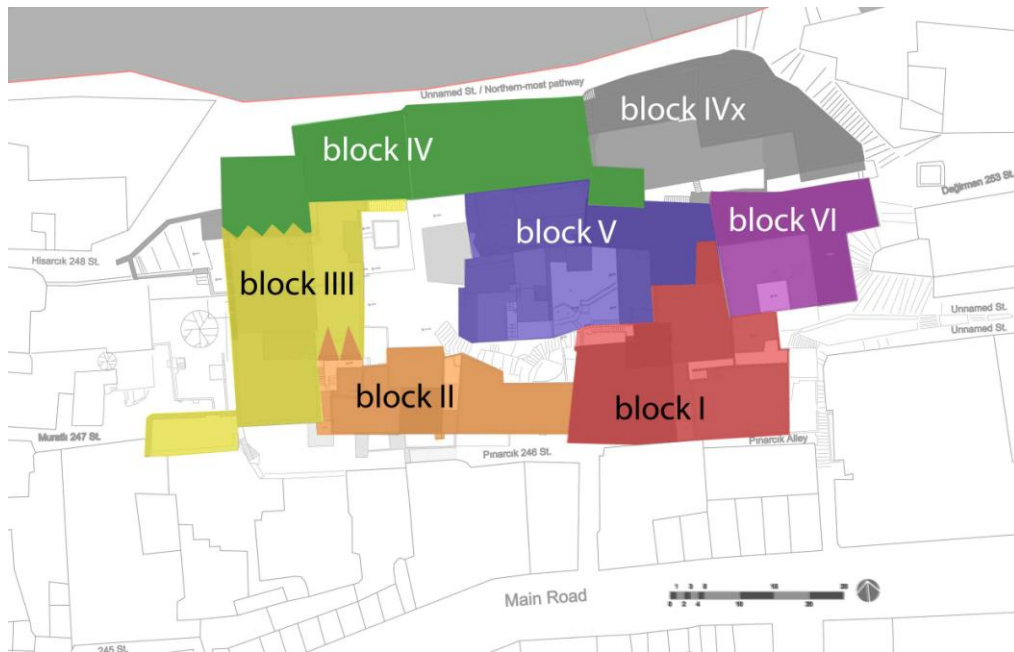


Figure 2.51 : Plan of the six independent building blocks that have been defined as Blocks I-VI.

The Blocks have been defined in terms of their three dimensional geometry; according to the zonings of identifiable wholes; and the architectural beings and various use-related entities that they exhibit. In principle, the wholes of the Blocks have been defined according to the validity of the following factors within its various parts, which in order of priority are: the typological coherence displayed by various elements; construction dependence; structural differences; geometrical clarity; access patterns; circulation patterns; and identifiable ownership patterns. In this reading, six independent building Blocks have been defined according to the above criteria as Blocks I-VI (Fig.2.51). These blocks have been formed in order to maximize each of their independence. Aside from this, a seventh Block has been identified as the internal street. Additionally the dispersed block of the existing remains of the Altunboğa Medrese will be considered as a case study rather than a block.

The following two subchapters will describe the building stock in these terms; firstly the exhaustive description of the building stock according to the three layers; then later followed by the subchapter where the reflections, architectural systems, and

inter-relationship of the finding arising from the layers and will be presented and analysed according to the six building Blocks. However, before proceeding into the descriptive narrative, it will be beneficial to present the method of the survey that was conducted for purposes of identifying the building stock, and the planned notation of taxonomy.

2.2.1 Survey method and notation of taxonomy

The building stock and constructive systems have been investigated on-site. The survey has been done in a number of ways. The first of these was aimed at relating the formal parcelation of the settlements footprint with names of previous individuals through the recounting of formal records. This was, as stated in the previous chapter was impossible due to legal restrictions on the title-deed records and limitations for the architectural study on tracing historical documents and sources of the area.

The second path of the survey was that the current patterns of use has been identified by assessment of the daily life and verbal surveying conducted in order to understand the formation of recent interventions to the building stock; navigate through the various degrees of privacy, closed spaces, and hidden parts; get information about the user's identification with the building stock; get information about operative aspects of the stock; and to get various architectural, and historical stories, and complaints about the stock. A comprehensive survey of the building stock was carried out in a period of around 4 weeks in May and a week in August 2006 when missing measurements were taken. This was done with in June and August 2005 with. The morphological and Cadastral City plans of the Merdinar Project were used as the geometrical template at city and block scale. The schematics of Alioğlu's plans were used – at possible areas – to make preliminary sketches on which measurements were taken. The geometrical records taken in the survey and the Merdinar maps to a great extent validated each other. Building parts were mounted using the exterior edges defined by in the Merdinar maps and with one minor exception – all interior areas fit within the defined parcelations. The survey and drawings made were not aimed for a professional restoration project, but rather to understand the geometrical, tectonic and constructive aspects of the building stock and identify tectonic systems; aspects and phases of development and interventions. Preliminary plans were based and prepared on the Merdinar city plans. Measurements of interior and exterior walls,

openings, interior elements and cut stone dimensions were taken and mapped using extensive cross and triangular and polygonal dimensions of spaces. Leica Disto[™] A3 and Leica Disto[™] A5 laser distance-metres and regular folding-metres were used. Similarly Laser-metres were used to take vertical measurements of arch, ceiling, and vault heights. Extensive photography was carried out in 3.5 and 7 megapixel CMYK format, which was later used to trace cut stone modulations in mapping sections and elevations as well as identifying tectonic details whenever needed.

The building stock and surveys conducted have been transferred to 6 architectural plans and 12 sections comprehensive of the whole footprint and its immediate context. This was prepared using the Autodesk[™] AutoCAD 2004[™] Education Version CAD software that was provided by the ITU Data Processing Centre.

A convenient plan and section space notation system was developed for the building stock in hand. Above all the letters ‘U’, ‘M’, and ‘L’ signify one of the three identifiable layers as Upper, Middle, and Lower respectively. Each of these layers, containing two of the plans prepared, is further divided where their main storey or plan level is noted with one of these letters and its secondary storey or plan level is signified in superscript where ‘U^U’ signifies the upper level of the upper layer, ‘M^L’ and ‘L^L’ signify the lower layers of the middle and lower layers. The 6 Blocks which have been identified have been signified with Roman Numbers ‘I, II, III, IV, V’, and ‘VI’. The identifiable typological space combinations, systems, and structural volumes of each Block have been signified with Arabic numbers as ‘1, 2, 3 ...’ and on. Thus each unit of significance has been notified in the fashion of ‘IL^L 1’ which signifies the unit of the ‘space 1 in the Lower layer of Block-I which is seen in the lower level plan of the lower layer’. The photographic documentation has also been noted in the same fashion.

2.2.2 The building stock – description according to current use and layers

The layers explained in the previous subchapters will be described the below three headings grouped under the three layers. The description will be presented in regards to the characteristics, patterns and relationships of the various Blocks and the courtyards, and circulation systems in between these Blocks.

2.2.2.1 Lower street layer

The Lower layer develops along the Pınarcık Street north of the Main Road of the city and 6.5 metres above in level. In its current state the street shows a 3.5 metre level difference rising to the west, however the east can easily be seen to have been filled about a metre and a half. The strongest feature of the layer is that it is made of a series of spaces which, apart from their northern faces opening to the street, are all totally subterranean. The gist of the layer is an array of individual systems forming a linear series of spaces opening to south along a street (Fig.2.52, also see: Fig.2.13).

As previously described, the layer steps back from the street in two instances dividing the otherwise aligned face into three. This division is also seen within layer itself where the spatial and constructional character is seen to greatly differ behind each face in the form of three groups of volumes. These groups develop to the south in their individual characteristics, at this level dividing the plan into three zones and the southern part of the settlement into its three Blocks (see: Fig.2.52).



Figure 2.52 : Plan of the lower layer and the Pınarcık Street.

Block-III is composed of a twin series of spaces each made up of 3 units running in the north south direction (see: Fig.2.9,12-13,52). It rests on and forms the southern part of the western edge of the settlement.



Figure 2.53 : Volumes IIL10 & IIL11 – looking north.

Block-II steps north of Block-III by about two metres (see: Fig.2.13,52). Its western most part is composed of a similar twin series of spaces each running south as 4 units – of which the southern two opening to the street are twins (Fig.2.53, also see: Fig.2.13); and the southern subterranean two differ substantially in typological character of their interiors. In the west of this is a series of two units, again progressing to the south, however carrying a number of curious traces and adaptations – including a portal-like pattern (see: Fig.2.15). The eastern neighbour of this system is the only part of the lower layer without direct entrance from the street. This part is made of two non-residential volumes sitting above street level hidden behind a massive blind wall rising two storeys high (see: Fig.2.16). To the east of this the western most part of the block sits a series of double height volumes covered by one complete and one semi-standing groin-barrel vault - again both hidden behind the continuation of the same wall (see: Fig.2.47). These large volumes curiously open to the street by a small makeshift opening (see: Fig.2.17) behind which is a staircase leading south to the entrance of the volumes to its east and further south to the interior street and the middle layer of the settlement (see: Fig.2.42-43).

This point is significant in its place as the between the Block-I and Block-II as well as extremely peculiar in its relationship with the city. The Pınarcık Street turns to the south a few metres past west of this entrance and leads straight to the main road (see: Fig.2.52). Thus the current entrance remains hidden behind the stepping effect of the settlements face and one only perceives the massive and blind wall holding the entrance hole (see: Fig.2.16-17).

The western neighbouring units of the current entrance form the eastern most part of Block-I. Contrary to the current entrance they face the part of Pınarcık Street leading to the main road with an extremely high and large arched opening, thus confronting the approach to the settlement and continuing the axis of circulation (see: Fig.2.18). This high opening progresses north, and then turns east only to stop with a blind wall (Fig.2.54). This abrupt ending brings about the question of it previously serving as an abbara.



Figure 2.54 : Volume IL1 – looking north..

The width of the Pınarcık Street decreases substantially in the west of this is a double storeyed formation. Here the face of the settlement continues its axis as a thick blind wall defining the north of the street. Moreover the city block south of this part is seen to progress north into the street – with a footprint of reinforced concrete and LB concrete block extensions – totally blocking the southern views of the settlement and sometimes overhanging over the street: thus turning it into a mere alley (Fig.2.55-56, also see: Fig.2.17, 19-20).



Figure 2.55 : The Pınarcık Alley – looking west.



Figure 2.56 : The northern wall of IL5 – looking west.

Two large barrel vaults parallel to each other cover a series of non-residential volumes that sit behind the massive and blind wall of the Block-I (Fig.2.56). These sit as the upper storey of the layer. These spaces are only accessed by a small doorway opening to the street which is only accessible through a later added reinforced concrete staircase (see: Fig.2.19-20). Below this are a series groin vaulted spaces aligned up along the street in the east-west direction, however somewhat lower in level and height (Fig.2.57). These spaces also act as the base for the eastern most part of the layer made up of another series of non-residential vaulted volumes, this time extremely large, developing to the north and accessed from the eastern face (Fig.2.58).



Figure 2.57 : The Ill3 volume – looking north through its eastern opening to the Pınarcık Alley.



Figure 2.58 : The exterior of IL7 – looking northeast from the ILt terrace.

A many number of building groups and a many number of different individual building systems can be identified in the lower layer. These systems are seen to have been adapted into the geometry of the 3 lines of wall currently defining the Pınarcık Street. Apart from the western most part of the street currently being used as a courtyard, the various parts are seen to currently lack open spaces such as courtyards and terraces that provide hierarchies of privacy needed for residential character in the city. Moreover they are seen to currently lack any patterns of inter-circulation or communication apart from that provided by the street.

2.2.2.2 Middle courtyards layer

Older building parts can be seen in this layer however most of these are not as individually operating or complete orders, but rather as adaptations into newer architectural systems. Thus the newer systems are seen to have been developed around and in between the older systems that have now vanished, disappeared, or have been built over. Apart from this, the layer also contains completely new and individual orders and systems of space and structure that operate over, side by side and together with the older traces, axes and adaptations.



Figure 2.59 : Plan of the middle layer.



Figure 2.60 : Section through the middle layer in the west-east direction.

The north half of the layer can be seen to sit on natural ground, whereas the south develops on the various masses of the lower layer (ig.2.59). The layer contains the upper levels of three, and all levels of two of the settlement's Blocks. All building parts and dwellings of today lie within the boundaries of one of these Blocks. The northeastern wing of the layer containing Block-V, Block-VI and a part of Block-I is comprised of two storeys whereas the eastern and southern wings containing Block-III, Block-II and most of Block-I sit on a single level as one storey. Although the layer presents many level differences – some large and some small – the overall level difference is very small. The current courtyard levels of Block-I and Block-V and the central courtyard are almost on the same lever (Fig.2.60).



Figure 2.61 : The eastern courtyard and the upper layer – looking northwest from north of Block-V.

The courtyard of Block-V centrally serves the spaces and rooms around it, all which belong to the same Block. It is semi-private and has only one access which is controlled through the entrance on its south (Fig.2.61). This courtyard and the Block will be described in the headlines below. The central courtyard and the courtyard of Block-I on the other hand operate differently. The terrace of Block-I acts as a courtyard providing direct access only to a number of space units of the Block on the specific layer. More importantly however, the terrace-courtyard of the Block also provides a through access between eastern streets and the volumes of the block which later open to the internal street (see: Fig.2.44-46). The central courtyard organizes the volumes around it at a larger scale than the courtyard of Block-V, however opens directly to the internal street and links this semi public axis to the series of terraces and spaces on the western wing of the upper layer – which eventually lead to the north-eastern entrance to the northwestern units of the settlement on the upper layer (see: Fig.2.37-47). Thus, with the key role of the internal street, these two courtyards operate together to provide a series of privately controlled through-circulation patterns linking the urban patterns and streets on the east and west of the settlement (see: Fig.2.37-47).



Figure 2.62 : The eastern end of the internal street – leading in to the Sincar entrance.

The northeast wing of Block-I, west wing of Block-VI, and east wing of Block-V interlock with living units resting on each other. Although the three form a cluster, the blocks are independent and face their backs on each other. There is close to no visual and spatial communication, and no service or human access between the blocks (see: Fig.2.59). Similarly the blocks are structurally independent and do not use the others' roofs as terraces or walls. Although the blocks at instances do share the same walls in between, these of intersections are not spatially experienced in space and do not carry utilitarian functions. The blocks are not dependent on each other's internal systems apart from the constraints brought by the geometry of the exterior borders of Block-I and Block-V and visa-versa. Of these three blocks, Block-VI is completely separated from the others at this level with its straight line of wall in the north-south direction cutting off both its storeys in the same fashion from the rest of settlement. Its sharp geometry shows itself as an independent unit and system, largely a product of a one time system (see: Fig.2.22).

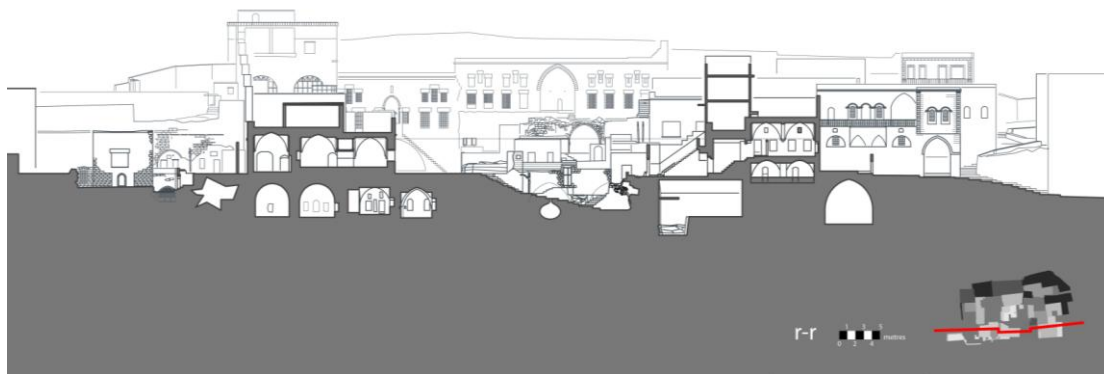


Figure 2.63 : Section through the Internal Street in the west-east direction.

The relationships between Block-I and Block-V are more significant. The general outline(s) of both blocks are similarly organic and complex in plan. Their neighbouring borders – which outlines as the north of Block-I and southeast of Block-V – intermingle, stepping three times towards the south in plan outline east to west. The intricate setting between the blocks is also valid in section where both blocks show small level differences within themselves and between each other. This pattern ends with the start of the internal street first as a corridor in the north-west of Block-I, later progressing west as a passageway (Fig.2.62, also see Fig.2.64) and then as a steep staircase which falls and rising back up to the main courtyard of the

level (Fig.2.63, also see: Fig.2.46). South of this passageway the western wing of Block-I rises from the same level as the courtyard of Block-V, however blocking almost all southern view of the various units served by the courtyard (Fig.2.64).



Figure 2.64 : The view of the south of Block-V and the Sincar wing – looking south from VMt3.

This internal street-staircase-passageway-corridor pattern serves as a zone separating Block-I from Block-V. Likewise its circulation system is extremely peculiar due to a number of other characteristics. The eastern point between the staircase from the internal street and the passageway of Block-I shows a curious relationship of privacy. Although the 3 blocks are totally individual with totally private internal systems, they share this point – which develops as a metre wide terrace – as their entrance points: the courtyard to Block-V, the western entrance path to Block-III, and the entrance to Block-I's passageway (see: Fig.2.43,59). Moreover an entrance to Block-III can only be reached by passing in front of the independent entrance to a group of living units of Block-I. This pass is through a metre long balcony-pathway overlooking the main entrance to the middle level and the internal street and resting on the semi collapsed remains of a groin vault (see: Fig.2.43). The entrance to Block-III barely fits on the southern edge of this balcony-pathway, thus further signifying that this circulation system and area is a product of a recent pragmatic adaptation of a ruin. In general the

small terrace currently provides access to an extensive area within the 3 blocks, and thus the question of how and with which system this point operated arises as significant.

In any case, by overlooking the internal street, this area can be easily identified as not fulfilling its potential within the site and settlement. In its current state the extremely wide, organic and makeshift character of the internal street and the various walls around it support this issue.

The west wing of Block-V is accessed individually and only from a doorway opening to the internal street to its south which also separates it from Block-II (Fig.2.65). The two blocks are at a similar level thus in the current situation Block-II is in a position blocking the southern view of Block-V. This relationship however can be easily identified as a most recent development because of the states of the two blocks. The upper storey of the western wing Block-V is in ruined condition, almost totally gone (see: Fig.2.61,66); whereas currently at this level Block-II is made up almost solely composed of newly added reinforced concrete structured LB concrete block rooms.



Figure 2.65 : View from the internal street – looking west from the collapsed IIL2 volume.



Figure 2.66 : View of Block-II and the western face of IIM6 – looking east from the terrace of IIM8.

Hidden within these recently developed parts of Block-II is a pavilion like structure harbouring extremely complex traces, however obviously dating back to a much earlier time (Fig.2.66). This pavilion sits on the mid axis, aligned with and as a part of the sharp and continuously horizontal southern edge of the block overlooking the city. It holds the traces of a probable portal on its southern face (Fig.2.67).



Figure 2.67 : The southern face of Block-II – looking at IIL, with the portal traces rising on its east.

To the north of this pavilion, the block's boundary moves organically in plan with makeshift character. On its west the block rests on the largely blind wall of Block-I which continues both to the north and south, sharp separating the two blocks. The separation is not as strong as the one of Block-VI since the immediate units of the block uses the same small entrance terrace with Block-I and Block-V as explained above (see: Fig.2.17,43). On its east the block ends without touching Block-III, leaving a narrow circulation area currently used as a semi-public passageway and courtyard (Fig.2.68). It is seen that this Block is accessed from both from various points of the internal street as well as points of the main courtyard; however that it lacks any circulation the between the various courtyards, passageways and units that are accessed. These are seen to have been recently formed as units without any identifiable order or inter-relationship. It is however not clear how this layer of the block operated prior to its current state and whether it operated as a terrace or it did or did not obstruct the views of Block-V.



Figure 2.68 : The zone between Block-II and Block-III with the staircase rising to the Block-II terrace – looking south from the middle layer courtyard level.

The main courtyard is accessed from its southeast corner where the internal street ends as a mild and organic staircase running between Block-I and Block-V. (see: Fig.2.41-43,46). The southwestern part of Block-V steps twice in plan towards the east and defines this entrance point of the courtyard.



Figure 2.69 : Panoramic view of the main courtyard – starting from the eastern face of IIM13 on the left, and ending at the northern face of IIM6x.

Although this part of the Block is in ruined condition and current built over and incorporated into a terrace wall, the part stepping in plan towards the courtyard is seen as an older part with an opening at eye level (Fig.2.69, also see: Fig.2.41-42), thus defining the western alignment as relatively original and validating that the internal system of Block-V had some sort of communication with the courtyard at one time in the past. North of this point are two aiwans opening to the courtyard, of which the southern stands only partially with its debris forming a terrace within the courtyard (Fig.2.70, see: Fig.2.69, 36).



Figure 2.70 : The main courtyard, the collapsed VM3 aiwan and the upper layer – looking northeast from the IIIUt terrace.

East of the courtyard is Block-III which – apart from the differences within its wall thicknesses and small shifts in axes – is seen to be a grouping of disciplined building parts (see: Fig.2.59). However the current space organization is seen to be far from typological norms of residential formations. The majority of the block lack any private courtyards or open spaces and is accessed from the main courtyard. The units of this part are deprived of sunlight. The blocks southwestern units however are accessed by open passageway but this open space fails to fully serve as a courtyard or terrace (Fig.2.71).

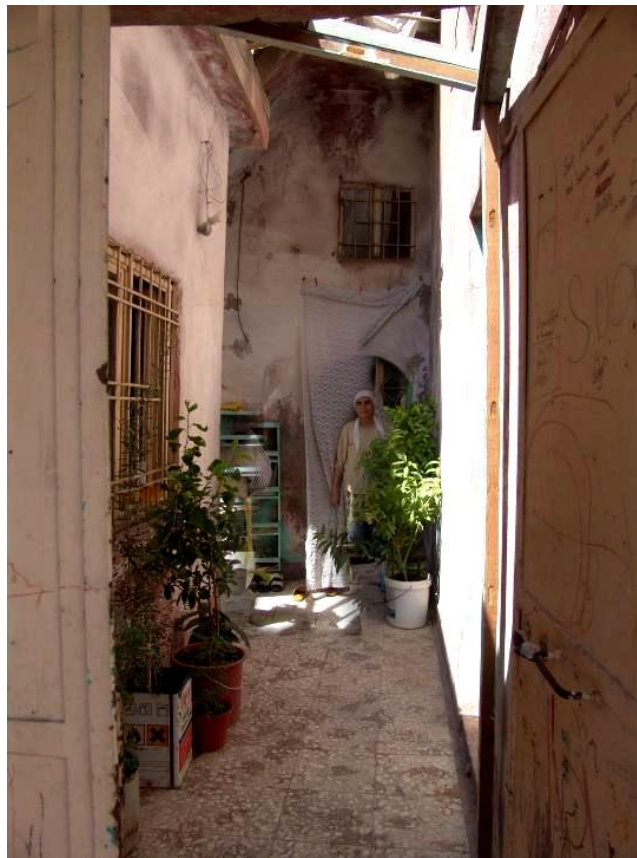


Figure 2.71 : Pathway to the IIIM8-11 cluster from the main courtyard – looking west from the southwestern corner of the main courtyard.

This area shows itself to be a left-over space from the western wing of Block-II extending its LB concrete block rooms over what must have been a larger terrace. The blocks north-western wing is comprised of large volumes a storey and a half in height with another eastern volume opening to the main courtyard as an aiwan (Fig.2.72, also see: Fig.2.40,41,49). These units are integrated with the southern service units that also open to the main courtyard by an aiwan contains a fountain (Fig.2.73, also see: Fig.2.40).



Figure 2.72 : The IIIM1-2 volumes and the entrance to the cluster – looking east.



Figure 2.73 : The IIIM13 aiwan volume and the fountain pool – looking west.

2.2.2.3 Upper independent layer

This is the clearest and most legible layer of the settlement. It is composed of a single block composed of groups of spaces with identifiable, complete and well-preserved orders in tune with the upper layers of residential typology of Mardin. These orders are grouped in two parts independent from each other, both showing a deliberate and significant separation. The two parts have individual modes of access to the settlement – one from the north-eastern one from the north-western; moreover the units of both parts serve only their own terraces of differing degrees of privacy and patterns of circulation with the rest of the settlement (Fig.2.74).



Figure 2.74 : Plan of the upper layer.

Both terraces overlook the settlement to similar degrees of control; however do not allow any direct access in between each other. The units share the same line of wall on the north which, at their meeting point, runs expressively down to the main courtyard as a double storey wall (Fig.2.75). The western units show series of units also running in the north-south direction, whereas the eastern units develop only as a series running in the east-west direction. In general the whole layer develops parallel to the slope.



Figure 2.75 : The main courtyard, the collapsed VM3 aiwan and the upper layer, and the Block-III terraces – looking north from the IIIUt terrace.



Figure 2.76 : Section through the central courtyard in the north-south direction.

Although the western most part is seen to sit half a storey above the rest, the whole layer can be said to sit on a single terrace of natural ground, resting on the natural slope on the north (Fig.2.76). The northern walls of the living units are completely subterranean, thus serve as or incorporate retaining walls (see: Fig.2.7). All living units, aiwans and arcades are large and high; as are the terraces which are situated and extend over the roofs of the building parts of the middle layer towards the centre

of the settlement and the city views. The western terrace is links with the rest of the settlement by a staircase leading down to the courtyard whereas the probable link of the eastern terrace with the middle layer is in ruins.

2.2.3 Detailed description of the settlement's blocks

It is evident that the upper layer has a clear scheme of organization and that its systems are of a single instance, or single instances of construction. The lower layer on the other hand is seen to currently portray clear circulation patterns; however also show to be comprised of an array of isolated systems and self-contained parts of larger previously existing systems. As can be understood from the above subchapter, the current fundamental organization scheme of the settlement as a whole rests on the formation and operation of the courtyards, building parts and internal street of the middle layer. This layer however is seen to lack clear patterns of circulation, and previously existing systems in between the various blocks and the parts within these blocks; however to some degree retaining the backbones of the previously existing internal patterns and space sequences.

A detailed description of the building stock and the identifiable internal orders of building parts will be useful in yielding important typological information. More importantly however cross-referencing of the various parts between the layers will yield clues specific to the various points, which can then be used to portray what has been changed, demolished and built, as well as how and to what degree this has been made. Thus a detailed and cross-layer description of the various blocks is necessary in order to describe the typos, topos, and tecnos of the parts, and in order to yield any morphological information on the current building stock.

This various enclosed space series, and their terraces, courtyards, and rooms will be presented below in accords of the sequential notation of taxonomy. This is seen to coincide with current ownership patterns; thus the user profiles, user's stories, and data given by the users will also be presented in the same taxonomy.

2.2.3.1 The internal street – access to the common courtyard and blocks

The Middle Layer contains the majority of the settlement's building stock, and especially its residential units and systems. With the exception of the eastern wing of Block-I, circulation to all enclosed spaces is through either the common courtyard of

the middle layer or the various courtyards of the blocks that they belong to. All courtyards accessed through the internal street pattern (Fig.2.77). As previously mentioned, this internal street pattern is linked to the city texture only through a small opening on the southern face of the settlement and a controlled through-pass of Block-II. Although the current description is not of this block, some of its parts will be described in detail in order to clearly present the internal street as a whole.

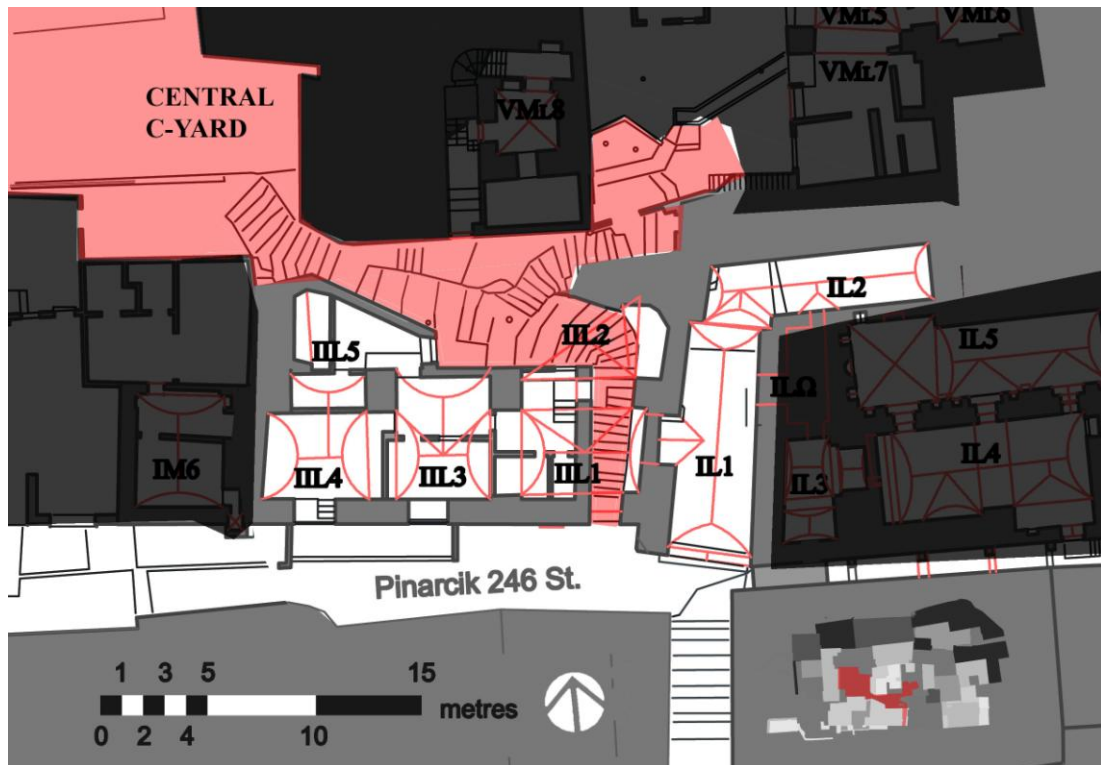


Figure 2.77 : Merged plan following the plan of the internal street.

This opening controls access between the Pınarcık Street and the high vaulted volumes of IIL1 and IIL2 which contain a steep and continuous staircase acting as the passageway to the internal street pattern (Fig.2.78). Although the internal street is also largely made of steps, landings, staircases, and level differences, these are seen to lead to a number of points of the middle layer, and differ from the entrance staircase in their milder slopes and relatively stronger organic character and multi directional pattern. In its current state the IIL2 groin vault is half collapsed – as will be described below; the hybrid vault covering IIL1 is seen to have been divided into two by a LB concrete block wall running in the north south direction – the western half to be incorporated into the volumes of IIL3, IIL4, and IIL5 currently being used as a residence, and the eastern half covering the staircase passageway currently used as the entrance to the settlement (Fig.2.79).

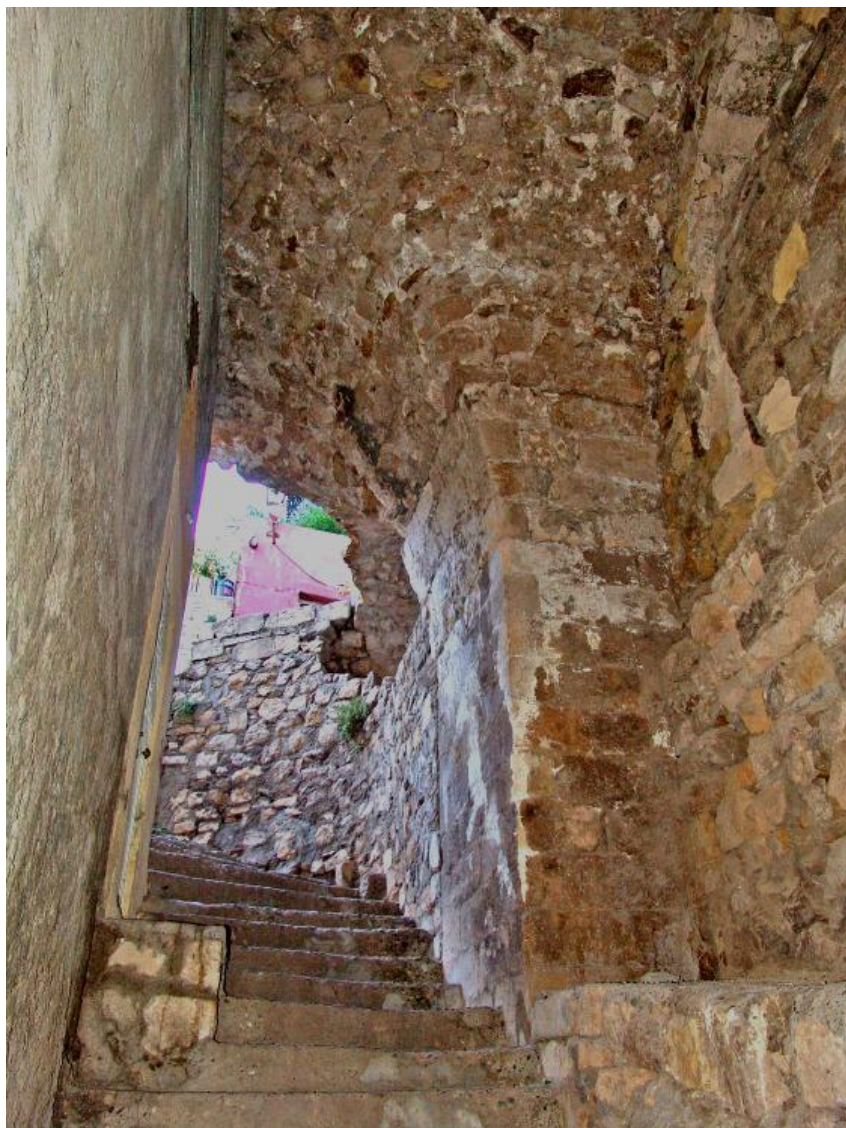


Figure 2.78 : The current entrance staircase volume (IIL1) to the main courtyard – looking north towards the collapsed IIL2 zone.

The dimensions of the of the entrance opening are 140cm in width and about 160 cm in height. It is seen to be opened 30 cm from the level of the street into the 115 cm thick southern wall of IIL1 however its eastern edge is seen to rest on the 148 cm thick buttress-column holding the western most end of the wall and the southwest foot of the volume's vault (see: Fig.2.76-47). About a metre west of this opening is one metre long remains of a start of an arch imbedded on the exterior the wall about a metre and a half above the street level and arching to the south for about 15cm (Fig.2.79). No other trace of the arch system is seen, and it does not at all line up with the axes of IIL1. This presents a pattern where the immediate area was at one time somehow linked to building parts currently contained within the footprint of the city block north of the settlement.



Figure 2.79 : The collapsed IIL2 volume the main entrance to the internal street – panoramic from the south towards the west – looking from the IM3 entrance.

The opening is seen to hold up the thick and rough stone lay above it by two different interventions. The exterior 60 cm of the wall is held by three 20cm timber rafters whereas the interior of the wall is held at about 40 cm higher and at the same width by a segmental arch. Is not clear if this arch was added later, or if the wall was thickened to the north or south, however the eastern wall of this volume – IIL1 – is seen to carry traces of a number of interventions (Fig.2.80,77). The staircase starts right after the wall thickness of the entrance opening, and continuously rises in the complete width of the space without stop – even for the entrance to the units on its east. The eastern wall of IIL1 rises in the thickness of the eastern buttresses until the level of the staircase on the northeast buttress of the volume; then decreases in thickness between the buttresses as a 70cm deep arched niche. A very large circular arch made of coarse cut stone blocks rests inside supporting the wall of the niche. The inside of the arch is seen to have been closed off by somewhat coarser stone blocks, however aligned with the wall and arch. However the lower levels of the niche thicken, rising 150 cm from its base and hide the arch behind. On this face of stone lay two segmented arches can be seen rising about a metre from the niche level, the insides of which have again been closed off by stone lay. These patterns of interventions illustrate that this eastern wall opened to the east at different times in different states.



Figure 2.80 : The current entrance staircase volume (IIL1) to the main courtyard – looking southeast towards the collapsed wall between IL1 and IIL1.

The staircase continues to the north in the same fashion with a similar niche in the east, resting on the buttress with a separate stone weave, thus showing that it was added at a later time. Although not as well crafted as some other vaults of the settlement, the columns of IIL1 and IIL2 are most finely crafted with well cut stone blocks as compared to and contradicting the general craftsmanship and geometry of the staircase. The relationship between the groin vault of the IIL2 volume and the staircase on the other hand show another critical pattern of intervention, this time highlighting that this passageway may well not have been the original entrance to the settlement. Here the IIL2 groin vault stands only partially with its north-western buttress completely destroyed – again probably with remains subterranean under the staircase; and its northeastern column although holding up the remaining vault lying underground to its full height. The staircase continues to step up organically, turning

west without stop, stopping with a large organically shaped landing under the collapsed cross-vault, and then continuing in two wings. The first of these wings turns northeast, again in an organic fashion; later rises about 3 metres to the small terrace forming the entrance to Blocks I and V, and the west wing of Block-III (Fig.2.81).



Figure 2.81 : The collapsed IIL2 volume the main entrance to the internal street – looking west with the internal street stepping up to the entrance to the Sincar wing and the eastern entrance of Block-V.

This point and small terrace however geometrically coincides exactly with the point of the northeastern buttress of the collapsed block, thus validating that the previously explained entrance system has been added only recently/after the collapse of the vault. The second wing of the terrace also contains a much similar pattern. The staircase continues northwest from the previously explained landing towards the central courtyard however making a sharp turn towards the east where it raises a few steps to reach a landing overlooking the entrance to the internal street on its east and serving as the tiny entrance terrace to the eastern wing of Block-V (see: Fig.2.43,46). This point is also the exact point of the missing buttress-column of the collapsed

groin vault. Thus the northwestern wing of the staircase is seen to lie on the structural axis of the groin vault's northern columns. The same is valid for the entrance to the eastern wing of the block, or more precisely, for the whole of the current northern face of the internal street.

The significance of this collapsed column is that it clearly illustrates that the current entrances to blocks I and II and especially to Block-V could have not been at its current place or its vicinity. This is extremely significant for both the eastern and western wings of Block-V in the light of the previously mentioned circulation patterns.



Figure 2.82 : The collapsed groin vault IIL2, where the staircase rises to almost the lower level of the groin vault – looking southeast from the south of Block-V.

Furthermore important information on the patterns on the morphology of the level differences can be deduced from the relationships between the approximate places of the missing buttress-column and the geometry/heights of its vaults in regards to the eastern wing of the internal street, and its organic staircase patterns. Currently – at its landing below the collapsed groin vault IIL2 – the staircase rises to almost the lower level of the groin vault. (Fig.2.82). Although there are examples of abbaras where the one of the exit arches are low, in this case this does not seem possible. Considering that the eastern buttress-column of the unit is as large as the others, enough height is not left for headroom (Fig.2.83).



Figure 2.83 : Section through the current entrance volumes.

This is also the case in the possibility of the entrance passageway and staircase continuing in the north direction to reach the courtyards of Block-V where the staircase would need to continue to rise towards the courtyards considerably higher in level, thus losing head room. Furthermore water discharge holes on the both at the landing IIL2 and further west point out that there are some kind of water collection systems subterranean. This, coupled with the above issues of level brings about the possibility that cisterns or voids were created from the lower levels of the collapsed vaults and that the organic staircase has been created from the debris of the ruined groin vaults.

The wall defining the southern wall of the internal street and staircase can be identified as reasonably original in that it is made up of thick stone blocks, however in its current state not carrying any traces of fine workmanship. The organic geometry of the wall in plan continues in the upper storey of Block-II in the middle layer, however made of rubble stone and LB concrete blocks, later covered by at some parts by white stucco. The exterior face of the block is completely blind except at one point which will later be described (see: Fig.2.78).

All of the northern walls of the internal street sit on the poorly crafted walls of the courtyards of Block-V to its north. The lower levels of the walls retain the subterranean parts of the courtyards and made of rubble stone blocks put together

with large gaps filled by concrete mortar. The upper level made by concrete blocks, at some areas covered by concrete mortar. On the western end of the wall the staircase rises to the top level of the stone part and the upper part turns to continue as the eastern wall of the courtyard (see: fig.2.46,42-43,87,81).

In general the staircase internal street and the current entrance volumes are devoid of any utilitarian function or social life. The true users of the space are the children from the dwellings around who the girls spend time in the various corners, chatting and observing the foreigners and the younger boys running around. Nevertheless this space is controlled by the dwellings around, and although open to access by anyone, one thinks twice before continuing up as not to violate privacy.

2.2.3.2 Block-II

The block's middle layer has largely been outlined in the description of the block and the above description of the internal street. The lower layer of the block is made up of 3 identifiable groups of construction each with independent space syntax, however also containing traces of other orders within themselves. All are arranged side by side along the Pınarcık Street defining it and the middle northern face of the settlement which runs as a single line of wall for 36 metres (Fig.2.84).



Figure 2.84 : The lower level plan of Block-II.

The first of these groups in the block's lower level is the western wing currently made up of a two neighbouring systems, each with similar four unit sequence of space progressing from the street linearly towards the subterranean north – the first made up of IIL8, IIL9, IIL10 and IIL11 and the second made up of IIL12, IIL13, IIL14, and IIL15 (see: Fig.2.67). The second middle group is made of 2 units of spaces of IIL6 and IIL7, again progressing linearly towards the north in a similar fashion. This part carries many contradictory traces and separates the two groups neighbouring its west and east (Fig.2.85). The third group – the eastern wing of this block – portrays a considerably different constructional and spatial character than the western units and groups as if also denoting a different building part or a building type with a different function and utility (see: Fig.2.85).



Figure 2.85 : The southern face of the Block-II – looking north at the junction between IIL1-4 group and the portal mass.

This third group is resided by a newly wed couple. The house contains the eastern half of IIL1, and the spaces IIL3, IIL4, and IIL5. As described in heading above, this part is entered through an opening on a recently added wall separating the hybrid-vaulted IIL1 unit into two (Fig.2.86). Although from the outside the wall is seen as if constructed with LB concrete blocks it shows itself to be a hybrid wall made of stone at lower parts holding the staircase outside. The entrance is through a large step perpendicular to the current entrance staircase to the settlement acting as a threshold. A metal door held by reinforced concrete beam opens to a 1 metre square interior threshold with 3 high steps rising to the floor level the internal part of IIL1

(Fig.2.87). This vaulted space is separated from the rest of the house to its east by a LB brick blocked wall running between the eastern edge of the massive eastern columns of the hybrid vault (Fig.2.87).



Figure 2.86 : The current entrance staircase volume (IIL1) to the main courtyard – looking southeast towards the entrance to IIL3.



Figure 2.87 : The IIL1 eastern wing of the volume – looking north.

The eastern units of the house – IIL3 and IIL4 – are covered by two identical barrel vaults running in the east-west direction. These are held on the south the continuation of the thick wall of the entrance to the settlement, and on the north by large columns (Fig.2.88). Deep pockets in between the columns are covered by barrel vaults sitting on and perpendicular to the main vaults creating a cross-vault pattern. The arches between the spaces act as the continuation of the barrel vaults of IIL3 and IIL4. This continuation of space is also valid between IIL1 and IIL3 which shares its north-eastern column of its groin vault to support the barrel vault of IIL3.



Figure 2.88 : The IIL3 volume – looking west.

Moreover the fact that there are no signs of any previously existing stone walls in between the spaces of IIL1, IIL 2, and IIL 3, and that their southern walls are of the same thickness brings about the notion that these may have been products of a single time of construction. Although somewhat of a speculation, the difference in structural systems may be due to IIL2 and IIL3 being mostly subterranean under the internal staircase to the north thus made as a barrel vault in order to support the load.

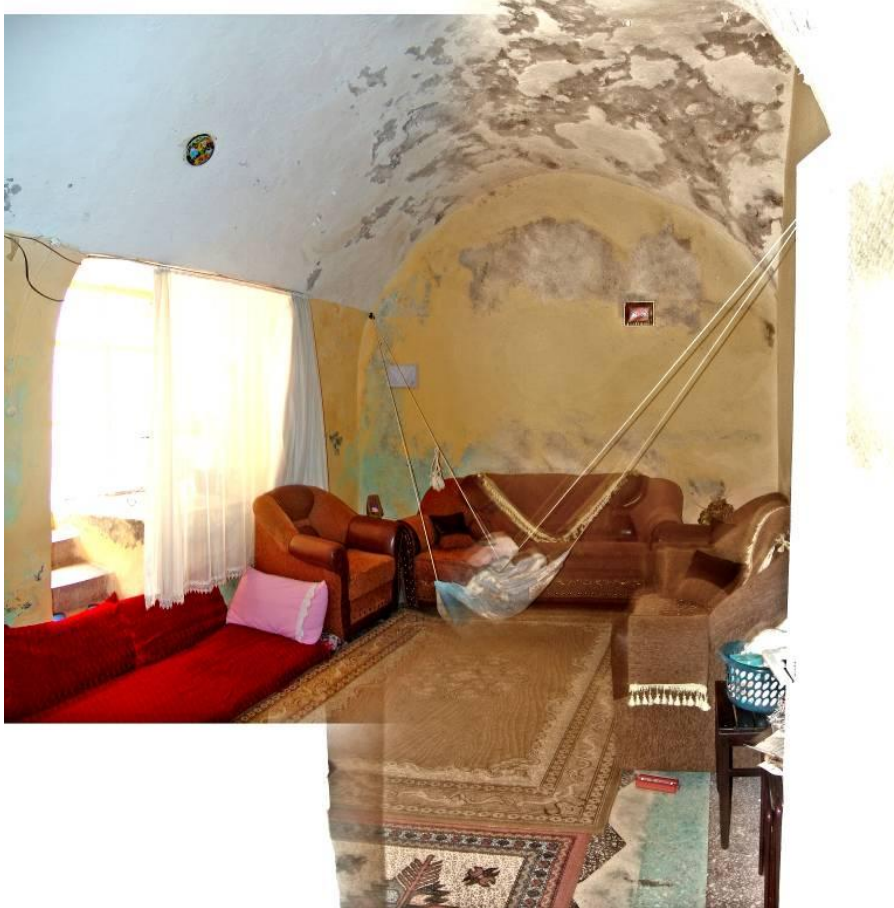


Figure 2.89 : The IIL4 volume – looking west.

Currently the IIL1 space is used as an entrance hall containing the bathroom and storage space – almost as a courtyard or terrace which the house does not have (Fig.2.89). These utilities are provided for by boxes made of LB brick blocks resting on the southern wall and rising about two metres from the floor level stopping before reaching the vault above (see: Fig.2.87). This space is divided from the units the west by a LB brick block wall rising on the eastern edge axis of the column to its north and the buttress to its south, rising to the full height of the arch separating the two volumes. The IIL3 space is defined and separated from the northern and western volumes in a similar fashion maximizing the usable area – though not as exact in aligning with the edge axis – and further divided in the east west direction to create a hall on the north and a bedroom on the south. The IIL4 space is used as a living and television room and is separated from the IIL5 space by a LB terracotta brick wall aligned with the southern edge of the northern column and buttress in order to allow a storage space in between the two spaces. This house is seen to be skillfully – though not richly – planned in a pragmatic manner. The interior stone faces are

covered by concrete mortar, stucco and painted. Although the character of space is lost by interventions of subdivisions decided by the builder as appropriate, the walls are painted a lively and warm pinkish-orange whereas the vaults are painted white, thus leaving the structure legible.

The spaces of IIL3 and IIL4 open to the south by two window openings: both are wide; both stand about 60cm from the floor; and both are held up by flat reinforced concrete beams. A balcony has been added outside the current windows, and is accessed by a staircase embedded in the window niche of IIL4 (see: Fig.2.89). Below the balcony is a closed storage room opening to the street (see: Fig.2.16). North of IIL3 is the IIL5 space, which is currently used as a kitchen and utility space containing the washing machine. This space is covered by a reinforced concrete slab sitting on a semi standing stone arch above the western wall (Fig.2.90). However it is not clear how this arch continued as the lower levels of the northern wall of the space is seen as a thick stone wall which continues on top as a LB concrete block wall. It is however probable that this space was covered by a vault of some kind progressing into the internal street of the middle layer.



Figure 2.90 : The northwest corner of the IIL5 volume.

The current level of the interior of the volumes IIL2, IIL3, IIL4 and IIL5 is approximately one metre below the median level of the internal street north of the units. These units sit 2.5 metres above the Pınarcık Street (see: Fig.2.16). It is not legible whether this level difference is provided by earth infill or subterranean volumes however the southern wall seems thick and strong enough to support infill.



Figure 2.91 : The exterior of the IIL4 volume – looking west.

There is no trace if the openings mentioned above were converted from previously existing windows, however the general character of the stone structure is not of residential typology and it seems more probable that these units were utilitarian spaces of some sort. The wall otherwise rises totally blind and coarse – without any traces of any ornamentation or cornices – and stops after the top level of the vaults. This wall continues in the same character starting from the western wall of Block-I and continuing west for 18.5 metres until the buttress rising in between IIL4 and IIL6 (Fig.2.91).

The seams of the stones blocks have been covered by concrete mortar thus hiding any detail; however a barely visible vertical trace of a separation in stone lay is visible. This tentative trace starts aligned with the previously mentioned remains of the arch east of the settlements entrance opening and continues from the level of the

arch until the upper level of the IL1 vault (Fig.2.92). The west of this wall seems to contain a different instance of stone lay above the arch, however continuing as one to the west below. Considering that the entrance opening of the settlement is seen to hold up the stone lay with two different interventions, this part of the wall may be in two layered faces – as a result of a repair of some kind.



Figure 2.92 : The current entrance hole serving the settlements central courtyard (northern face of the IIL1 volume).

In general the original access to IIL2, IIL3, IIL4 and IIL5 and their relationships can not be identified, however the thick walls and the lack of windows, space hierarchy and service systems such as courtyards, niches and so forth signify that the space was probably not intended for residential purposes.



Figure 2.93 : The wall dividing the Pınarcık Street – looking west from the north of IIL6 volume/portal.

With the start of the exterior buttress of IIL6, the southern wall of the block continues with better cut stone blocks of better workmanship. This stone lay continues east for 17.5 metres to the end of the block. This stretch of the face is obstructed by an array LB concrete block walls, each creating a small two metre wide threshold-courtyards along the exterior of the units to their north, thus invading from the Pınarcık street and decreasing the width of the otherwise wide street (Fig.2.93, also see: Fig.2.91).



Figure 2.94 : The IIL7 volume – looking east.

Of these, the courtyard in front of the IIL6 and IIL7 series opens to the public zone of the street. The spaces opening to the courtyard, although used as a residence, are in extremely run down condition, damp, take in little light, and lack running water (Fig.2.93). They were resided in august 2005 by an absolutely broke and lonely woman mother and baby whose only possession are a filthy mattress, a plastic washbowl, a few kitchen utensils and one light bulb, however the same spaces were vacant in may 2006. The IIL7 is single volume covered by a groin vault but later divided into two spaces by a thick stone wall (Fig.2.94).



Figure 2.95 : The western part of the IIL7 volume – looking north.

This plan and section of the wall's openings shows as suitable to house door and window casements, panels or battened wings; its western wall is thin as if added later; it has no storage or candle niches; and its western wall has a doorway closed off by LB concrete blocks and concerted into a storage niche (Fig.2.95).

These patterns signify that the unit may have been closed off as an interior space and adapted for residential use. Its western doorway sits under an arched niche resembling the organic geometry of the arch remains of Ill5, to which the doorway would open if not closed-off (see: Fig.2.84). This organic quality of the eastern wall also brings about the possibility of the unit being semi excavated. Its walls are – as the southern unit are – covered by concrete mortar and whitewash which has since decayed in due to damp. This unit is accessed through the southern IIL6 unit, sits at about 60 cm higher, and gets light and ventilation only through one doorway on the

thick wall separating it from the southern unit. This doorway sits as one of the three pointed arched niches on the northern wall of IIL6 (Fig.2.96). Its height is low and levelled with the eastern niche whereas the central niche is somewhat taller and larger. Furthermore the doorway is arched only from the south face and opens as linteled opening to the north, thus signifying that at one time the doorway was a niche, thus illustrating that the IIL7 space must have been accessed from somewhere else (see: Fig.2.84).



Figure 2.96 : The northwest corner of the IIL6 volume.



Figure 2.97 : The vault of the IIL6 volume.

The northern, western, and eastern interior walls of the IIL6 space contain arched frames on which the volume's groin vault sits. Its southern wall does not have such a frame. Moreover, both the unusually large/high window and the doorway are held by reinforced concrete lintels. Although there is a possibility that the current window opening is in the place of smaller arched opening(s), the doorway does not contain any traces of possibilities that it was original. It opens to a threshold lower in level than the space; could not have been any smaller or shorter; does not contain any room for stone structure to hold up the stone lay on top; and it is unlikely that it would have been constructed so small and low (Fig.2.97). These pattern coupled with the fact that one of the two niches on the east interior wall is both larger than the other and much deeper brings about the possibility that this unit also opened to the east at one time, and that its northern wall went through one or more interventions – of thickness and openings. A healthy restitution can not be made for this wall or the northern part of volume IIL7 without exploratory interventions to the wall.



Figure 2.98 : Southern elevation of Block-II .

The IIL6 space, together with IIL7, carries a few more traces of adaptations, some which are contradictory and curious. Although these traces – especially the contradictions – concentrate on the face of IIL7, traces on the plan orders and elements give the clearest signification of the validity of a number of episodes of construction and the building part serving in a number of different functions at

different time. The first of these is the ventilation hole on at the key point of the groin vault covering IIL7, which has later been covered by the IIM1 volume above (Fig.2.98). Furthermore the IIM7 volume sits aligned only with the eastern, western and southern walls of the volumes below. Its northern wall rests on the southern wing of the groin vault of IIL7 below. It is covered by a vault running in south-north direction whereas the units below are groin vaulted further illustrating the supporting the possibility of different instances of building.



Figure 2.99 : The portal trace and butters/litrine on the southern face of the IIL6/IIM6 mass

The southern face of this part is composed of the faces of IIL6 and IIM1 operating as one aligned face. A trace of a probable portal frame comparable in size and proportion to those on Artuqi Medrese portals sits on this face (Fig.2.99). The upper storey IIM1 stands alone within the later additions on the terrace of the middle layer as explained in the previous descriptions (see: Fig.2.13 and Fig.2.102) At this level the face of IIM1 contains a trace of a frame's outer most profile. This profile stands

only partially. Its right seems to have been replaced by a buttress holding up the wall as a whole (Fig.2.100); however its left stands embedded on the wall to its complete height and turns horizontal to the right and ends a metre or so after that (Fig.2.101).



Figure 2.100 : The portal trace, window traces, an buttress/latrine on the southern face of the IIL6/IIM6 mass.



Figure 2.101 : Detail of the portal trace.

Thus the profile separates the wall's face into two: the stone lay on its exterior – with which it is tectonically coherent – signifying that they were built at the same time; and the stone lay on its interior – which is seen to belong to a later intervention. The stone lay on its interior hides the details of the original frame and its indentation, which otherwise can only be identified on the interior corner of the profile stones. These two systems of stone lay however merge together without distinction on the top four layers of its stone lay.



Figure 2.102 : The portal trace in context – looking northwest from the western end of the Pınarcık Street.

The profile continues vertically down from its top left corner for more than 5 metres – for 23 layers of stone, the last few layers losing its detail, after which the lower layers of stone also merge in the same fashion as the top. The lower levels of stone lay continue on the same face to define the walls and arches of the building block to the west (Fig.2.102).

The newer interior system of the wall contains traces of two window openings which have since been replaced by one large opening constructed by a reinforced concrete beam. Another trace on the face of this building block also presents itself as significant – a trace of a staircase rising west to east, starting from ground level on

the face of IIL6 on the left of the block. These traces step up for more than half a storey, after which they end about in the mid point of the block's face in the east west direction (Fig.2.103).



Figure 2.103 : The staircase trace below the wall carrying the portal trace – the exterior wall of the IIL6 volume.

This trace coupled with the frame and the proportions of the building block brings forward the possibility of this block at one time operating as a portal with a staircase similar to the Zincirye Medrese. However this possibility can not be furthered from a tentative and speculative question.

The block however also gives contradicting and vague significations. The profile of the possible portal frame consists of a line of plain moulding (see: Fig.2.101). Any dating and tectonic association is almost impossible, simply because the legible section of the mouldings are incomplete and the visible parts are common to and

incorporated in many typologies including residential window and portal frames. The profiles on the portals of Zinciriye, Şehidiye, and Kasimiye Medreses all show differences and variations between each other and from the moulding in hand. Although these medreses all incorporate intricate floral patterns and muqarnases in the interior indented layers of the profiles, the interior indented layers of the profile in hand have been replaced, therefore making identification impossible. A similar moulding can be seen to be incorporated in a profile of a recently added aiwan-doorway on the southeast wing of the settlement. Mouldings identical to the visible most exterior part of the profile can be seen on mid 19th century residential door and window frames.



Figure 2.104 : Detail of the southeast corner of the IIM6 volume.

In its current state the upper level of the same block contains a room with three contradictory denotations and connotations. The first of these is the unit's northern exterior face containing a cornice in the form of a guilloche type band of ornamentation (Fig.2.104). The tectonic and stylistic belonging of this ornament is of an earlier time than the detailed and exquisite geometric ornamentation of the Artuqi era.



Figure 2.105 : The southeastern corner of the IIM6 volume.

The second contradiction is that this band abruptly starts facing north at the northwest corner of the block (Fig.2.105) and turns continuing on the eastern face until close to the end of the face where it abruptly ends. The stone masonry also changes abruptly at this point with a slight shift in the levels of the stone block lay.

This denotes that the northeastern corner of the block was added later – replaced by the above mentioned buttress on the northern face of the block – thus making the room either a product of before or of the same time of construction of the frame (Fig.2.106).

However the third contradiction is that both the northern and southern faces do not end properly on the west. The cornice band northern cornice band starts from the eastern face, continues to the south turning to the east, however ends abruptly at the north-western corner instead of turning to the western face, thus signifying that it either at one time continued further east or that it was planned as such. The stone lay of the north face of the unit also continues to the west starting to form a narrow arch at its edge, which is seen to otherwise be completely destroyed or unbuilt (see: Fig.2.99-101,106).



Figure 2.106 : The southwestern corner of the IIM6 volume and roof of IIMx.

Thus, both the mostly destroyed arch and the cornice show a pattern of continuity to the west. This continuity is also visible in the trace of an arched opening on the western face of the volume – which has been closed by a stone wall (see: Fig.2.106). Another arched opening on its north face is seen to have been partially closed off by a stone wall on its upper levels and by a LB concrete block rooms added to its lower levels (see: Fig.2.106).



Figure 2.107 : The northern face and entrance of the IIMx-IIM6 system and south of the central courtyard.



Figure 2.108 : The eastern wall of the IIM6 volume.

This interior of this addition has been planned – by the elderly lady owning the spaces – in order to work together with the IIM1 unit work as one house; has recently constructed; and in May 2006 was waiting for residents as a rental vacancy. The northern additions serve as the service spaces and open to the main courtyard through windows on the north and to the IIM1 unit by a later added LB brick block wall (Fig.2.107). The interior of the unit contains three niches on the eastern wall, two larger ones with indentations inside. The smaller niche is symmetrically copied on the western wall, which otherwise shows a different pattern containing a one metre square cell on its south, a wider niche, and an entrance doorway (Fig.2.108). The current entrance to the house is through a courtyard-passageway which on the north opens to the current entrance of the main courtyard of the middle layer, progresses south, and ends with a LB concrete block room planned as a kitchen overlooking the Pınarcık street (Fig.2.109). The IIM1 unit is entered through a the later opened makeshift doorway on the western wall – which is otherwise totally blind – thus bringing about the possibility that its access to the unit might have been from the north or (one of) the niches on the eastern wall.



Figure 2.109 : The entrance of the IIM6 volume – looking south.

This southeastern cell of the unit sits on the previously identified buttress and curiously occupies the southeastern corner of the unit as a structurally weak void. It is covered by a tiny groin vault and opens to the south through a slit (Fig.2.110). The cell serving as a look-out post is out of the question due to the size, and place of its opening which would rather have been constructed larger and faced the east and west overlooking the Pınarcık Street. Although in earlier residential typology of the city it is atypical for the latrine to be interior of living units, they are usually placed on the northern most points of the terraces. Moreover a previously existing trace of a hole on the floor of the cell – later covered by concrete mortar – and the spatial size and proportions strengthen the possibility of this cell acting as a latrine. Although a latrine on the face of a portal or a portal-like face is extremely ironic, this function would also explain the curious buttress would also act as a shaft of the latrine.



Figure 2.110 : The latrine volume within the northern butress of the IIM6 volume – vertical panoramic view looking south.

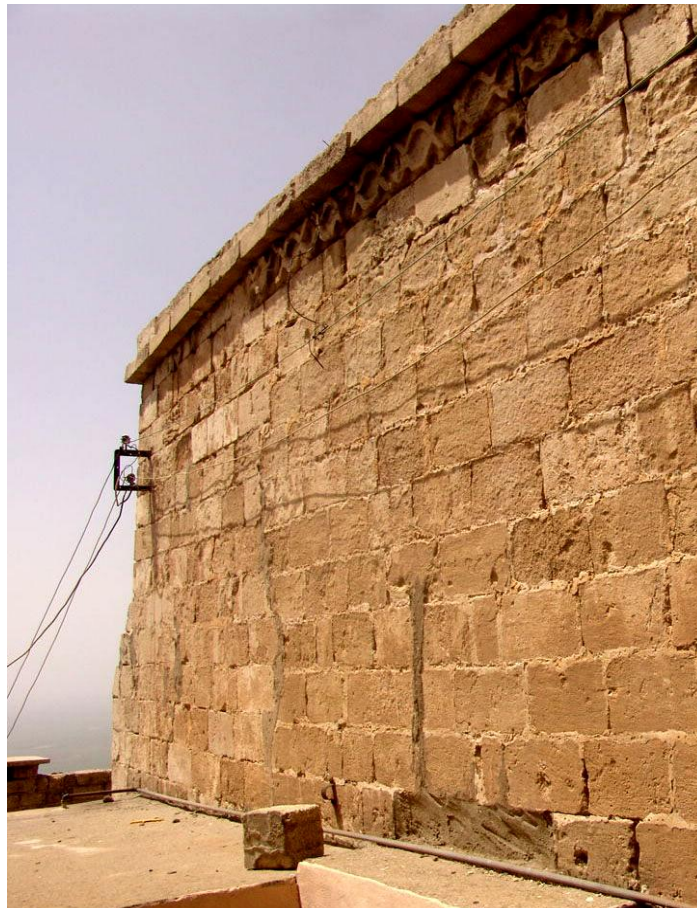


Figure 2.111 : The discontinuity of the mouldings defining the skyline of the IIM6 volume.

The last significant trace of this unit and this part of the block illustrates the relationship between the discontinuity of the mouldings, the latrine-cell, the discontinuity of the western cornice, and the symmetry in the interior niches: to a degree explaining crucial patterns. The eastern cornice progresses south however ends short from the southeastern corner of the unit. Aligned with this ending however, a slight shift is seen in the layering of the stone lay of the wall – dividing the face into two (Fig.2.111). As previously explained a similar shift in the character of stone lay can be identified in the northern face of this block, thus separating the southwestern corner from the rest of the unit. Here a pattern emerges where this corner of the unit is of a later intervention to the unit where the north and south may or may not be of the same building instance. Since this corner also contains the latrine-cell/buttreass, it can be ruled either that a buttreass was added to a collapsed or damaged corner on top of which a latrine was incorporated, or the unlikely possibility that the corner was replaced in order to make space for a latrine.

These extremely complex traces, relationships, systems, and possibilities valid for the block will be further contextualized with the other parts of the settlement in the following analysis chapter.

As explained before an LB concrete block wall closes off an area south of IIL6; restricts the street's width; and creates a private courtyard in front of the space. Further west of this courtyard's entrance – about two thirds east of this wall's length – the Pınarcık Street is blocked by a perpendicular LB concrete block wall carrying a metal door (see: Fig.2.93). The street west of this point acts as a private courtyard (see: Fig.2.13-14) until it is blocked on the west end of the street by building the block composed of IIIL5-6-7 as a proper cul-de-sac (see: Fig.2.9,12). Here the street widens west with Block-III stepping north, where it is used as a private courtyard of the lower units of the block. The residents of these units both own and upkeep the western most units of Block-II.

These western most units of Block-II are composed of two neighbouring series of spaces each progressing north with four groin vaulted structural units. Similar to the eastern neighbouring pattern, LB concrete block rooms and walls north of these two series creates a thresholds and courtyards and force the closed-off part of the street into a semi-private passageway narrower than the western courtyard pattern. Of these, the courtyard of IIL8 is private and contains a latrine and shower whereas that

of IIL12 opens to the courtyard as a private pocket, defined by and separated from the courtyard area of its western neighbours by another service box (Fig.2.112, also see: Fig.2.102,13,67).



Figure 2.112 : The arches of IIL8 and IIL12 opening to the Pınarcık Street.



Figure 2.113 : The IIL8 volume opening to the Pınarcık street – looking south.

The face of this part is comprised of the two identical pointed arches of IIL8 and IIL12. These arches are not ornamented and carry a series of indents on the masonry indicating a previously planned existence of wooden beamed cover above the street. Above these arches is the second storey of the block made up of a poorly laid stone face and a reinforced concrete slab (see: Fig.2.102). This second storey is obviously a later addition to the area thought to either be a terrace or the western continuation of IIM1 as explained in the above paragraphs.

Currently the spatial series behind the two arches of IIL8 and IIL12 are independent from each other and their neighbours. The eastern arch progresses to the north with a volume made of the two groin vaults of IIL8 and IIL9 (Fig.2.113) – which have been later divided into two by an LB brick wall (Fig.2.114) – and another volume again made of two the groin vaults of IIL10 and IIL11.



Figure 2.114 : The IIL8 volume opening to IIL9 – looking north.

However these two series are divided by a stone wall. This wall remains as original and well preserved, fits the architectonic geometry of the interior space and structure of its north (Fig.2.115). It shows itself to be a wall dividing interior and exterior spaced in every way. The exterior 15cm of the central door opening continues below as a threshold parapet and hangs above was a round arched whereas the interior opening is wider and higher supported by a pointed arch. On either side are lintelled windows. Above are three symmetrically placed ventilation windows increasing in area to the northern (interior) space, the one above the door at a higher level

(Fig.2.116). This discipline in the composition of the wall elements continues in the interior of the northern volumes. The floor level steps about 5 cm higher in IIL10, as each northern volume in series IIL8-15 does in order to allow water evacuation.



Figure 2.115 : The IIL8-9 volume opening to IIL 10-11 – looking north.

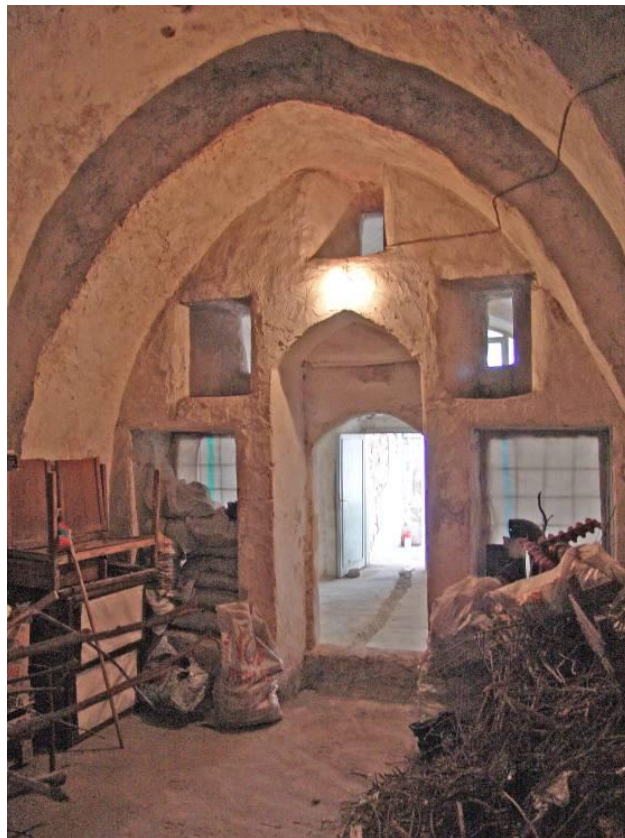


Figure 2.116 : The IIL10-11 volume opening to IIL9 – looking south.

Apart from the upper most layer of the settlement, the spaces of IIL10 and IIL11 can be identified as the most disciplined of the settlement in terms of the rhythm, symmetry, ordering, and typological coherence of residential and interior elements – as well as modular coordination of dimensions: all face units are symmetrical within themselves; the niches – including the candle niches – are centred on faces; their heights and depths are consistent and equal (Fig.2.117); and all openings are held up by identical pointed arches.



Figure 2.117 : The niches of the IIL10-11 volumes.



Figure 2.118 : The IIL10-11 – looking north.

The two groin vaults covering the space and defining the volumes sit on the walls, and in between sit on a relatively thin arch of about 37cm – which overhangs 15cm from the vault level and extends an equal amount from the wall at arch level (Fig.2.118). The southern wing of the groin vault of IIL10 sits on a 60cm wide arch spatially separating the volumes under the groin vaults from the southern wall, and defining a threshold area with seki effect.

The interior faces of these spaces are currently covered by concrete mortar and white wash, thus hiding detail of stone lay and any possible ornamentation - as are the interior faces of IIL8, IIL9, and IIL12-15. However existence of ornamentation below is not probable due to the typology of the elements being of a considerably early period. Exceptions to this are the small muqarnases of the candle niches which – by their function minimizing shadows – can be identified as a utilitarian (see: Fig.2.117).



Figure 2.119 : The make-shift entrance courtyard of the IIL12-14 volumes.

The volume of IIL8 and IIL9 are covered by groin vaults of identical fashion and dimensions, however currently do not house any niches what so ever. The two groin vaults are again separated by an overhanging arch – however this time a 117cm wide arch aligned with the dimensions of the column-buttresses to either side (see: Fig.2.113-114). The IIL9 vault – as the vaults to the north – sits on the corner

meeting point of the column-buttresses and the walls, whereas IIL8 vault is narrower in the east-west axis and sits on the exterior corner of the column-buttresses. The eastern wall of this volume sits within a 15 cm arched frame whereas the western does not have such an element. Both volumes have large square openings – about 40cm in dimension – on the key points of their groin vaults (see: Fig.2.113-114). These openings are too large for simple ventilation purposes.



Figure 2.120 : The arch of IIL13 opening to the Pınarcık street/entrance courtyard.

The south of this volume rests on another wide arch aligned with the dimensions of the column-buttresses to either side – this time of 115cm width – which opens to the Pınarcık Street as the already described pointed arch (Fig.2.119). The IIL8 and IIL9 are separated by and open to the street by poorly crafted LB brick a wall/parapet systems rising to door height and containing large window casements above the parapets and door-high lintels (Fig.2.120).



Figure 2.121 : The IIL12 volume opening to the Pınarcık street – looking north.



Figure 2.122 : The IIL13 volume opening to IIL12 – looking south.

The IIL12 and IIL13 spaces are exactly the same as their eastern neighbours IIL8 and IIL9 with a few identifiable exceptions: both groin vaults sit on the corner meeting point of the column-buttresses; both the (Fig.2.121) eastern walls contain arched frames; both lack openings on top of their groin vaults; and the eastern wall of IIL13 contains a very large, deep, and flat linteled niche (Fig.2.122). Two other differences are that the axes of both their western walls are crooked and the western wall of IIL12 space has a deep barrel-vaulted niche that has been partially closed off

by an load bearing brick wall, as a small cell (Fig.2.123). However these do not signify any previously existing openings on the western units of Block-III, because of the wall separating these blocks containing a niche with a thickness close to 3 metres.



Figure 2.123 : The IIL12 volume opening to IIL13 – looking north.



Figure 2.124 : The IIL13 volume opening to IIL14 – looking north.

The IIL13 and IIL14 spaces are separated by two wide arches. However the southern arch sits above the groin vault of IIL13 below the northern arch/barrel vault: thus making it somewhat unnecessary and contradictory (Fig.2.124). At a closer look however it is seen that this arch is aligned with and in the same width as the wall

separating the IIL9 and IIL10 volumes on the east. Furthermore the groin vault of IIL13 is seen to be skewed on its northwestern corner. Thus it can be identified that most probably that either a previously existing wall of the arch's width was removed either revealing a structural arch, or that an arch was constructed here to support the removal of a previously existing wall.

Other than the groin vault of IIL14 being identical in size and proportions, the IIL14 and IIL15 spaces do not match the structural modulation or align with the structural axes of the spaces to their north and east. Furthermore the arches north and south of the IIL14 groin vault are extremely wide – about 130 and 220 cm – thus almost forming short barrel vaults (Fig.2.125, also see: Fig.2.84).



Figure 2.125 : The IIL14 volume opening to IIL15 – looking north.

The IIL15 unit on the other hand is separated from IIL14 with a thick wall containing two openings sitting under a wide arch – again in exterior wall pattern similar to the wall separating IIL9 and IIL10 – and is covered by a barrel vault, thus signifying a difference building instance from its northern neighbour (Fig.2.126). This pattern, also considering that a double groin vault of the same width as IIL14 would pass the northern alignment of the space with the structural axis between IIL9 and IIL10 illustrates that the volume of IIL14 was extended by the two barrel vaults in order to align with the eastern spaces (see: Fig.2.84).



Figure 2.126 : The IIL15 volume opening to IIL14 – looking south.

The IIL15 space is seen lower in height and smaller in area. In addition its northern wall is seen to partially be formed by the remaining rock from an excavation, thus creating a rather suppressed space. The character of IIL15's southern wall is tectonically primitive. Similarly the two niches on its side walls are, although aligned together, hold up the stone lay by timber lentils of 10 cm diameter (Fig.2.127). This signifies that the space is a part of a very early residential structure.

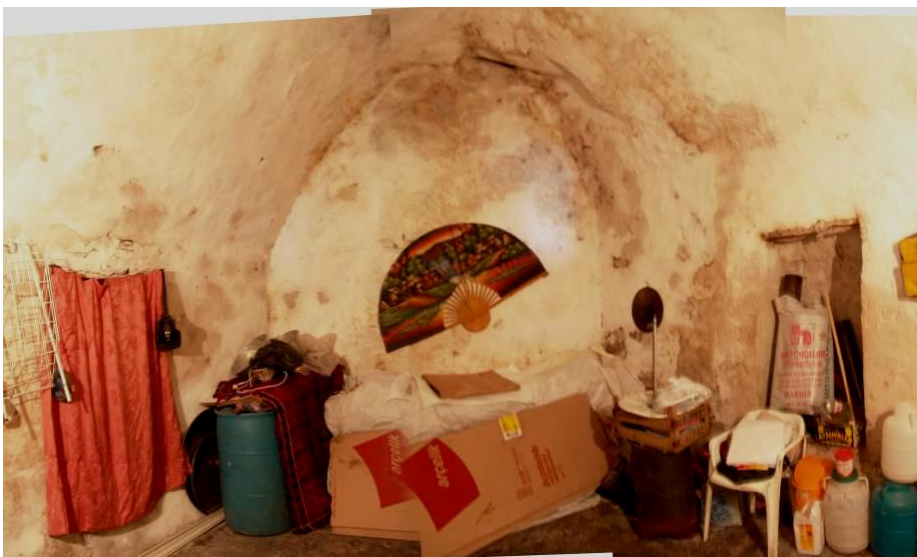


Figure 2.127 : The northern wall of IIL15.

Two last significancancies are that the IIL14 space contains a very deep niche on its western wall (see: Fig.2.121-125), thus showing that either this wall was constructed as a very thick wall, or that the niche is a product of an excavation to natural ground or infill on the west; and that parts of Block-III sit directly above the IIL14 and IIL15

volumes. These significancies, together with the many of the other patterns identified for this block, need to be handled and managed together with the patterns identifiable in Block-III.

2.2.3.3 Block-III

The current series of spaces of this block show some traces of older typological orders of plan combinations that have been changed and lost, however these are seen to be lost not by demolition or collapse but rather as additions of newer series of volumes and interior division walls. This requires careful analysis in terms of its tectonics in its structure in order to derive any morphological data. This significance is heightened by the block neighbouring the remains of the Altunboğa Medrese on its west. The western border of the settlement and the block is formed by the already mentioned thick line of wall running north-south (see: Fig.2.9). The block develops west of this in two storey, both which end aligned at the south face (Fig.2.128).



Figure 2.128 : The lower level plan of Block-III.

The lower storey sits largely subterranean within the lower layer. The upper storey sits directly on top of this, with its series of cross-vaulted spaces covering the entire footprint of the volumes below and also extending over a number of volumes of the lower level of Block-II. To the north of these series of spaces the block continues to develop over natural ground – on the same middle layer of the settlement

(Fig.2.129). The block ends on the north with a series of larger volumes supporting a reasonably straight line of wall – that both forms and holds the upper layer’s volumes as a terrace. The top of this sub-block is used as terraces by the above northern volumes of Block-IV (see: Fig.2.40).



Figure 2.129 : The south elevation of Block-III.



Figure 2.130 : The middle layer plan of Block-III.

The block's middle layer harbours two identifiable characters of space. The first is the northern group of IIIM13 and IIIM14 which: are made of high and spacious cross and composite arches; hold back the natural ground to the north as a retaining wall; and can be identified from their interior elements as a serious system of kitchen and service spaces. The second group is the series of volumes of IIIM1 to IIIM11 which exhibit the character of living units. However the IIIM12 space remains in its character as in-between and can not be identified as completely belonging to one or the other (Fig.2.130).

Currently spaces IIIM13 and IIIM14 do not have functioning electrical lighting and are vacant and used as storage space for unused items and construction debris. Due to this, quality photography and surveying was not possible in the short period of time available. The series of volumes forming space IIIM14 however can be easily identified largely as a single and serious instance of construction. The large and high vault systems of the space rest on the four thick pointed arches that share a cross shaped central column with axial dimensions of 180cm by 150cm (Fig.2.131).



Figure 2.131 : The central column holding the four vaults of IIIM14 – looking to the northeastern corner.



Figure 2.132 : The western wall of the IIM14 volume and the volume's northwestern corner.

The column is made of well-crafted stone blocks. Its four 20 cm arms continue to all four directions forming equally well crafted arches. The arches overhang about 20cm from the level of the rubble stone vaults which they hold up, however end in different patterns on each of the four walls of the space.



Figure 2.133 : The northern wall, the central column and the eastern wall of the IIM14 volume – looking northeast.

The western arch ends with a well crafted buttress-column similar to the central arch (Fig.2.132); whereas the northern and southern arches end flush to the two walls (Fig.2.133-134); and the eastern arch sits of the arch holding the openings in between IIM13 and IIM14 (Fig.2.135).



Figure 2.134 : The western walls of the IIM14 volume.



Figure 2.135 : The northeastern wall, cooking hearths of the IIM14 volume; and the arches leading to IIM13.

The western two vaults are groin vaulted whereas the eastern two are composite vaults ending to the east as buttresses – which may be explained by a decision to reduce the load on the eastern arch which is not axially supported on its east (see: Fig.2.130-135). All four vaults have large square ventilation openings on their vault cross points created by four stone blocks acting as key stones (Fig.2.136, also see: Fig.2.134).



Figure 2.136 : The key stones of the IIM14 cross vaults.

The northern walls of the space contain two niches on either side of the arch axes. These niches are composed of segmental round arches made of finely-cut stone blocks which continue down as vertical frames. This area is currently half buried under debris, however the height of the arches are equal and raise about a metre or a metre and a half from floor level (see: Fig.2.133,135). Furthermore the niches continue up through the wall – obviously as the chimneys of the two cooking hearths created by the arches.



Figure 2.137 : The northwestern corner of the IIM14 volumes; and the eastern of the northern cooking hearths.

Right next to the western hearth is a 150cm deep semi-arch which rests on the northern wall and is supported on the south by a two metre high buttress (Fig.2.137, also see: Fig.2.137). The arch rests on the northern wall over the opening of the eastern cooking hearth. Under the arch, on the western wall of the space, is another pointed arched niche seemingly carved away into natural rock. The buttress holding up the arch contains two pointed arched niches on its east and south and a small square candle-niche (see: Fig.2.132,137). This formation signifies some sort of a later added utilitarian kitchen organization; however the buttress and the arch create and hold up a very curious 2 by 1.5 metre terrace on the northwestern corner of the space. Above are two 70cm wide openings starting from the terrace level and rising to the vaults height where they end with stone lintels (see: Fig.2.137). Both have been closed-off by stone lay. The northern one of these would open to a subterranean volume, and the western one currently opens subterranean under the terrace west of the settlement. These openings can not be explained without exploratory excavations and interventions; however it is possible that they were used as shafts to bring goods and water to and from the volumes of Block-IV above. This raised platform overlooks the ovens and the entire volume in general, thus tentatively signifies a presumable node of supervision/control and storage of important goods.

The south-western corner of the space contains a doorway that is held up by a massive lintel opening to the western wall (Fig.2.138, also see: Fig.2.132,134). This openings leads to a cell that turns to the north where continues up as a shaft². This shaft is again currently subterranean under the upper terrace west of the settlement, and may have served as a utilities shaft for food stock and burning wood from the northern vicinity.

The southern walls contain two tall and round arched openings placed high on the central axes of the walls (see: Fig.2.134). In section, the height of these openings pass the vaults of the volumes to their south and in open to the IIIU1 volume – which will be described together with Block-IV – that has obviously been added later (see: Fig.2.129). The western wing of the southern wall contains a small square niche made of four imbedded stone blocks, and a trace of a low segmented round arched opening to the south. This arch however is not completely visible and has been

² This shaft was not properly photographed as here a snake was confronted. The snake defended the space with glory. It is advised for the future researcher to approach this point with caution.

obstructed by a stone latrine room which is accessed from the southern unit IIM4 (see: Fig.2.134); however its height and corner strongly resembles the cooking hearths on the northern wall. The eastern wing does not contain any other traces but its wall shows to be curiously off axis in plan (see: diagram plan Fig.2.130).



Figure 2.138 : The southwestern corner of the IIM14 volume.

The southern wing of the eastern walls contains another low segmented round arch which has been closed off by stone lay (see: Fig.2.134). The arch is again identical to those of the cooking hearths. Behind this arch is the deep vaulted niche of IIM12 which will be described later. This arch rests on the off-axis southern wall before ending completely, which brings about the possibility of the axis of the southern wall being shifted after the construction of this arch. This possibility is supported by the existence of a small cell at this point between IIM14 and IIM2, which may have been closed by the off axes wall being built within IIM14.

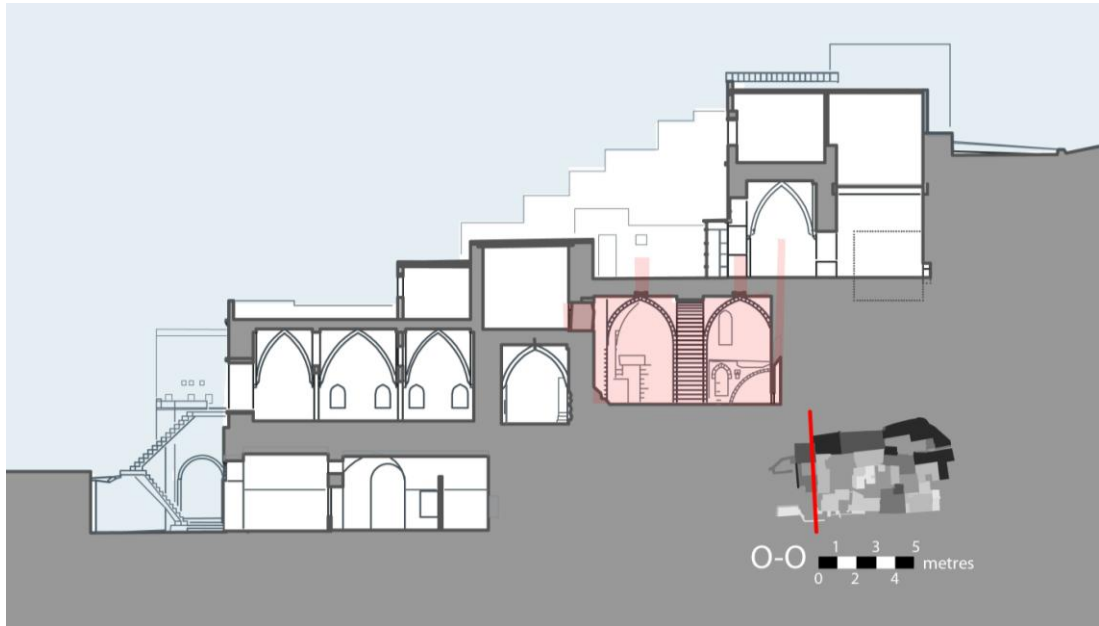


Figure 2.139 : Section through the kitchen in the north-south direction.

Two openings lie imbedded on the barrel vaults on the eastern walls at equal heights (see: Fig.2.135). Both are thin, high, and open to the exterior terrace above the IIM12 and IIM13 volumes created by them being somewhat lower in height (Fig.2.139). The north-eastern entrance to IIM14 – which currently is the only entrance – holds a metre and a half high pile of construction debris however the openings between IIM14 and IIM13 were adequately surveyed from the eastern unit.



Figure 2.140 : The aiwan of IIM13 opening to the central courtyard, and its fountain pool flowing to the courtyard's pool.



Figure 2.141 : The western wall and fountain of the IIM13 aiwan-volume.

The IIM13 space is covered by a groin vault larger in size than any other groin vault of the settlement (see: Fig.2.130). It rests on the on four walls of the space (Fig.2.140). The volume rests about 80cm lower in level from IIM14 to which it opens by two openings on its western wall. These openings are asymmetrical both in their place within the wall and their sizes. The northern one of these is smaller, shorter, and sits within the wall as a round segmented arched opening sitting as a window on the western side; whereas the southern one provides a stepped access to the west through a wide groin vaulted opening resting of the southern wall (Fig.2.141). The wall in between these openings is centered with the axis of the eastern arch of IIM13 rather than the plan geometry of the space and its groin vault (see: Fig.2.130). It holds a muqarnased candle niche above and a shallow but tall pointed arched niche below. This niche contains a fountain and continues down to a square pool sitting about 50cm deep about 35cm above floor level with the dimensions of 67cm. This pool flows east into an equally wide waterway that is 15cm deep from floor level, and runs 6.5 metres east to the edge of the courtyard (see: Fig.2.140,141 and plan diagram Fig.2.130). The waterway then flows through a subterranean pipeline to a square pool about a metre and a half away from the block and of 40cm depth and about 4 metres in dimension (Fig.2.142).



Figure 2.142 : The northeastern corner of the central courtyard and the staircase leading to the upper level.

Although the IIM13 space can and will be termed as an aiwan, its eastern opening is not aligned with its groin vault and the waterway. The groin vault merges somewhat des-axee with the thick eastern pointed arch, which completes its arch about 120cm from the courtyard level and 80cm from the floor level of the space. The arch continues down forming the eastern walls on either side of the space – one extending 20cm from the northern wall, and the other extending 90 cm from the southern wall (Fig.2.143, also see: Fig.2.130). This wall pattern must have developed in order to centre the arch with the fountain and the courtyard pool; however in doing the pattern increases the spatiality of the IIM13 space, making it spatially more introvert.



Figure 2.143 : The arch of the IIM13 aiwan volume opening to the central courtyard.



Figure 2.144 : The northern wall of the IIIM13 volume.

In general the IIIM14 space shows to be a once well ventilated serious kitchen system containing flowing water, plenty of storage and cooking spaces, a service shaft leading to the exterior of the settlement, possibly another shaft leading to the interior spaces of the upper layers, and traces of openings to the southern residential units. This space opens to the IIIM13 aiwan – what must have been a cooler space – that links the kitchen with the courtyard life. This aiwan however also contains some independent storage space in a currently closed northern room that is accessed by a doorway that contains a trace of a segmental arch, but is currently held up by a large stone lintel (Fig.2.144).

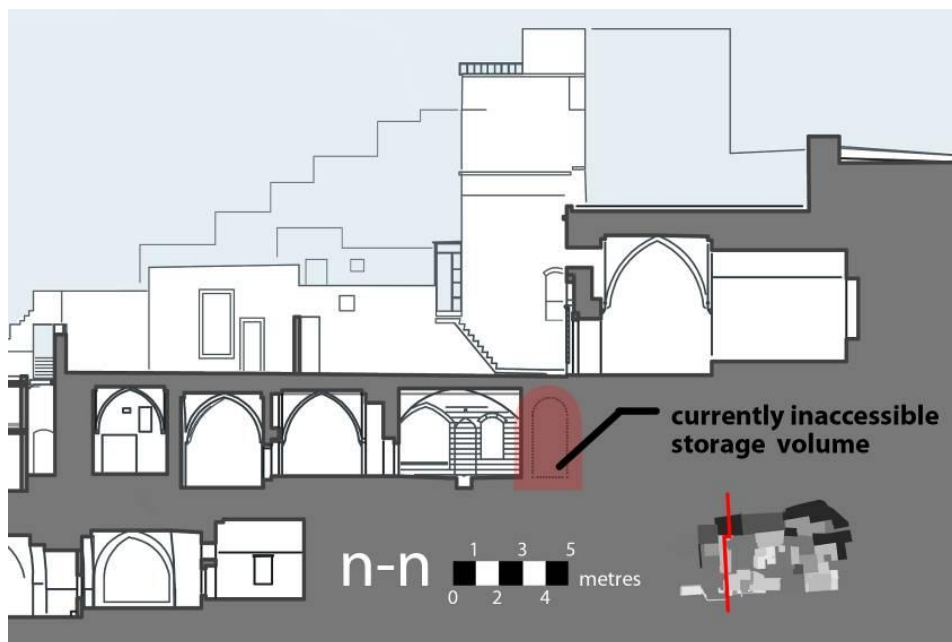


Figure 2.145 : Section through the IIIM13 volume and its northern storage unit.



Figure 2.146 : The southwestern corner and the southern wall of the IIIM13 volume.

To the south this space is a 145cm thick wall containing a doorway that opens to the IIIM12 (Fig.2.146). This doorway sits inside the IIIM12's northern point arched niche of 260cm width and 80cm depth – which forms a threshold and reduces the wall thickness (Fig.2.147). The IIIM12 volume is separated from the IIIM14 space by an even thicker wall of 276cm. These three volumes do not match in their structural plans and sizes, and in their axis of groin vaults, however all share very thick walls in between making any shift in axes structurally irrelevant. The thickness of this wall can be identified as supporting the barrel vaults on their west, as well as making up the distance in the east-west direction in order for the eastern wall of IIIM12 to line up with that of IIIM13. Furthermore the thickness of the western wall is utilised by a 176cm deep barrel vault niche placed asymmetrically at floor level (see: Fig.2.147).



Figure 2.147 : The northwestern corner of the IIIM12 volume & its cooking hearth.



Figure 2.148 : The cooking hearth of the IIIM12 volume.

On the left of this vault is a smaller pointed arch niche. After its full depth, the vault is followed by a 40cm deep arch sitting just a bit higher (Fig.2.148). This arch lines up in plan and height with trace of the eastern cooking hearth of IIM14 (see: Fig.2.134 and Fig.2.130). This point would have operated furnace serving the deep barrel vault of IIIM12 and keeping it hot for use as a fireplace stove, an inglenook, or tentatively as some form of a hamam. This will be evaluated in the next chapter.



Figure 2.149 : The interior panoramic view of the IIIM12 volume – east-north-south-west.

These patterns of the IIIM12 space groups it together with the IIIM13 and IIIM14 spaces as a cluster of utilitarian kitchen and service spaces. However in terms of typological space order, tectonic delineation, and axes and sizes of the groin vaults; the volume groups with the series of spaces to its south. The wall in between IIIM12 and IIIM1 is of a considerably smaller thickness – only 68cm – and contains a series of symmetrically placed niches on either side of the wall (Fig.2.149).

Although the space has been covered by concrete mortar and whitewash, this wall and its niches have let go of the paste and show their original stone texture as finely cut stone blocks. The outer niches are smaller and square in form. The middle niches are higher and a bit deeper and round arched. Between these niches and either side of the doorway are double candle niches placed one on top of the other – all four sitting under well-crafted stone blocks with single muqarnases (Fig.2.150). The wall holding these niches however is not load bearing and only 10 stone blocks – 230cm – high. The top of this is seen to have been closed by a 25cm thick wall – possibly LB Concrete blocks behind the whitewash – thus bringing about a strong possibility that the two spaces on either side of it might have at one time been either completely open, or divided by a the wall holding the niches.



Figure 2.150 : The southern eastern corner of the IIIM12 volume.

Above this thin wall is a 92cm thick arch, overhanging from the vault level and extruding from the walls by about 20 cm, and ending with an impost stone block at about 120 cm height from floor level (see: Fig.2.150). The eastern and western walls of the space also contain frames ending by resting on each other or resting on the larger impost of the southern arch. Thus all walls of this space hold frames in between which the four sides of the groin vault's arms sit (see: Fig.2.149, Fig.2.130).



Figure 2.151 : The entrance to the IIIM1-7 series opening west to the central courtyard.

Currently the southern volumes serve as two different houses. The first of these is the one to which IIIM12 opens. This house is composed of a linear series of volumes in L format where the four volumes of IIIM1-4 progress west, and then continue south with the series IIIM5-7 (see: Fig.2.130). These series do not have a private courtyard and currently use the IIM12 volume for service purposes. The IIIM1 space acts as the entrance and opens directly to the central courtyard. This doorway is seen to be composed of a trefoil arch sitting on corner pilasters embedded in frame mouldings on either side (Fig.2.151). Although this element has largely been weathered, worn out, and partially covered by concrete mortar at higher levels, an ornamentation

pattern can be read on two of the stone blocks composing a part the left pilaster. This is a series of spiralling dots pouched into the round corner pilaster stone which ends with (or contains at repetitive levels) vertical flutings (Fig.2.152).



Figure 2.152 : Detail of the IIIM1 entrance doorway.

Such an entrance, especially since it is the only direct link between any residential space and the central courtyard, brings about a doubt about the originality of the series of spaces of IIIM1-4 as soon as one enters the IIIM1 volume. The entrance doorway is the most celebrated constructed architectural element in the layer, however leads into a series of spaces that do not fully satisfy any residential needs neither with its interior elements, nor in its space organization. The only substantial daylight the series of spaces receive are from the two ends of the L format where the southern opening opens as two round arched windows and the eastern opening is a doorway and the entrance to the units (Fig.2.153, also see: Fig.2.130).



Figure 2.153 : The IIM1-4 volume – looking east from IIM3.



Figure 2.154 : The IIM1-4 volume – looking west from IIM1.

The series of volumes of IIM1-3 are left as circulation space and does not show to contain any candle niches and any orders of storage niches. Although existing candle niches may have been covered by mortar and whitewash, this does not seem probable in the case of storage niches. Two round arched niches sit on the southern walls of IIM2 and IIM3 asymmetrical to the groin vaults (Fig.2.154).



Figure 2.155 : The IIM1-4 volume – looking east from IIM2.

Two more niches sit on the northern wall of IIM2 exist; the one on the right at a lower level contains a running fountain (Fig.2.155) to which water is brought by a terracotta pipeline (Fig.2.156) from the fountain of IIM13 through the floor of the IIM14 space which sits 105cm above the floor level of the residential series (see: Fig.2.129).



Figure 2.156 : The terracotta water pipe within IIM14.



Figure 2.157 : The northern muqarnased niche on the axis between IIM2 and IIM3.

The niche on the left is curiously capped with the only intricate muqarnas of the block; however at the same time the muqarnased cap sits at a higher level almost touching the corner of the impost stone block of the arch in between IIM2 and IIM3 (Fig.2.157). This signifies that the arch was constructed at a later instance of construction than the muqarnas and was constructed at this axis due to some form of geometrical limitation.



Figure 2.158 : The northwestern corner of the IIIM4 volume.



Figure 2.159 : The latrine within IIIM14 – opening south to the IIIM4 volume.

The southern wall of IIIM4 holds three differently sized niches and are currently utilized as storage space of the kitchen that the volume currently serves as a latrine. The north wall of this space on the other hand contains two symmetrically placed pointed arched niches on either side of a round arched doorway leading to a cell currently being used as a latrine (Fig.2.158). The doorway is narrow and deep, and widens before reaching the southwestern cooking hearth of the IIIM14 volume where

it continues as a makeshift box (Fig.2.159 also see: Fig.2.130,138). This pattern signifies that the mantle of the cooking hearth was removed and extended as a box in order to form the latrine, and that a central niche in the northern wall of IIIM4 – which possibly was higher than the ones on its either side – was converted to a doorway. This is concurred by the place of the doorway in between two small niches; and the width of the latrine being just a little smaller than those of the cooking hearths.

Similarly a cell that is currently used for mattress storage opens to IIIM2 by a segmented arched doorway. This doorway however is considerably wider, has a precise geometry, and its passage width is much thinner than the depth of the cell (Fig.2.160, also see: Fig.2.155). Furthermore the internal edge of this cell aligns with the narrower point of the skewed IIIM14 wall, thus signifying that a wall was laid here in front of a previously existing opening that operated as a doorway linking IIIM14 with IIIM2.



Figure 2.160 : The muqrnas niche between IIIM2 and IIIM3; and the closed doorway to IIIM14 from IIIM2.

Moreover the lack of order in the interior elements continues in both the structural axes and sizes of the groin vaults of IIM3-4. The axis of the arch between IIM2 and IIM3 can not be related to any other axis, and the groin vault of IIM3 is longer in the east-west direction whereas the one IIM4 is shorter (see: Fig.2.130). This could have been easily ordered by creating equally wide groin vaults for MIII2-4. The only possible explanation for this is that the axis of the arch in between the two spaces was designed further east in order to leave IIM4 as a non-circulation space and at the same time provide access to the doorway currently linking IIM3 with the IIM5-7 series. In this case either the wall axis between the series IIM5-7 and IIM9-11 or, one or both these series must have been pre-existing in the time of construction of the vaults IIM2 and IIM3. However the existence of these southern series as a whole can be ruled out from the tectonic delineation of their structural elements. The groin vaults of IIM2-4 differ from all the others in the southern residential units of this block by that they sit directly on the walls (Fig.2.161); whereas the others sit on arch frames that rest on the walls with impost stone blocks (see: Fig.2.172-174), thus showing a much newer technology. This remains as a matter of discussion and can not be fully explained.



Figure 2.161 : The IIM1-4 volume – looking west from IIM2.

Patterns legible in the units below these series however bring about a contradiction for the possibility of the IIIM5-7 and IIIM9-11 series being built at the same time as the northern units. Thus a selective description of the lower layer on which these series directly sit on will be presented in the paragraphs below in order to provide a clear narration.

The lower layer is composed of three series of units – IIIL1-2, IIIL3-4, and IIIL5-7. The series IIIL5-7 rests as separate from the footprint of the block – as a separate building block from the settlement – where only its northeastern corner touches the southwest corner of the block and settlement (see: Fig.2.128,130). Although this brings about an independent character to the series, this is not the case in its tectonic, spatial character, as well its character of use, and not necessarily the case in structural terms. This will be revised in the later paragraphs.



Figure 2.162 : The round arched opening of IIIL1 opening to the Pınarcık courtyard.



Figure 2.163 : The round arched opening of IIIL1 opening to the Pınarcık courtyard, and the southern face of Block-III.

The exterior face of the block is made up of the upper storey in the middle layer and the lower storey in the lower layer. These storeys are seen to share the same alignment, and although somewhat more weathered, the stone lay constituting the face of the lower layer continues as one – forming the face of the storey above (Fig.2.162). The lower storey is composed of two identical circular arches which currently belong to the two separate units of IIIL1-2 and IIIL3-4 (Fig.2.163). The upper storey, just as the lower, is made up of two groups of openings sharing the same axis – two groups of twin windows where the western two are unornamented and circular arched, whereas the eastern two which obviously existed in the past have been replaced by a single opening with a reinforced concrete beam carrying the cut stone wall on the axis of its western counterparts.

The skyline of the face is finished at and top roof level by a series of individual muqarnases making up a cornice – starting from the eastern edge of IIIM11, continuing in the full line of the face, and turning to the west and ending a few metres further north of this corner aligned with the northern edge of the IIIL5-7 series (Fig.2.164).

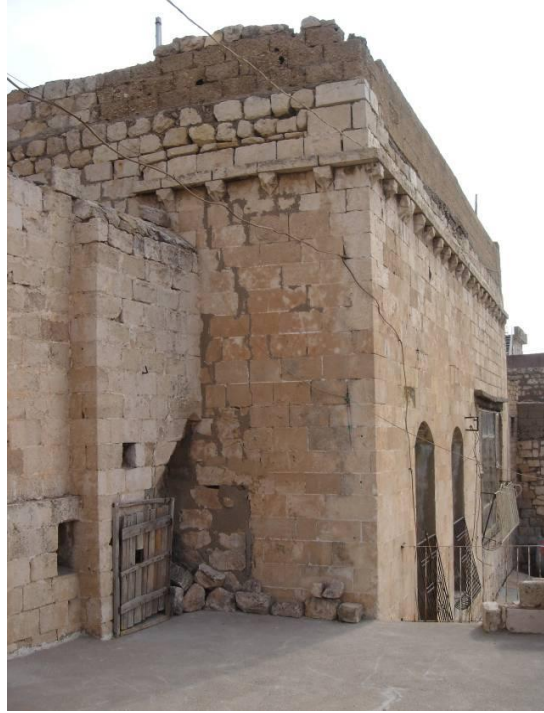


Figure 2.164 : The southwestern corner of Block-III seen from the IIIMx terrace.

This signifies that the neighbouring series within the layers were built at a single building instance. Although this same pattern also signifies that the upper and lower storeys belong to a single time of construction, the interior typology of the lower layer signifies that this is not completely valid for the entire depth of the lower layer.



Figure 2.165 : The round arched opening of IIIL1 opening to the Pınarcık courtyard.

The IIIM5-7 and IIIM9-10 volumes completely follow the footprint of the IIIM1-2 and IIIM3-4 volumes of the block (or visa versa) (see: Fig.2.128,130). However it is easily observed that these units of the lower layer are seen to incorporate building parts from different times of construction. The IIIL1-2 series, just as its western neighbour consists of two equally wide barrel vaults resting on the two completely

parallel walls on either side. These vaults however are separated by a wall of exterior wall pattern. This wall is well preserved and holds a doorway containing a raised threshold which continues up as a thin frame around the opening and ends with a segmented arch (Fig.2.165).



Figure 2.166 : Panoramic view of the northern and eastern walls of the IIL1 volume.

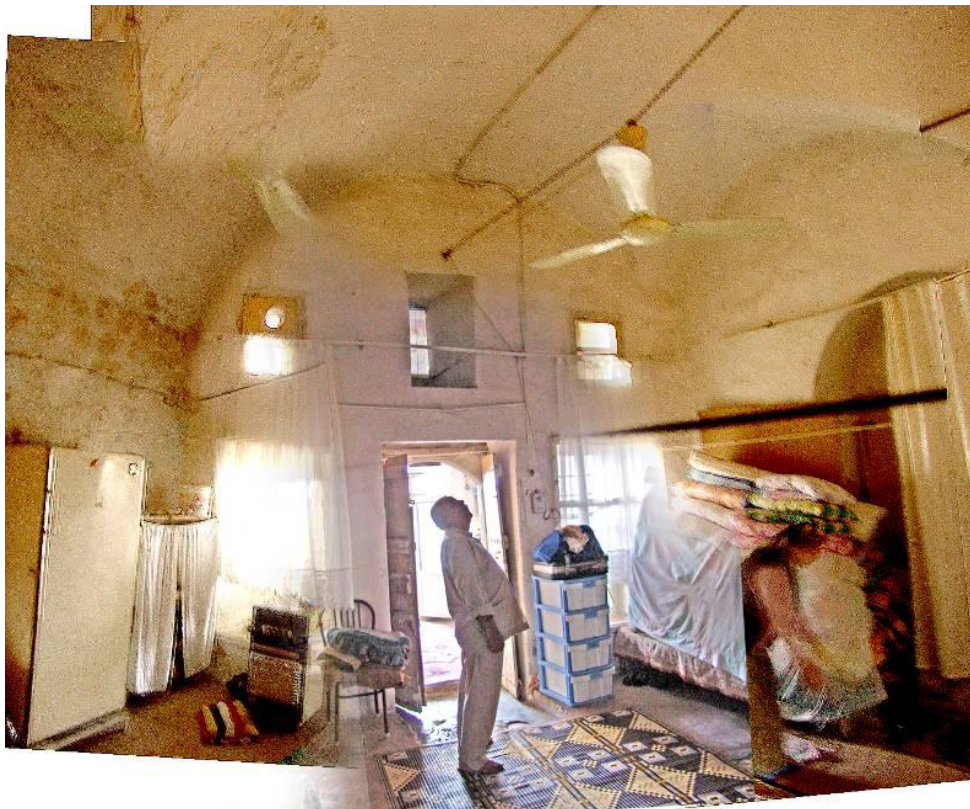


Figure 2.167 : The southern wall of the IIL2 volume.

Inside this frame sits an old door with double wings openings to the north. The hinges, bolts, rivets, and lock of the door are authentic and are said by the residents to be the original elements (Fig.2.166). On both sides of the door are symmetrically places rectangular windows inside with thin iron grills are set. The horizontal profiles of these grill pass through the holes expanded into the verticals. Above these windows are long and slit ventilation openings thin that expand in area to the north.



Figure 2.168 : The southern wall of the IIIL4 volume.

This wall continues to the full height of the volume and is load bearing – there is no arch on top – and it is seen that the two vaults on its north and south are independent. The northern vault (Fig.2.167) is about 775cm deep whereas the southern is only 425 deep. The vaults of IIIL3-4 are nearly of same dimensions; however there is no stone wall in between. Furthermore the IIIL4 volume ends in the south as a groin vault – standing next to the barrel vault of IIIL3 without a supporting arch (Fig.2.168). This brings about the pattern where two separate barrel vaults were separated by a wall which was later removed and that the barrel vault of IIIL3 was joined with that of the IIIL4 with a groin vaulted structure.



Figure 2.169 : The northern LB concrete-block internal division wall of the IIIM4 volume.

This pattern is concurred by the deep eastern niche of IIIL3 lining up with the south face of the wall between the eastern volumes (see: Fig.2.130); and by the western deep round arched niche of IIIL2 lining up with that of IIIL4 (Fig.2.169). Here the previous pattern can be read where two previously existing twin volumes on the north – with access in between – ended aligned with the existing wall between IIIL1 and IIIL2 and opened to some sort of an exterior open space, and that this open space was later built over at the same time of construction as the volumes above. This is further supported by that the arch axes of the above volumes are not aligned with the axes separating IIIL1-3 with IIIL2-4.

The pre-existing volumes of IIIL2-4 currently do not contain open niches apart from are one rectangular niche on the western wall of IIIL2 and one rectangular niche on the north wall of IIIL4. However original stone texture of the units is currently beneath the mortar and whitewash surface covering all faces of the volumes and there are traces of niches that have been closed off.



Figure 2.170 : The wall proper and running fountain of the IIIM4 volume – looking north.

The northern niche of IIIL4 contains a running fountain (Fig.2.170) which receives its water from the same vein as the fountain of IIIM13 (see: Fig.2.141) – this will later touched upon. The existence of water on the north of these twin units create dampness which has passed through 3 niches lying beneath the whitewash of IIIL2 and making their marks clearly legible in two dimensions on the volume's north wall (Fig.2.171). These niches are seen to be ordered as a tall pointed arched niche sitting in between two wider rectangular niches of equal distances on either side. This ordered character brings about the strong possibility of other niches lying beneath the whitewash of the walls, thus signifying a possible residential use of the volumes.



Figure 2.171 : The enclosed niches on the northern wall of the IIL2 volume.



Figure 2.172 : The arch-vault system of the IIIM8-10 volumes – looking north from IIIM8.

Thus these patterns of the lower level are seen to provide further data for the series above: the series IIIM5-7 and IIIM8-10 are seen to be products of a single planning of construction. The tectonic, structural, and spatial coherence signify that the IIIM5-7 and IIIM8-10 series have been built at one time – this is definite at least for in the north-south direction where each one of the series are products of a single time of construction; on the contrary the lower storey is seen to incorporate a northern part

made up of IIIL2 and IIIL4 which was pre-existing to the. This would also mean that these volumes at one time provided a terrace accessible from the point of the IIIM2-4 series. Similarly the thicknesses of all the north-south directional walls of the IIIM8-10 and IIIM5-7 series are seen to depend and rest the previous wall axis in between IIIL2 and IIIL4.

The series of IIIM5-7 and IIIM8-10 are composed of three 497cm high groin vaults of equal dimensions in plan and section (see: Fig.2.128-130). The tectonic delineation of the vaults is similar to that of IIIM12; however are about 80cm higher, and more precise and orthogonal in craftsmanship and plan geometry. Moreover they are somewhat clearer in structural composition – in that the arches between the volumes act as the main axes of the frames (Fig.2.172). These arches have 44cm width and about 30 cm overhang and end with an equally dimensioned impost resting on the wall at 221cm height.



Figure 2.173 : The arch-vault-impost system of the IIIM5-7 volumes – looking north from recent corridor formed.



Figure 2.174 : Arch-vault impost detail of the IIIM5-7 volumes.

All faces of the walls contain 10 cm thick frames that end with similar imposts either resting on those of the main arches at a level about 10 cm higher, or joining together at corners (Fig.2.173). The imposts of the main arches end as two large muqarneses followed by a triangular moulding that run horizontal in the width of the arch and meet the wall with two concave and one convex profile (Fig.2.174). The imposts of the secondary frames are simpler and end with a single muqarnas.

However the series of IIIM8-10 does not directly open to the volumes to the north as the IIIM5-7 series; and are accessed by the terrace on its east (see: Fig.2.130). Other than this the series currently to opens IIIM11 by a large barrel vaulted passage. The upper level of this barrel vault has been adapted as a storage unit with a reinforced concrete slab added 2 metres above floor level (Fig.2.175). The south wall of this passage however contains a stepping in plan in order to make up for the corner supporting two differently sized groin vaults of IIIM8 and IIIM9 (see: Fig.2.130). T

his anomaly in construction signifies that the two units are products of different times. The walls of IIIM11 being thicker signifies that the volume is considerable older and its south-western corner is aligned with the arch separating IIIM1 and IIIM2. The groin vault of this space sits on frames, however northern one of these sits on a larger impost block just as the mirror of IIIM12 (see: Fig.2.175). Although

these impostes are covered by mortar and stucco, a corbelling geometry is legible, which also identically repeats in the IIIM1 and IIIM12 volumes. Although these volumes are currently completely separated, it must be noted that the cross arches between the volumes of IIIM1 and IIIM12, IIIM1 and IIIM11, and between IIIM1 and IIIM2 are identical in tectonics and in their 92cm width. Moreover these volumes are axially aligned in between each other and with the volumes of IIIM2-4, whereas they are off-axis with the series IIIM5-11.



Figure 2.175 : The western wall of the IIIM11 volume.

This brings about the IIIM12-IIIM1-IIIM11 series as being of a single time of construction; the wall between IIIM1 and IIIM11 being added later; and the pattern of the volumes continuing west to form a reverse T spaces series. This is also concurred by these three volumes sitting on the lower layer of Block-II; however this relationship between the volumes will be analyzed in the following chapter.

Here a seki pattern is also seen by the fact that IIIM12 and IIIM8 are 60 cm higher than the entrance volume. The fact that the seki-üstü does not continue in the western series of IIIM2-4 – even though it would have made the passage between IIIM2 and IIIM14 easier – brings about the possibility that the series was a product of an earlier time. This is also supported by the previously mentioned difference in the groin vault pattern of the series to the west.

Furthermore the fact that the groin vaults of IIIM8-10 series are as high as the IIIM5-7 series which are 60cm higher in floor level, and that the wall dividing IIIM9 and IIIM10 is not aligned with the wall separating IIIM6 and IIIM7 bring about another significant pattern. This is that the IIIM8-10 series was added to operate with the seki-üstü volume of IIIM11 whereas the IIIM5-7 series was added to operate separately with the northern seki-altı volumes. Thus the IIIM5-7 series also operate as a separate entity. The IIIM5 volume contains two wide niches – probably designed for beds and so forth – on the north and west walls which are supported by basket-handle arches (Fig.2.176).



Figure 2.176 : The northern wall of the IIIM5 volume.



Figure 2.177 : Enclosed niches on the western wall of IIIM6.

The IIIM6 volume holds four pointed arched niches all which have been placed symmetrically and in line with the vaults geometry – one on the east and three on the west walls where the centre one is higher. Above these three niches are three rectangular openings placed in the same rhythmic fashion (Fig.2.177). The IIIM7 volume contains the only a single window placed asymmetrical but at the same height, signifying that the same wall pattern existed but was closed off and painted over.



Figure 2.178 : The northern wall of IIIM7.

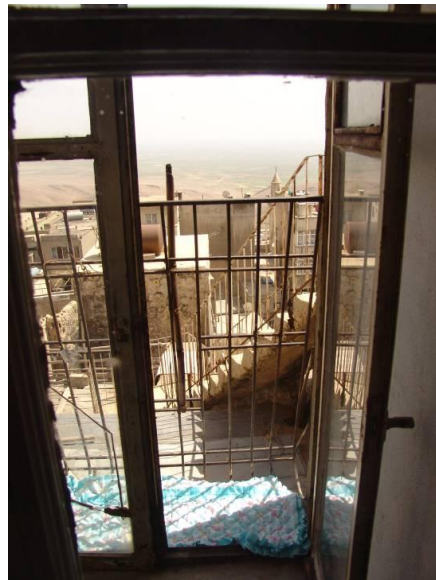


Figure 2.179 : The northern wall of IIIM7 looking out.

In short this series' show to be typologically and geometrically coherent and a product of a single planned instance of construction. Its southern volumes show to be serviced spaces and the northern volumes show to hous larger niches as service

elements, thus bringing forward residential pattern. The southern windows of IIM7 rise in the interior from floor level as high rectangular openings, however do not incorporate any visible candle or storace niches in between – and similarly do not carry any visible decoration (Fig.2.178). These have considerable views as the city block to the south of the block sits on a lower terrace (Fig.2.179).



Figure 2.180 : The internal subdivision wall within the IIM5-7 system.



Figure 2.181 : The corridor formed by "the internal subdivision wall within the IIM5-7 system; and the enclosed doorway between IIM5 and IIM10.

Currently the various volumes of the twin southern series have been subdivided by LB brick wall systems (Fig.2.180) forming private rooms along a corridor (Fig.2.181). These subdivisions house large windows above door height in order to

allow light, however also align with the axes of the arches and thus sit on and obstruct some of the imposts (Fig.2.182). The spaces of the IIIM5-7 series have been painted pink and apart from the IIIM7 volume, are current left idle since the IIIM1-3 series of living spaces of the same house provides a better relationship with the courtyard where most of daily life goes on.



Figure 2.182 : The northwestern impost detail of the IIIM6 volume.



Figure 2.183 : The eastern wall between of IIIM10 leading to the IIIM11 volume.

The spaces on the IIIM8-10 have been painted in two blue/pink and white strips at door height regardless of the difference of the structural pattern. These spaces are densely decorated with furniture and pictures where IIIM11 is used as a private-bedroom (see: Fig.2.175), the IIIM10 volume used as a bedroom/kitchen (Fig.2.183), and IIIM9-10 are used as entrance and living rooms (Fig.2.184).



Figure 2.184 : Panoramic view of the eastern, northern, and western walls of IIIM8.



Figure 2.185 : The western wall of IIIM9 with the niches fitted with wooden cabinets.

The niches are fitted by cabinets crafted with care (Fig.2.185), however the house opens to what is currently a small and chaotic entrance courtyard which is used as a general circulation, service, and ‘shoes’ space (Fig.2.186). This must have been the terrace of the units to the west which used to extend over Block-II. South of this is a concrete block toilet room constructed in between the two blocks overlooking the Pınarcık Street.



Figure 2.186 : Panoramic view of the zone between Block-II and Block-III with the staircase rising to the Block-II terrace – looking east through west clockwise.



Figure 2.187 : The zone between Block-II and Block-III with the staircase rising to the Block-II terrace – looking south from the terrace level of the staircase.



Figure 2.188 : The eastern wall of the IIIM9 olume serving as the entrance to the IIM8-11 system.

A makeshift reinforced-concrete staircase has been added to rise above this toilet in order to access the terrace above the volumes to its west (Fig.2.187). The current entrance to the house can be identified as original as the round arched entrance doorway and its top window passes through an extremely thick wall (Fig.2.188).



Figure 2.189 : The western end of the Pınarcık stret/courtyard; the arched entrance to the IIIL5-7 system blocking the Pınarcık axis.

In general the lower storey of the Block is composed two groups of spaces: apart from the already mentioned volumes of IIL1-4, another series of IIL5-7 stands as a building block largely independent from the footprint of the settlement (see: Fig.2.9). These volumes lie as a 13 by 6 metre box touching the settlement only by the northern 2 metres of its eastern face. As explained before, this box lies in between the two equally levelled ends of the Pınarcık and Muratlı Streets.

The west of the street Pınarcık Street acts as a semi-private courtyard onto which the IIL5-7 series open to the east by a round arch similar in its tectonics to those of IIL1 and IIL3 (Fig.2.189). This creates a private courtyard on the closed-off part of the street with three neighbouring units opening to the same space. This is amplified spatially with Block-III stepping back from Block-II by about 2 metres and widening the street; the service shack made of LB brick blocks housing a kitchen unit defining the eastern edge; and the Pınarcık Street extending about 150 cm to the south.



Figure 2.190 : The western end of the Pınarcık stret/courtyard; the arched entrance to the IIL5-7 system blocking the Pınarcık axis.

Furthermore this pseudo courtyard has views of the city blocks terracing down to the south, thus letting considerable light in and creating a strongly private atmosphere (see: Fig.2.163). This is again amplified by a makeshift trellis holding vines over the courtyard and a reinforced concrete staircase, again makeshift and organic, sitting on the stone retaining wall of the northwestern city block that rises about a metre and a half above the street level (Fig.2.190). This staircase leads up to the roof of the western building which acts as a private terrace (Fig.2.191, also see: Fig.2.164).



Figure 2.191 : The IIIMtx terrace – looking west.



Figure 2.192 : The IIIL7 volume – looking west.

The box is made up of two groined vaulted volumes IIL7 and IIL6 on the west (Fig.2.192) and the barrel vaulted volume of IIL5 on the east. The volumes have been sub-divided by LB brick walls into three rooms with 1.7 metre high doors in between (Fig.2.193). All three volumes contain symmetrically placed pointed arched niches on all walls – some containing candle niches in between. The walls and niches have been covered by stucco and cheerfully painted over in white, baby pink, baby blue, and yellow.



Figure 2.193 : The IIL5 volume – looking west.

The walls, inner walls of the niches, their inner faces, the door and window frames, have all been painted in successively different colours from each other, thus highlighting their individualities and geometries. Similarly the arch and groin vaults have all been painted white (Fig.2.194). The units do not open to the north. Of these volumes the western most IIL7 opens with two pointed arched window openings at eye level to the totally open southern view. Above these windows are smaller ventilation windows (see: Fig.2.192). Geometrically the south wall of IIL6 has an identical pattern but the windows are seen to be curiously closed off and turned into book shelves whereas the top ventilation openings have been enlarged and joined to create a large top window (see: Fig.2.194). This may be explained by the fact that this volume is a children's room and the southern edge of this building block sits as a high wall falling down to the southern city block .

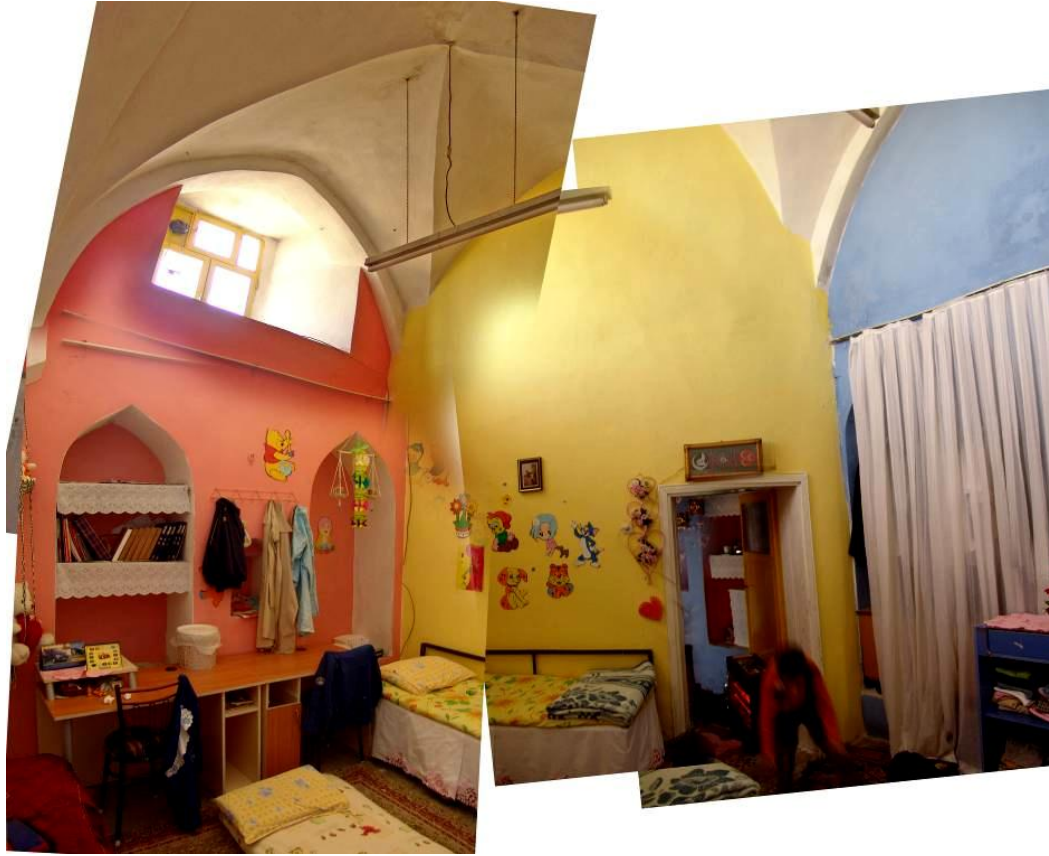


Figure 2.194 : The IIL6 volume – looking west.

As far as it can be seen from below the stuccoed faces of the volumes IIL6 and IIL7, the structural and tectonics character is seen to be identical to those of the units IIM5-11. Detailed analysis of the stone lay on the exterior walls has not been conducted, however a continuity in the stone lay of the walls can be easily seen from the zone around the Altunboğa Medrese that the base of these volumes are the IIL5 unit however differs from its western neighbours with its barrel vaulted system. The barrel vaulted structure, coupled with the its northern wall are seen to possibly structurally support the western wall of the IIL3-4 and IIM5-7 series, thus this may be the reason for the specific structural system. It is most probable that IIL5 is a product of the same time of construction as IIL1-2 and one or both of IIM5-7 and IIM8-10 series. However the difference in the systems between this volume and the volumes of IIL6-7 and the small shift in internal axes of these volumes support a possibility that the western volumes were later added, possibly giving the IIL5-7 series a residential character. This possibility brings about a speculative question on whether and when this part was constructed as an addition, and if so, whether the IIL5 unit existed solely of its northern structural wall, as a structural abbara, or as a unit blocking the streets.

2.2.3.4 Block-IV

The block constitutes the entire upper layer in the pattern of two groups of volumes-terraces with identifiable, complete, and well-preserved orders in-tune with the residential space syntax and typology of Mardin. These orders are grouped in two independent parts, both showing a significant separation and a formal format. The two parts have individual modes of access to the settlement – one from the north-eastern, and the other north-western (Fig.2.195, 196). Moreover the terraces – of each part – differ in degrees of privacy and in patterns of circulation with the rest of the settlement. Both terraces overlook the settlement to similar degrees of control; however do not allow any direct access in between each other. The units are linearly organized with footprints forming a single structural terrace.



Figure 2.195 : Plan of the upper layer from the eastern units' level.

Thus the interior spaces or their building blocks do not face each other in any way but constitute the same face. The two parts meet on this single line of wall on the north, which at their meeting point expressively runs down to the main courtyard as a double storey wall (see: Fig.2.75). Here both parts directly look down on this courtyard from their eastern most and western most interior volumes. The eastern units develop only as a series running in the east-west direction, whereas the western units show series of units also running in the north-south direction.



Figure 2.196 : Plan of the upper layer from the western units' level.



Figure 2.197 : Section of the western wing of the upper layer – running north-south.

In general the whole layer develops parallel to the slope. Although the western most part is seen to sit half a storey above the rest, the whole layer can be said to sit on a single terrace of natural ground, resting on the natural slope on the north (diagram section Fig.2.197). The northern walls of the living units are completely subterranean, thus serve as or incorporate retaining walls. All living units, aiwans

and arcades are large and high; as are the terraces which are situated on and extend over the roofs of the building parts of the middle layer towards the centre of the settlement and the city views (Fig.2.198).



Figure 2.198 : Section of the eastern wing of the upper layer – running north-south.



Figure 2.199 : Section-elevation of the southern façade of the upper layer through the terraces.

The western terrace links with the rest of the settlement by a staircase leading down to the courtyard whereas the area of any probable link of the eastern terrace with the middle layer is in ruins (see: Fig.2.36). Both terraces equally overlook the central courtyard; however the eastern terrace does not have any parapet walls and the western terrace is a just a bit higher in level: thus the western terrace overlooks both the eastern terrace and its aiwan without losing its privacy. The eastern terrace on the other hand overlooks the courtyard and units of Block-V which the western terrace is not in control of (Fig.2.199).



Figure 2.200 : The IVU3 aiwan – looking northwest.



Figure 2.201 : The northeastern wall of the IVU4 volume.

The eastern terrace is on the top of the site – overlooking the settlement and Mardin. The group of volumes made of the IVU4-3-5 series contains the IVU3 aiwan and is the most legible entirety in visual and experiential terms (Fig.2.200). This group is adamantly independent from the rest of the settlement. Besides the aiwan and the

living units on either side making up this part being significantly high volumes, they show to be most compatible to the orders of typology: they are formed by the two living units IVU5 and IVU4, each made of two groin vaults sitting on an aiwan covered by a barrel vault; the delineation of the structure and arches inside is plain but disciplined, as is the placement of the cabinets; the deeper of the groin vaulted space units to are equipped with more cabinets whereas the entrance units are equipped with larger niches, thus showing a seki pattern of hierarchy (Fig.2.201); each spatial unit opens to the south by two windows where in between them is a niched cabinet (Fig.2.202); there is a clear symmetry between the living units on either side of the aiwan.



Figure 2.202 : The southeastern corner of the IVU4 volume.

The tectonic delineation of the building components brings forward the probability of this part being the product of very early times compared to the other parts of the settlement. The walls of this part are 140cm wide. Similarly, unlike the common typology of windows which in the recent centuries show to be formed by a varying typology of arches, here the window openings are rectangular, fall down to almost floor level, and are held up by 130cm long and 45cm tall stone lintels. These windows are symmetrically placed within the interior arches, in between which sit simple pointed arched niches, some still holding rectangular timber casings. On top of each twin window are rhythmically placed rectangular ventilation slits (see: Fig.2.200). The face meets the skyline with a simple cornice made up of a continuous

line of thin stone lay extruding from the face by about 10cm. The two groin vaults of the spaces sit on the overhanging arch in between and the frame arches on either side of the wall which end as bevelled/chamfered edges sitting side by side or on the central arch. Although candle niches can not be seen on any of the walls, they may well be hidden behind the current stucco and whitewash which covers all interior faces (see: Fig.2.201).



Figure 2.203 : The IVU3 aiwan.

The aiwan is similarly made up of a pointed barrel vault which ends on the southern face with a very simple arch flush to the façade's stone lay. The side walls of the aiwan are thinner than the northern walls of the units. The northern half of the aiwan sit as a *seki-üstü* at a 25cm higher level and where each side wall houses a single pointed arched niche. The northern wall contains a 150cm high, 55cm wide, and 40cm deep simple pointed arched niche from which a fountain flows first into the

niche's pool, and then into an equally wide open channel-pool running south for 210cm. The water from this channel pool flows through a thin and shallow channel to the seki-altı – and then to the terrace – only when it overflows (Fig.2.203). The units open to the seki-altı with round arced doorways which continue through the walls with higher pointed arched openings. Right next to each doorway is to a pointed arched candle niche. The seki-altı sits 60-80cm above the current terrace level (see: Fig.2.200,203).

All these volumes explained until now sit on terraced natural ground however the aiwan sits 60-80cm above the current terrace level which corresponds to the below groin vault of VM1-2 series of Block-V. The north-eastern part of the terrace develops over the VM¹1-2 series of the same block whereas the western part develops over the VM3 and the VM1-2 aiwans, both which open to the central terrace of the layer and the VM4 volume (see: Fig.2.195). The western south edge of this terrace, together with the two volumes on which it sits is in ruins and with a very slight possibility may have incorporated a staircase linking this part with the rest of the settlement. This will be discussed later. Centrally located, this terrace overlooks the entire central layer of the Milli Settlement: looking into an aiwan, and onto two courtyards (Fig.2.204).



Figure 2.204 : The central courtyard and the eastern face of Block-III – looking west from the IVU3 aiwan terrace.



Figure 2.205 : The entrance to the eastern upper level terrace and its latrine – looking east.

A toilet is situated at the north edge of this terrace just above the eastern courtyard of the settlement (Fig.2.205). This terrace is solely accessed from through quite large des-axee barrel vaulted volume running west-east. The volume rests on the IVU3-4-5 series as a rubble stone addition (Fig.2.206); contains a cooking hearth (Fig.2.207); and opens north to an open area fenced further north by a high retaining wall.



Figure 2.206 : The western wall of the IVU2 volume opening to the eastern upper level terrace.



Figure 2.207 : The northwestern corner of the IVU2 volume.

A smaller doorway on the east leads east to a private cul-de-sac on which a series of late 20th century buildings open directly and lead the way to the western most edge of the settlement (Fig.2.208, also see: Fig.2.23,35). This point corresponds to the end of the most northern street of Mardin.



Figure 2.208 : The private cul-de-sac leading to the upper eastern tarrace and volumes – looking west.

Directly west of the IVU5-3-4 series is the IVU6-11 series which shows to be another exemplary typological scheme, this time in reverse T format: formed by the three groin vaults of IVU10, IVU8, and the IVU8 entrance volume on the south, and the centre-north volume of IVU7 supported by a barrel vault. Additional volumes to the T sit on the north-eastern and north-western corners (see: Fig.2.195). These volumes of IVU9 and IVU11 are covered by composite vaults resting on the northern retaining wall. This retaining wall continues to the east to create a terrace of natural ground behind the volumes IVU5-4-3 at their roof level – most probably to stop waterflow and any falling rocks and landslide (see: Fig.2.79).



Figure 2.209 : The roof terrace of the IVU3-4-5 series – looking east.

This part continues the same façade pattern as the eastern part in terms of the tectonics, cornice, and order of its openings. The main difference in these is that the ventilation openings are wider in the form of high windows, and that here the central axis is treated as a portal leading to the interior spaces instead of an aiwan (Fig.2.210). This western series sits 10 stone block layers – about 2.5 metres – below the eastern wing, and 22 steps – about 5 metres – above the courtyard level (see: Fig.2.37,75,196,211).



Figure 2.210 : The entrance doorway to the IVU6 volume and IVU6-11 series – looking northeast from the IIIUtW terrace.

Furthermore a clear line of junction is seen on the stone lay in between the IVU8 and IVU5 of the two parts. This difference of stone lay continues to the floor level of the eastern series even though it continues below the floor level of the eastern units in rough cut stone. The wall changes its tectonic character to rough cut stone exactly below the floor level of the western part, where it steps to the north by about 15cm

and continues down to the courtyard and east towards VM1. This pattern clearly indicates that the rough cut stone lay was later continued up to the floor level of the eastern units and that IVU3-5-4 series have been added as a later phase of construction (Fig.2.211).



Figure 2.211 : The southern face of the upper layer and the junction detail of its eastern and western wings.

This pattern is concurred by two patterns: that the higher western wall sits on the wall axis of the eastern units; and that the internal wall separating the two wings is considerably thin and contains niches only in its eastern face, thus forcing the otherwise perfectly symmetrical IVU3-5-4 series into asymmetry (see: Fig.2.195).



Figure 2.212 : Detail of the muqarnases defining the corner junction of the groin vault frames of the IVU10 volume.



Figure 2.213 : Detail of the muqarnases defining the corner junction of the groin vault frames of the IVU8 volume.

Although an earlier construct, this eastern wing contains a relatively more complex hierarchy of space organization, and a much more intricate ornamentation of its elements. Here the groin vaults sit on frames ending with a three layered intricate and fine muqarnas (Fig.2.212) whereas the arches separating the vaults end with larger and more intricate impostes (Fig.2.213).



Figure 2.214 : Panoramic view of the interior walls of the IVU11 volume.



Figure 2.215 : The eastern wall of the IVU7 volume/aiwan and the opening leading to IVU9.

The northern rooms are simpler and sit a metre above in level from the south. The spaces do not contain many niches apart from only one pointed arched niche of IVU11. They open to the south by three rectangular top windows and a round arched doorway opening to the south, where again the opening is held up by a higher pointed arched pass (Fig.2.214). Both spaces – IVU9 and IVU11 – also open with second doorways leading directly to the aiwan (Fig.2.215). However, that of IVU11 opening to the aiwan has been closed-off.



Figure 2.216 : The northern face of the IVU10 and IVU6 volumes.



Figure 2.217 : Panoramic view of the western, northern, and eastern interior walls of the IVU10 volume.

Similarly the IVU10 volume has been closed off from the IVU6 entrance / IVU7 aiwan series by a LB terracotta block wall and is accessed through the western window opening that has been converted into a doorway (Fig.2.216). Thus the IVU10-11 volumes form a series working as one house (Fig.2.217) where the northern unit is used as a kitchen (see: Fig.2.214). The eastern four units of IVU6-7-8-9 series work as a larger house where the currently the aiwan is used as a kitchen, and the service unit of IVU11 unit has been subdivided into a bathroom/latrine (Fig.2.218).



Figure 2.218 : The vault and southeastern corner of the IVU9 volume.



Figure 2.219 : Panoramic view of the interior walls of the IVU8 volume.

The southern and side walls of the IVU8 and IVU10 wings are organized exactly like those of the western wing of the IVU4 volume except that all niches hold their older wooden cabinets, and that they have been later separated from the central space by stone walls – one running next to the arch in between the groin vaults (Fig.2.219), and the other running at its axis and obstructing its details (Fig.2.220). The central entrance volume rests 25cm below the wings and 55cm below the aiwan which contains a single wide pointed arched niche sitting 70cm high in level (Fig.2.221).



Figure 2.220 : The groin vault and southern interior wall of the IVU10 volume.



Figure 2.221 : The northern division wall and level difference between the IVU6 and IVU7 volumes – looking north.

Here the floor tiles are seen to be older made of reddish tone. On the central axis is a 50cm wide band of concrete running from the northern wall down to the entrance doorway, bringing about a pre-existing waterway (Fig.2.222). Thus the system as a whole can be said to incorporate the seki hierarchy, and an internal canal pattern in Alioğlu's illustration of the perfect type.

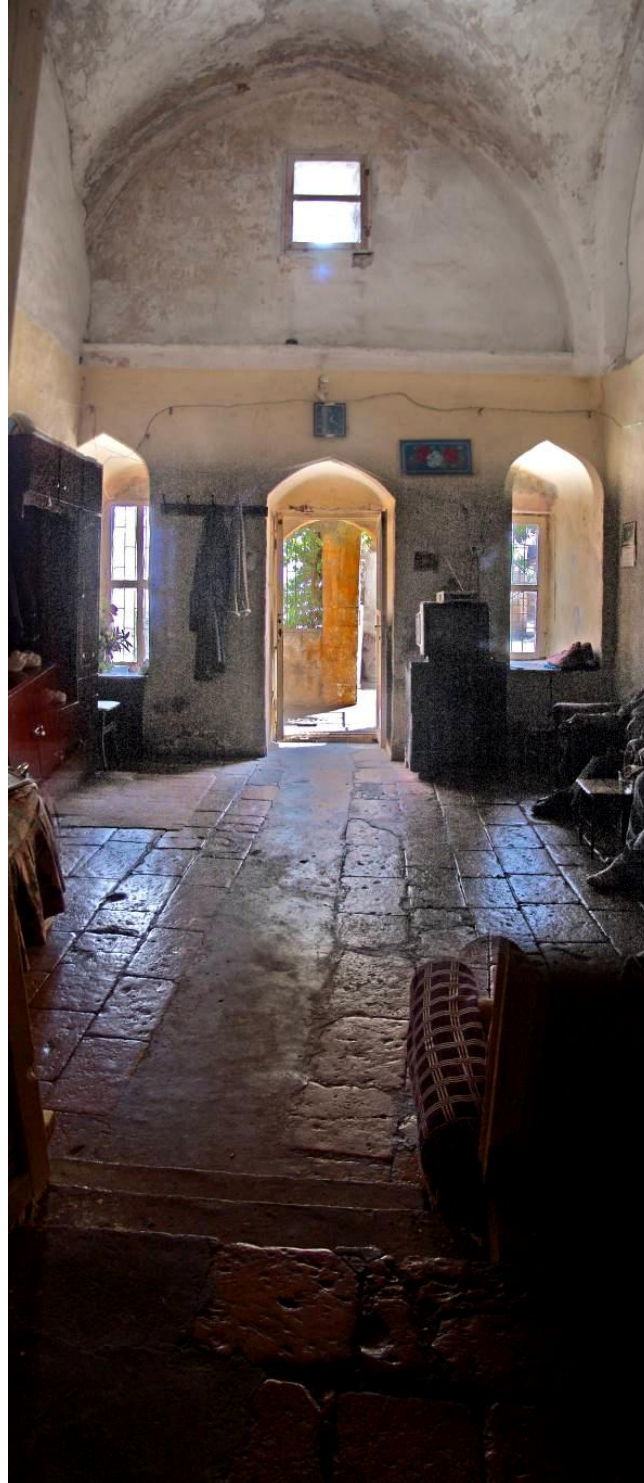


Figure 2.222 : The northern entrance wall and floor detail of the IVU6 volume.



Figure 2.223 : Detail of the doorway-portal leading into the IVU6 volume.

On either side of the entrance doorway are pointed arched window openings which from the inside sit taller than the doorway. From the outside however the doorway sits as a finely crafted portal. A 45cm deep and 175cm niche sits under a 375cm high pointed arch (see: Fig.2.210). This arch sits on both sides on impost stones flush with the face of the exterior face; however which partially rest on intricately muqarnased cylindrical capitals extruding from the face. Below these capitals are circular pilasters imbedded at 50cm height from floor level within a frame moulding similar to the entrance of IIIM1 (Fig.2.223). The capitals however have been extremely weathered and their muqarnases are almost unidentifiable, bringing a slight possibility of being elements adapted from another building. The doorway arch rests on the niche and is held up by a segmented arch made up arch stones cut as triangular prisms forming a zigzag pattern with their seams. Although in 2005 it was identifiable that the seven top prisms are a reddish brown stone whereas the bottom

six are of on off-white stone, in 2006 these were covered by stucco and yellow paint. The reddish brown tone of the arch stones is identical with those of the internal floor tiles, thus concur their originality and the existence of a previous waterway.

The footprint of these volumes sits on the same terrace line of natural ground as the western wing. The long terrace IVUt1 to which the these volumes open is formed by the IIM13-12-1-8 series running south, however the portal curiously sits right on axis of the eastern edge of the terrace (see: plan Fig.2.195). Furthermore this point is also the one metre square landing of the only staircase leading up to the terrace and this level of the eastern wing (Fig.2.224).



Figure 2.224 : Panoramic view of the IIIUtW terrace – starting from its northeastern corner, looking north, and ending with the staircase leading to the IIIUtw3 terrace.



Figure 2.225 : Panoramic view of the western wall rising between the IIIUtW and IIIUtw3 terraces.

Here, the staircase leading to the IVUt1 terrace ends with a 2 metre high stone linteled gateway, which rests in between the portal and its eastern window. This continues south as a 145cm high solid parapet wall sitting 180 cm high above the exterior cornice of Block-III and at two points holding square snow discharge openings at floor level (Fig.2.225). The continuation of the terrace over the IIIM2-11 series is obstructed by a later added stone wall behind which are the two storage rooms of IVU12 and IIVU13 – again, are later additions constructed with reinforced concrete slabs, reused cut stone blocks, and LB brick walls (Fig.2.226). Thus this part of the terrace serves the terrace of IIIM8-11 house below.



Figure 2.226 : Panoramic view looking north from the edge between the IIIUtW and IIIUtw3 terraces.



Figure 2.227 : The courtyard between the IVU13 and IVU14 volumes.

The volumes of IIIM14 rise close to three metres higher than the IVUt1 terrace. The walls constituting this height contains the top ventilation windows of the volume below, however have been closed off by stone lay. A second staircase rises south from the northwest corner of the IVUt1 terrace leading up to the IVUt2 terrace above

(see: Fig.2.224,225). The later added IVU14 volume rises to a 2 metre height, thus blocking any views of this terrace. A concrete block box sits and opens west of the terrace as a toilet-bathroom-storage area and also opens to the northern series of spaces currently being used as a house (Fig.2.227, also see: Fig.2.39). This series is constituted by the IVU16 and IVU17 volumes that sit north of the IVU15 volume which opens to the terrace by two metre-deep basket-handle arches, and is covered by two groin vaults sitting on internal point arched frames. This volume shows itself as an arcaded space which has been closed off by low walls and a large system of glass and window casements. Currently a 3x1 metre glass casement box sits northeast of the terrace and serves both as the entrance threshold to the arcaded space, and as the entrance to the IVUt2 terrace through the staircase from the lower IVUt1 terrace (see: Fig.2.39).



Figure 2.228 : The eastern wall and southeastern corner of the IVM15 volume.

On the east wall of this IVU15 arcade is a trace of a pointed arched doorway: otherwise it is totally blind (Fig.2.228). Aligned with this – on the eastern external face of the same – is a trace of an earlier staircase running in same position with the current staircase between IVUt1 and IVUt2 terraces but in the opposite direction



Figure 2.229 : The northwestern corner of the IIIUtw terrace holding the trace of a doorway opening directly into the IVM15 volume.

This signifies that at an earlier time the arcade was an open arcade and entered directly from the IVUt1 terrace. Furthermore above the trace of the staircase is a cornice – identical to the others in the block – that runs the whole face and then turns west to the north face (Fig.2.229); thus signifying that the arcade faced south rather than overlooking the IVUt1 terrace.



Figure 2.230 : The southwestern corner of the IVM15 volume – view of the subdivision wall from the eastern wing.



Figure 2.231 : The western wall of the IVM15 volume which holds a small doorway acting as the northwestern entrance to of the settlement.

Currently the arcade has been divided into two volumes by a LB terracotta wall with a small door (Fig.2.230). On its west wall the divided space contains a large but shallow niche in which a simple pointed arched doorway opens to the street in the northwestern edge of the settlement (Fig.2.231).



Figure 2.232 : The south wall of of the IVM15 volume opening to IVM16.



Figure 2.233 : Panoramic view of the eastern, northern, and western interior walls of the IVM16 volume.

The northern volumes of IVU16 and IVU17 sit behind 105cm thick walls (see: plan 227). Although the IVU17 volume was not entered due to privacy issues of it being used as a bedroom, we were told that it contained a shaft leading down – which must be leading to the doorway traces of the northwestern platform in IIIM14. The ceiling of the IVU16 space has recently been replaced by a reinforced concrete slab – probably in order to support the recently added storey above which may or may not have forced a vaulted structure to collapse (Fig.2.232). Similarly the opening of its northern wall has been widened to 250cm, however in its interior; it still does hold one storage niche (Fig.2.233). A similar niche rests beneath the pink painted stucco mortar of the eastern wall; however the northern wall contains two pointed arched niches sitting at floor level (Fig.2.234). There are no signs or architectural possibilities for the floor level of the space previously being low enough for the niches to function normally. This brings about two possibilities. The first one is that they belong to a previous building at the a closer level as the eastern volumes, however this possibility has little strength since a serious construction needed to build a newer building would probably either have left more traces, or that the niches would have been demolished. The second more probable possibility brings about a pattern where the niches act as fireplaces and that the volume was used as a kitchen.



Figure 2.234 : The southern wall of the IVM16 volume holding two curiously sitting niches.

The original doorways of both the northern volumes are seen to rest close to the eastern and western walls of IVU15, designed as far away from each other as possible. This would back the possibility of the second pattern where the distance between the doors would explain the IVU17 volume as some sort of a storage area open to incomers from the western entrance to the arcade; and that the IVU16 volume as a more private kitchen placed closer to the access to the living units of the east. Lastly, here the southern arcade is seen partially sit on the structural axis of the building parts below – covering some of its ventilation holes. Since the IIM14 space below is obviously a large and systemized kitchen, this would bring about the IVU16-17 series being used only as a small private kitchen serving a limited household (see: Fig.2.227).

2.2.3.5 Block-VI

This Block is a totally independent house unit of the settlement. It exhibits an exemplary medium scale Mardin house. The house shows to be a product of a single time of construction. The tectonics of the various elements and decoration of the house is of the later periods of the city.



Figure 2.235 : The lower level plan of Block-VI.



Figure 2.236 : The entrance to the Block-VI residential unit and the staircase going up to the terrace – looking east from within the curtyard.

The southeastern wing of the second storey is supported by a huge pillar defining on the corner of the house which has been designed as a recessed entrance area at ground level (see: Fig.2.22). This pattern is extraordinary to the building typology of the city, extremely expressive and is framed in the vista of the southern street leading in the north-south to the main road of the city (Fig.2.235).



Figure 2.237 : The storage units east of the Block-VI lower courtyard – looking south.

The entrance is covered by a rectangular groin vault and the staircase rises to the terrace above directly from this space (diagram plan Fig.2.235). On the lower storey the entrance continues by a few steps rising to a small courtyard (Fig.2.236), west of which is a double groin vaulted volume running north that is currently used as a pigeon coop (Fig.2.237).



Figure 2.238 : The two southern arches of the lower courtyard of Block-VI and its added subdivision wall.

North of the courtyard is a column longer in the north south direction; supporting two narrow round arches, and continuing north as an semi-open space covered by two unusually long groin vaults (Fig.2.238); east of this is a groin vaulted space continuing further east as a barrel vault which supports the recessed entrance (Fig.2.239). North of this and the semi open space on its west are two spaces both covered by a series of groin vaulted volumes.



Figure 2.239 : The vaulted passeege south of the lower courtyard leading to the storage system constituting the north of Block-VI.

The northern most walls of this level are seen to be constructed as a series of barrel vaulted niches in between buttress walls (Fig.2.240). These niches are seen to be ordered according to the aiwan-living unit order above (see: Fig.2.235), and designed to be used as storage and service areas – however currently used as chicken coop. The buttresses, lower arms of the groinvault, and the niches are seen to be made out of the same fine cut stone. Although this signifies that the volume is a product of a single time of construction, a number of anomalies stand out with observation (Fig.2.241). The first of these is that the ventilation opening above the entrance doorway sits on the ceiling height of the groinvault's arch.



Figure 2.240 : The storage system constituting the north of Block-VI – looking east.

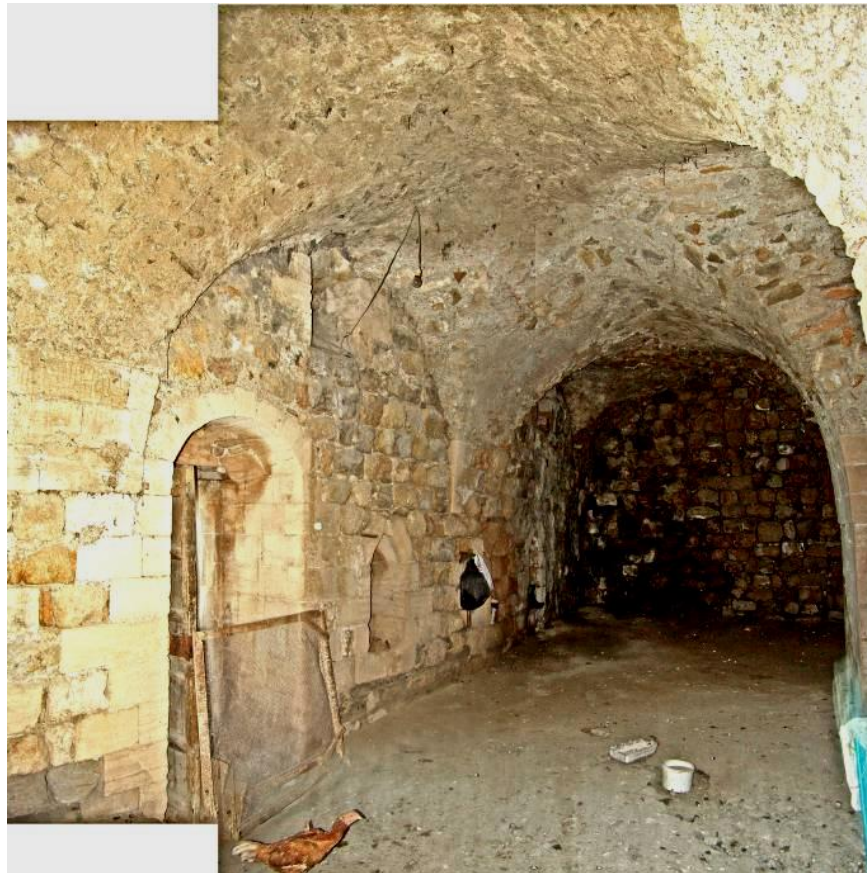


Figure 2.241 : The storage system constituting the north of Block-VI – looking west.

More importantly however, traces can be seen on the northern wall that signify that an older building and being once sat in the same node. Although this northern retaining wall seemingly holds natural ground, it is seen that north of it may have been previously been occupied by a man-made building stock – probably as an open air path (Fig.2.242).



Figure 2.242 : The entrance to the northern lower storage system of Block-VI.



Figure 2.243 : The entrance mid-northern wall of the storage system constituting the north of Block-VI and the trace of a previously existing being of architecture.

Here, it is seen that the lower most part of the wall is composed of large stone lay; above it sits a thick line of timber beam holding a large mass of natural rock; and above it a cut stone wall holding a candle niche as well as either a large niche or a window opening (Fig.2.243). Again, the niche is seen to sit partially covered by the groin vault's arch. The candle niche on the other hand is seen to be muqarnased and over ornamented and celebrated for a storage or livestock space such as this. Moreover its two metre high placement proves counter functional considering the poor distribution of light that it will allow. These issues signify that this space was at one time a residential living space; and that the wall was used as-is, in which case the space would have stood close to a metre above the current level. This explains the timber beam being built as to support a subterranean block of rock that appeared when lowering the previously existing level.

In any case the shifts in level, and the significant interventions made in order to prepare such a base presents itself as an significant trace to be understood. Whether it was viable for a large scale construction, why it was not preferred to simply build over the then existing ground remain as outstanding questions. These might have been answered with an existence of any written sources.

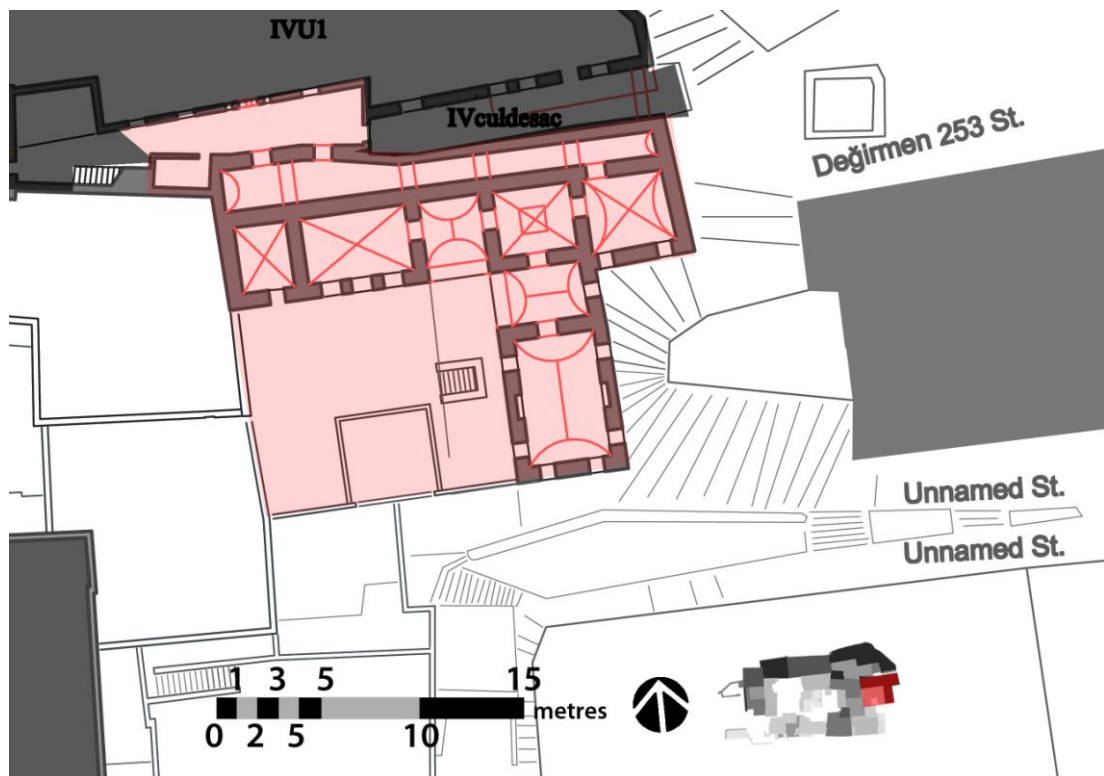


Figure 2.244 : The upper level plan of Block-VI.



Figure 2.245 : View of the entrance to Block-VI, view from its eastern wing projecting out – looking southwest.

The upper floor contains modestly and equally sized two barrel vaulted aiwans on the north and east wings – opening south and west to the terrace (Fig.2.244). The aiwans open on one side to the living unit and the simple but ordered manzara room. Both aiwans open on the other side to the same small square volume. This volume is groin vaulted and contains a ventilation opening on its key point – thus signifying that it was designed as a kitchen space.

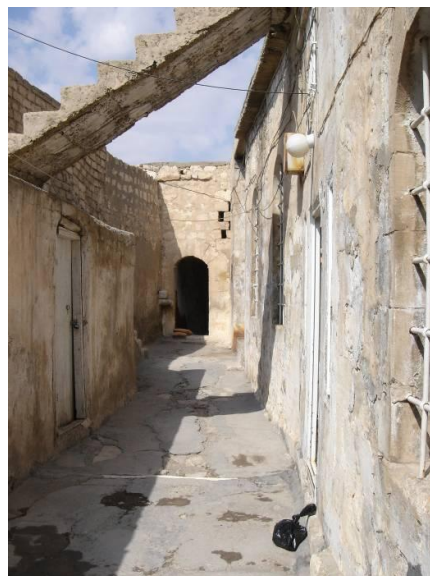


Figure 2.246 : The western wing of the northern cul-de-sac leading to the IVU2 volume – looking west.

The house is seen to be a modestly sized dwelling unit serving a nucleus family, and containing all of its own service spaces. However the northern relationship brings about that it was also designed to have an indirect link with the otherwise independent eastern wing of Block-IV.



Figure 2.247 : The northern cul-de-sac separating the upper layer and Block-VI – looking west from Değirmen 253 Street.

The west end of the house the Değirmen Street forks to the north and south (Fig.2.247). The north arm continues to the natural ground north of the settlement and in between the city and the castella above (see: Fig.2.23, 7-9). The south arms spirals down a steep slope with continuous steps; turns east from the main entrance of the house; and merges with the unnamed street which continues further east (see: Fig.2.22).



Figure 2.248 : The western end of the Unnamed Street with the eastern entrance of the current PTT building and open end of the street running south to the Şehidiye Medrese.

The entrance point of the house contains a significantly organic street pattern. The just mentioned unnamed street continues east-west for just a small stretch. On the east it passes north of the city block housing the current police station and district health clinic (see: Fig.2.44); after which it is blocked by the large house currently housing the post office; and is forced to turn south and join perpendicular to the main road (Fig.2.248).

Similarly the west of the street passes south of Block-VI after which it is obstructed by Block-I of the settlement (see. Fig.2.45). However the street progresses east-west as two terraces joining together at it's the eastern end (see: Fig.2.22). A retaining wall progresses in between the two parallel terraces of the street where the lower part turns south towards the main road; whereas the higher part passes south of Block-VI and send as the terrace entrance of Block-I. Thus this part of the street acts as a private domain of the settlement past the entrance of Block-VI (see: Fig.2.44-45). This street pattern is also important in understanding the original street pattern concerning the Settlement which will be analysed in the next chapter.

Although the block sits at a considerable height above the lower part of the street, the retaining wall in between shows to be constructed of large stone blocks dispersed on sloping ground, thus of a feeble character and merely holding the base of the street. It is of no strength to hold back a construct such as Block-VI, thus signifying that the block rests on natural and stable ground.

2.2.3.6 Block-V

This block sits completely above the middle and develops over two storeys. On the northwest of the block the two aiwans of VM1-2 and VM3 sit as double storeys high volumes opening to same level of the central courtyard (Fig.2.249-250, also see: Fig.2.198 and Fig.2.38-39).

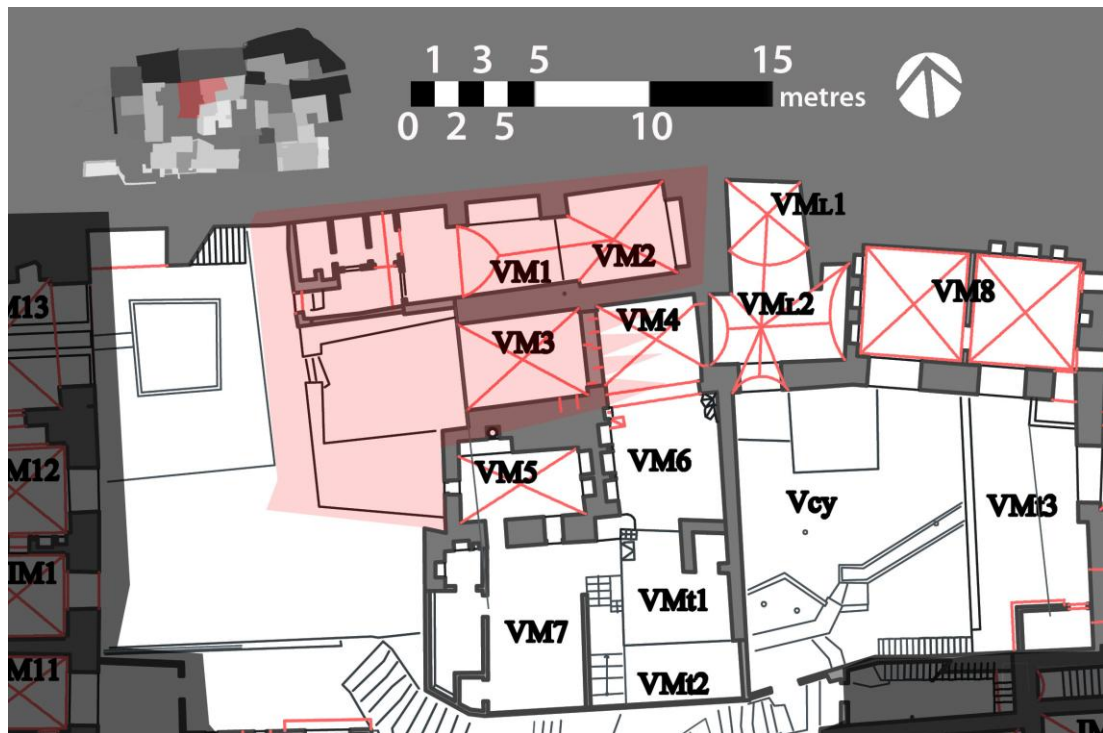


Figure 2.249 : Partial plan of Block-V showing the eastern aiwans.

Both aiwans form the base of the western terrace of the IVU5-4-3 series above; and both sit as single spaces and currently lack any spatial syntax in that they do not act as thru-aiwans of residential units. The northern of these – VM1-2 – currently sits about 60cm above the courtyard level and is formed by a barrel-vault followed by a groin-vault to the east (Fig.2.250). Its barrel-vault is somewhat narrower and on the north sits on buttresses apparently supporting the retaining wall holding back natural ground and the terrace on which the volumes above sit. Had it not been for the

buttresses and the vault sat on the retaining wall, the aiwan's northern wall would be a continuation of the same face as the northern retaining wall of the courtyard and the IVU6-11 volumes.



Figure 2.250 : Elevation of the aiwans through the central courtyard.



Figure 2.251 : The view of the VM1-3 aiwans from the central courtyard.

The terrace level above these volumes are slightly below the terrace level of the main aiwan on the upper layer, and about level with the western terraces, and the floor level of the IVU6-11 volumes (see fig.2.70, 2.75). Thus the identifiable line of change in the stone lay on the northern retaining wall of the courtyard is about level with the aiwan height, and continues until the north-western buttress (Fig.2.251); however the detail of this junction remains hidden behind recent interventions.



Figure 2.252 : The VM1 vault and the RC slab addition on its west.

Currently the VM1-2 series has been extended to the west – closed off on the west by a LB brick wall; an addition of a reinforced concrete slab sitting of the extended wall and the barrel vault. The newborn northern opening has been closed off by a large rectangular window casement sitting on a deep lintel spanning the opening at door height, below is a door and a volumes window (Fig.2.252). The volumes are resided by an old Syriac man who has many stories about the settlement – which will be touched upon in the following paragraphs – who also has made the adaptive interventions. The barrel-vault is pointed and continues to the east as a single cross-vault arm of an otherwise simple but des-axee groin-vault. Currently the interior faces of the volumes have been covered by concrete mortar and whitewash, thus

hiding any detail of stone lay. The northern side of the barrel-vault continues down in between the buttresses as a wall; however holds a deep lentiled niche (see: Fig.2.252). A single deep and wide pointed arched niche sits covering most of the eastern interior wall (Fig.2.253).



Figure 2.253 : The western wall of VM3.



Figure 2.254 : The northern face of VM1 and its makeshift courtyard opening to the central courtyard

neath the groin-vault is a simple timber mezzanine floor that is accessed by a steep staircase rising west from next to and in the thickness of the central northern buttress. The house is entered in between extension of the volumes and outbuildings extending west until the axis between the northern IVU6-11 and IVU3-5 series above. These outbuildings house the kitchen and service spaces and form a private courtyard in front of the aiwan (Fig.2.254). These interventions have been made by the current resident and owner of the volumes – an elderly and retired Syriac man who is also the oldest entrenchers of the settlement. This person has many stories about the settlement, which be touched upon in the later chapters.



Figure 2.255 : The collapsed vault of the VM3 aiwan – looking northwest.

South of this aiwan is a second VM3 aiwan. The walls are seen to be constructed in cut stone, but now well weathered. This volume is round barrel vaulted, however is in ruins (Fig.2.255, also see: Fig.2.251). The northern face of the aiwan holds two hicg niches held up by timber lintels, however these can not be fully identifies and

may be simple top windows or ventilation openings linking the two aiwans. The left of the eastern face of the aiwan's wall holds a segmented arched doorway that has been closed-off by rubble stone lay. The segmented arch sits about 8 stone lays – close to 1.8 metres – from the debris thus signifying that the original level of the aiwan is just a bit lower than the current level of the debris. Furthermore, the right side of the wall is seen to have partially collapsed, where the wall thickness shows to be around 50cm and a separate wall behind shows itself as a poorly layed rubble stone wall (Fig.2.256). This shows itself to be the western wall of the VM4 aiwan/volume and partially shows the space behind through the gaps in the masonry. However the VM4 volume sits about a metre higher in level. This issue will be revisited in the description of the aiwan/volume.



Figure 2.256 : The western wall of the VM3 aiwan.



Figure 2.257 : The VM1 and VM3 aiwans and Block-V – looking northwest from above IIIM8.

Most of the vault is seen to have collapsed and the debris piled in front, extending west, again to the same axis as the northern outbuildings, and forming a terrace rising about a metre from the courtyard level (Fig.2.257). This signifies a few issues, where the most obvious is that the volume was not upkept and fell to weathering. Besides this it can be seen here that the debris was not removed from site, which can be attributed to a variety of similar reasons: it was not feasible; it was much too time consuming and costly; the stone blocks were readily available for other uses; they were kept for future restoration; there was ownership disputes; and that there was significant entrance/exit to remove the debris from. However a more significant pattern appears where the terrace emerging from the debris acts as a future building base and provides axes for future constructions, adaptations and restorations.



Figure 2.258 : The southwestern exterior corner of VM5 – view from VMt1.



Figure 2.259 : The terraces of the western wing Block-V – seen from the southeastern terrace of Block-III.

The part of the block behind and east of these two aiwans develop in two storeys around a smaller interior courtyard of the block that is accessed, as described in the previous subchapters, from the internal street. The part of the block south of the two aiwans is largely in ruined condition (Fig.2.258-9). Currently this part is composed of the VM^L8 subterranean volume (diagram plan Fig.2.260), above which are terraces containing partly-standing traces of residential volumes – which have been modified as VM4, VM5, VM6, VM7, VMt1, Tmt2 (Fig.2.261). These spaces and volumes are separately accessed – again from the internal street – and are currently used as a holiday house of a family who has immigrated to Istanbul. The house and its terraces were able to be photographed in 2005; however was not occupied, thus the interiors were inaccessible during the quantitative surveys of the settlement carried out in 2006. Nevertheless a restoration project of this house³ ; and permission to integrate the surveys into the current study has kindly been given by the Architect.

³ The project has been prepared by Yılmaz Altındağ (B-Arch) in December 2005 for the “Diyarbakir Valiliği Kültürel Mirasi Koruma, Projelendirme ve Uygulama Merkezi” and approved by the Diyarbakir Anıtlar Kurulu in 2006. The project’s scope and the surveys carried out are limited with the house as defined by the current Title Deed Records and Cadastral Maps of Central Mardin’s Medrese District: Pafta-31.32.Lb, Ada-102, Parsel-16. It must be emphasized however that the limited restoration project does not do justice for the settlement and the neighbouring cadastral blocks and volumes; destroys important traces; and breaks systems that may be identifiable with a wholistic analysis of the block and the settlement.



Figure 2.260 : The lower level plan of Block-V.



Figure 2.261 : The upper level plan of Block-V.

Of these, the three eastern terraces of VM6 and VMt1 lie 230cm and 120cm above the eastern courtyard respectively; and are separated from the courtyard by a straight line of rubble stone parapet wall rising just more than 3metres from the upper level of the courtyard (Fig.2.262). This wall continues south and ends together with the

southern edge of VMt1. South of this is a small terrace VMt2 which sits about level with the entrance of the block's courtyard right on its east – from which it is separated by a 2.3 metre high LB concrete block wall (Fig.2.263).



Figure 2.262 : The western courtyard of Block-V, and the VM4 volume – looking northeast from the northern passageway of Block-I.



Figure 2.263 : The entrance axis to the eastern wing of Block-V – the southeastern corner of VM^L8.

This wall continues west as a LB brick wall and separates the terraces from the internal street on its south. The terraces are separately accessed from an entrance (Fig.2.264). This entrance sits on a small raised platform extending to the west from that of the probable remains of the northeastern column of the collapsed IIL2 groin-vault (see: Fig.2.65). The entrance being right next to such a column is somewhat odd. Moreover once entered, one proceeds by a staircase passing the VMt2 terrace but reaching its level a few steps further north. This anomaly continues where at this level the staircase forks in section, leading up as well as down to about the level where it started. Here the IM^L8 volume is entered to the east (see: Fig.2.263). These anomalies, coupled with the abrupt ending of the wall separating the terraces from the eastern courtyard, signify that the south of this part of the block has been greatly changed. Furthermore it appears that the areas south of the IMt1 terrace are largely made of rubble stone filling and terracings.

The IM^L8 volume sits as a simple and small groin-vaulted space just below the level of the IMt1 terrace and about a metre below the courtyard to its east. It is surrounded by thick walls and continues north to volume used as a corridor passing under the VM6 space and leading back up to the VM7 space.



Figure 2.264 : The entrance the eastern wing of Block-V and the VMt2 terrace.



Figure 2.265 : The VM^L8 volume – looking north.

The north wall of this corridor contains a niche (Fig.2.265); however what this space is and how it continues or operates can not be understood without any exploratory excavation. The interior faces of this volume are covered by mortar and whitewash, thus hiding any and all tectonic detail; its exterior rise as poorly crafted walls made of rubble and re-used cut stone. Similarly its entrance doorway is seen to be held up by a poorly made reinforced stone lintel put in place by concrete mortar (see: Fig.2.263). Similarly the staircase to which the volume opens to – and the general vicinity for that matter – is seen to be made of re-used cut stone and rubble stone put together by concrete mortar.



Figure 2.266 : The eastern face of Block-V– seen the central courtyard.

The VM7 space currently sits as a terrace about 55cm lower in level than the IMt1 terrace above the IM^L8 volume. The LB brick wall south of VMt1 continues to define the space and turns to the west forming a series of outbuildings used by the VM5 volume (see: Fig.2.262). The northwestern corner of these outbuildings however is seen to stand as a corner of a previously existing residential volume made of well laid stone containing two niches and a candle niche (Fig.2.266). The approximate southern edge of a residential volume would align with the southern edge of the IMt1 terrace (see: Fig.2.261). The VM5 volume sits north of this space, opening south to the terrace by two openings held up by stone lintels (see: Fig.2.258). The volume also opens to the main courtyard in the same fashion, and contains two deep and wide niches. The volume does not contain any other identifiable traces of previously existing space syntax or architectural order.



Figure 2.267 : Section through the VM4 and VM^L8 volumes.

The exterior of the eastern wall of the IM5 volume however carries an important and significant trace of another residential volume. Although currently an exterior space, the wall holds three well crafted – but weathered – pointed arched niches (Fig.2.268). In between these niches are vertically placed double candle-niches, signifying that the VM6 space was once an enclosed volume.



Figure 2.268 : The western wall of the VM6 terrace/collapsed volume.

The wall rises only 10 stone lays – about 230cm – high, and the candle niches are only about 25cm from the terrace level, thus signifying that the original level was just a bit lower (Fig.2.267). This pattern further signifies that the the VM4 volume currently standing as an aiwan opening to the terrace was once an enclosed wing of this space (Fig.2.269).



Figure 2.269 : The VM4 volume seen from the VM6 terrace/volume; and the makeshift wall between the eastern and western wings of Block-V.



Figure 2.270 : The near-collapsed vault of VM6 – looking south.

In its current condition the IM4 volume is vacant and in poor shape: its groin-vault stands however its stones barely hold on and at one point have fallen leaving a large hole opening up to the terrace above (Fig.2.270). The groin vault sits on well cut bases. Currently the volume opens south by a similarly well crafted point arch constructed with large and deep stone blocks. 50 cm south of this arch, a trace of a second parallel arch is legible – as well as a trace of the northwestern arm of the IM6 volume's groin vault rising (Fig.2.271). The double parallel arch pattern may be a sign of IM6 being a possible addition to a previously existing IM4 aiwan, however such an identification requires careful geometrical and structural surveying.

The VM4 aiwan sits about level – about 15cm lower – than the VM6 terrace space, however its original level is probably a little lower as the level to its north. Currently the level of the volume about a metre higher than the western VM3 aiwan, and about 1.6 metres above the eastern volumes of VM^L1-2, however both level differences – especially which with the western aiwan is seen to originally be somewhat smaller. The terrace level of VM6 is 2.3 metres above the current level of the eastern block courtyard and the parapet wall rises about a metre from the terrace (see: Fig.2.261).



Figure 2.271 : The vault impost between the VM4 volume and the collapsed VM6 volume.



Figure 2.272 : Panoramic view of the eastern wing of Block-V; the southern faces of VM^L2 and VM8 – seen from the VMt3 terrace.

The west wing of the block develops in two storeys around the courtyard. The second storey is typologically coherent, and clear in its tectonics. It is currently resided by a nuclear family – a young couple with two children who are at ease with their house (see: Fig.2.261). The volumes open to the VMt3 terrace running the entire length west of the courtyard and overlooking it from about 3 metres above in level behind an 80cm parapet wall (Fig.2.272). The courtyard is accessed by a solid stone

staircase rising along the southern wall of the block. The reinforced concrete staircase of Block-I rises parallel, right next to, and parallel to this staircase (see: Fig.2.262). The southern part of the western wall defining the terrace is composed of the eastern wall of the IM11 volume – which opens to the terrace at about eye level by a rectangular opening (Fig.2.273). About 40cm behind this opening however is a larger pointed arch, signifying that the opening used to be larger in size. This is also valid for the other openings of this storey – those of the VM8 and VM9 volumes – which are seen to have been widened by reinforced concrete lintels. The exterior face of these volumes have been covered by stucco and dark pink paint, hiding most of the detail, however the lay stone masonry shows itself under the masonry. A simple cornice made of a 10cm corbel frames the faces (see: Fig.2.272).



Figure 2.273 : The IM11 volume seen from its top window opening to Block-V – seen from the VMt3 terrace.



Figure 2.274 : The eastern wall of the VM8 volume.

The volumes are geometrically orthogonal, however the exterior walls are seen to be aligned with the walls of the lower storey, thus do not sit perpendicular to each other on the terrace. They are accessed from a small LB terracotta brick threshold box constructed in the north-eastern corner of the terrace (see: Fig.2.272). A round arched doorway sits at the the eastern end of the southern wall of VM8 and opens directly into the double groin-vaulted VM8 volume (Fig.2.274). Here, as in volumes IIM5-11, IM10-11and IVM6-8-10, the groin-vaults sit of arched frames on the walls and sit on an overhanging pointed arch in the middle, and are of the same size and height. As in the other volumes the space is currently seperated from the arch axis by a LB terracota brick wall, defiining the space as a bedroom and an entrance/sitting room. The are no visible candle niches in the volume, howerver these may lie under the whitewash of the volume's internal faces.



Figure 2.275 : The VM8 volume and its later added internal subdivision wall – looking west.



Figure 2.276 : Panoramic view of the VM8 volume showing its western wall.

This volume can be identified to have kept its originality as a residential interior space: the wall facing the entrance holds three symetrically placed simple pointed arched niches where the central one is larger (Fig.2.275); the western wall is delineated with the same pattern, however the central niche is round arched framed on either side with imbedded pilasters (Fig.2.276). The eastern wall contains a single identical niche centered on the wall, on the sides of which are two doorways. The northern one is seen to have been converted to a rectangular opening by a lintel. The southern one on the other hand is segmented arched and leads to the eastern VM9 volume (see: Fig.2.274).



Figure 2.277 : Section through Block-V in the west-east direction.



Figure 2.278 : The cross point detail of the vault VM9 vaults.

This volume is formed by two groin-vaults, schematically similar to those of VM8, however somewhat smaller in area, some 75cm lower in height; and in structurally simpler in that the vaults sit directly on the walls rather than arched frames (dia Fig.2.277, also see: plan Fig.2.261). On the other hand the tectonic delineation of the various interior elements of the volume shows to be celebrated: the key points of the vaults are engraved with eight polygonal-parallelogram petals (Fig.2.278), and the candle niches are muqarnassed – as those in the IM9 volume. The southern wall holds three symetrically placed pointed arched niches (Fig.2.279); and the southern of the eastern walls holds the same, however containing vertically placed double candle niches in between. The northern wall contains a rectangular top window and a segmented-arched doorway – both opening to the VM10 servive volume – and a pointed arched niche; and the northern of the eastern walls contains a wide basket-handle arched niche (Fig.2.280).



Figure 2.279 : The southeastern corner of the VM9 volume.



Figure 2.280 : The northern wall of the VM9 volume.

Here it is easily legible that the southern groin vault has been designed as a sitting or sek-üstü area, thus illustrating the originality of the spatial relationships of the storey. It can also be identified that the VM9 and VM10 units have been at an earlier time and operated together as before the addition of the VM8 unit; however it is hard to determine whether a unit similar to VM8 previously existed in the same position.



Figure 2.281 : The southern wall of the VM10 volume.



Figure 2.282 : The northeastern corner and vault of the VM10 volume.

The VM10 space is a small groin-vaulted space accessed by and serving both wings of the house. It holds a single large niche on the north and a ventilation opening on the key point of its vault, thus illustrating the original function of the space, as its current function today, was as a utility space (Fig.2.281). Aligned with the western opening of this space is an identical opening – both in its tectonics, dimensions, and wall thickness – leading to the VM11 volume. This small and low barrel vaulted volume is currently used as a bathroom (Fig.2.282). Although the identical wall thickness points out a one time construction, the change in the dimension of the volume can not be fully explained, one does suspect that this volume may be fully excavated into natural ground on all three sides, thus covered by a barrel vault.

In general the roof of this part of the block rests its back to the cul-de-sac and service volume of the upper layer. The roof height of the VM5 volume rises about 2.3 metres above the eastern terrace level of the upper layer. Similarly the roof level is about 1.5 metres above the level of the coul-de sac, from which it is separated from this by a high wall (Fig.2.283). Thus the flat roofs of the VM8-11 and IM10-13 lie side by side – containing a small level difference – however both are not utilized as terraces.

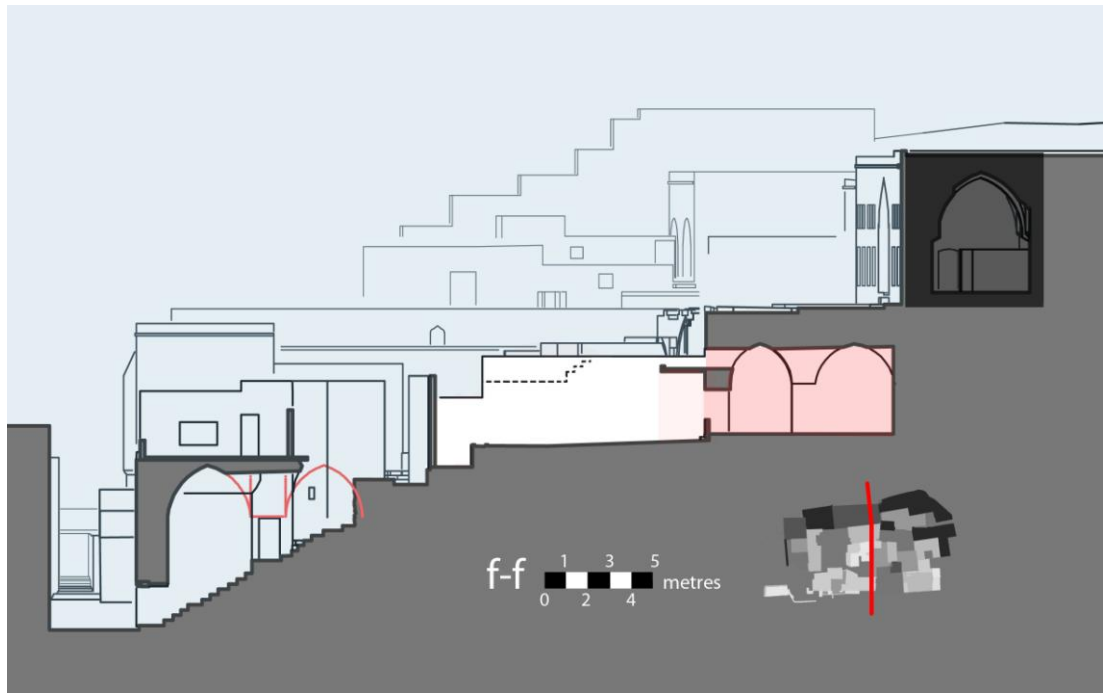


Figure 2.283 : Section through Block-V in the south-north direction running through the VM^L1-2 volumes.

The western edge of the roof of VM8 is separated by a low stone parapet – seemingly simply directing water – which ends by merging with the one metre square latrine of the terrace serving the IV5-4-3 series. This latrine stands out from the face of the VM8 by about 15cm and continues down to the courtyard of Block-V (see: Fig.2.262).



Figure 2.284 : The wall separating the eastern and western wings of Block-V and the entrance to the VM^L1-2 volumes.



Figure 2.285 : Panoramic view of the VM^L1-2 volumes centering on the northeast corner of VM^L2.

The face of the VM^L1-2 series is flush with this latrine; however how the latrine and meets the courtyard level can not be seen as an LB concrete block storage-bathroom-kitchen has been added at this point (see: plan Fig.2.261). This addition serves a house made of the VM^L1-2 series and the VML3 volume; and opens west with an overhanging RC slab between it and the retaining wall of the VM6-VM^L8 volumes. This area serves as the entrance and private courtyard zone of the house (Fig.2.284). The VM^L1-2 series sits about 40cm above the current level of the courtyard. The volumes have irregular plan geometry; are composed of an extremely irregular vault system; and portray an atypical and curious preference of architectural solutions. Its various its walls are not parallel. The VM^L1 space sits as an internal aiwan. Although the space is small, it is covered by a high groin vault – this proportion is antypical to residential norms (Fig.2.285). The height of the vault signified that the floor level has not been changed.

The VM^L1 space continues to the south with the VM^L2 vault system. This system is a complex cross-vault with extremely short and skewed arms of different widths. The vault is as high as the groin-vault. The northern of these arms is the narrowest and opens to the north as a high arch, however has been divided by the northern RC slab of the entrance continuing through the wall thickness as a lintel; above which is a rectangular top window supported by another lintel hiding the arch from the exterior (Fig.2.286).



Figure 2.286 : The southern wall and entrance of the VM^L1-2 volumes.

The west wing extends only 90cm as a niche – and although it seems like the arm should continue and the western VM4 volume proves this otherwise: the VM4 volume sits only 160 cm higher in level, and the arch trace of its eastern wall aligns and matches with the western arm of the volume VM^L2 cross-vault, thus signifying an original ending (Fig.2.287). The northern arm of the VM^L2 cross-vault is also only about 180cm. The western and northern arms are of close widths – about 300 and 335cm respectively. However the eastern arm is 410cm wide: a contradictory width to the system and almost reaching the extrusion length of the northern arm (see: Fig.2.261). It is easily identifiable that this vault went through some changes and was built to cover a space plan of constrained geometry – such as a left-over or in-between space.



Figure 2.287 : Section through the VM^L2 unit of Block-V in the north-south direction.

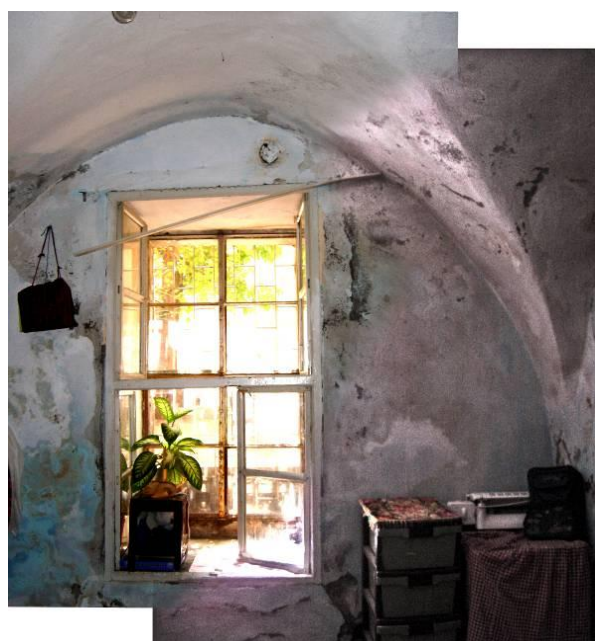


Figure 2.288 : The south wall of the VM^L3 volume.

The northern wall thickness is 113 cm thick. The eastern wall is exceptionally 175cm thick and holds a staircased doorway leading to the VM^L3 volume (Fig.2.288). This volume sits about 110cm lower than the VM1-2 series; and about 75cm lower than the current courtyard level (see: Fig.2.287). The space is small and covered by a simple groin-vault similar to the ones of the VM^L4-7 series. Moreover the western wall of the unit is seen to be considerably thinner than the space's eastern wall – only about 35cm thick.



Figure 2.289 : The western exterior wall of the VM^L5 and VM^L7 volumes standing partially submerged within the courtyard.



Figure 2.290 : Panoramic view of the VM^L5 and VM^L7 volumes – running west-north-east.

The VM^L4-7 series open to the same courtyard; however the part of the courtyard where this entrance – and the entrance of the courtyard from the internal street – is located is terraced lower in level. This level difference is about 75cm and is formed by a small makeshift retaining wall organically crossing the courtyard in the west – east direction (Fig.2.289). VM^L4-7 series are currently being used by a reasonably large nuclear family of Syriac origins. The vaults of the series are extremely low –

about 280cm to 300cm high; with their vaults starting less than a metre from the floor level (Fig.2.290). These vaults however are in level with the vault of the VM^L3 space. Similarly the wall thickness, plan geometry and the thin wall in between the VM^L3 and VM^L4, and this wall sitting an arch identical in its tectonics to the one in between the VM^L5 and VM^L6 volumes signify that these units once opened together and operated as one series. This pattern further explains the low vault heights of the VM^L4-7 series as that the floor level of the VM^L4-7 series has raised (see: Fig.2.261).



Figure 2.291 : The northern wall of VM^L4.

The geometry of the VM^L4-7 spaces and vaults are skewed; their walls and columns are exceptionally thick; thus signifying either that these spaces are products of very early times; or that for some reason, the volumes have – before or with the addition of the upper storeys – sunk and shifted the wall and column axes from their original places (see: Fig.2.283). The north of the VM^L7 volume is covered by a barrel vault and its northern wall is seen to be composed of excavated natural rock.



Figure 2.292 : The southern wall of the VM^L5-7 volumes, and southern RC slab addition.

The VM^L6 entrance volume is covered by by a RC slab – according to the information from the residents, this was constructed after a groin-vault similar to that of the VM^L5 volume collapsed (Fig.2.292). The east and south wings of this area has been subdivided by LB terracotta brick walls into a bedroom and service spaces. Of these, the south-eastern space is currently being used as a bathroom and opens through a small hole to the IM^L3 volume. It is clear from the traces in the IM^L3 volume that these spaces once had inter-access, however how this was is not clear.

Furthermore the VM^L5 space is smaller than the VM^L6: in the case that the latter was covered by a similar the groin-vault of the former, the now disappeared southern wall/column axis lines up with the southern axis of the VM^L8 volume and the southern edge of the retaining wall holding the western wing of Block-V (see: Fig.2.261) - thus strengthening the pattern that the block has recently extended to the south about 2 to 2.5 metres.

The owner/resident of the VM1-2 series has given important key information on the block and settlement in general, however these could not be elaborated, and discussed in detail mainly due to the language barrier. Although the reliability of the information can not be affirmed, and that no dating was given, three patterns that he

pointed out deserve to be mentioned as they – to a degree – correspond with some of the traces. Here the first two are that the collapsed IIL2 vault continued east as an “enclosed passageway” and that there was a path leading to the “lower street” from in between Block-II and Block-III.

The third pattern is relevant to the block – in that the western part of Block-V used to stand as a ‘Köşk’. The traces within the VM4, VM6, and VM6 affirm that this area did stand as a residential building. Furthermore it is apparent that a significant amount of debris would have resulted from previously existing units. It is highly probable that this debris was partially used to build the current state of the wing; partially used to as fill for the terrace of the courtyard; partially used to build the current retaining wall between the courtyard and the western wing; and partially used to create the terrace west of Vm3. It is seen that the courtyard level has risen by about 1 metre.

Here it should be highlighted that the current retaining wall between the wing and the courtyard of the block stands with one tectonic character: a wall made of a makeshift mixture of rubble and re-used cut stone. It is thus identifiable that this wall was added later: thus it the possible pattern emerges where the VM^L8 units and the area under the VM6 terrace/volume to previously open to the courtyard as spaces. However the retaining wall also hides any and all tectonic detail; and such a possible pattern can not be traced without exploratory and archeological excavations.

2.2.3.7 Block-I

In its current situation the entire Block is owned by a member of a large family well known in the city as having clanship ties. As previously mentioned, the lower storeys are composed of large non-residential spaces that currently are largely vacant except the southeastern series of volumes, whereas the upper storeys are completely residential. Initially it was unable to get permission from the residents to enter any part of the block and photographical surveying of the exterior was not welcomed; however a quick guided tour of the currently resided parts as well as access to the safe-locked volumes of the lower level was possible following the permission of a family notable. Only a few photographs and a few crucial dimensions were able to be taken on the upper storeys. The otherwise locked volumes of IL1-2 were able to be entered allowing quick dimensional surveys; the locks of volumes IL^L1-4 and IL4-

5 were broken by the owners and their idle spaces were together explored and were later left open for surveying; and the volumes of L6-7 were kindly allowed for surveying by their current tenants. Thus the plans and sections have been based on these surveys coupled with the dimensions from the Merdinar plans and the surveys of the neighbouring parts. The fact that the exterior of the Block is almost completely left in its original stone texture has helped a great deal in allowing the counting of stone blocks, thus allowing vertical and horizontal dimensions to be identified and established through healthy pin-pointing and proportioning.

It must be stated however that adequate photographic documentation was not possible in volumes IM¹1-4 and especially the IM1-6, thus the volumes have been recorded without their interior elements. Similarly the various wall axes and thicknesses of these volumes, although proportional, are not exact. The reinforced concrete structured later additions of IMX and IUX were not entered or recorded in the plans, however the members of the family giving the tour did give confirmation that these volumes were completely new additions and did not contain any structures or elements made of stone.

In general the block lies on the southeast of the settlement and constitutes the most diverse and complex part of the settlement. It is composed of a manifold of systems neighbouring each other horizontally and vertically. These systems are seen to house considerably different traces of functions, uses, sizes, and properties of construction and decoration; thus the block can easily be identified as a product of different building instances and times. Here the upper storeys show a better understandable development of groupings and series made up of smaller volumes whereas the lower layers are seen to have largely lost their contextual relationships and to lie in their places as isolated systems coherent within themselves. Although these parts develop over two layers, they can only be illustrated and read in four plans.

Although the eastern most part of the settlement is composed of the Block-VI, this block is totally independent and introvert. Similarly, the entrance to upper Block-IV is seen to provide only limited access to the block's own terrace. Thus the block in hand defines the significant access patterns between the settlement and its east. As mentioned before, the middle layer of the block provides a through access from the eastern Sihav and Değirmen streets to the Internal Street of the layer. This circulation pattern however is seen to contain a number of level differences – both ascending

and descending between the lower and middle layer. Moreover these circulation systems, unlike the other blocks, are seen to contain traces of contradictory patterns of structure and continuity. Here grouping the various parts and subdividing the block into wholes shows to be a necessity. This will be carried out at first starting from the identified with the pre-existing traces of the lower storeys, later to be continued by relating patterns of the upper storeys and their contexts.



Figure 2.293 : The western face of Block-I and the northern buttresses holding the IL1-2 volumes.

The west edge of the block is defined by a straight line of wall on which Block-I rests with the already described IIL1 and IIL2 groin vaults, both which are carried by buttresses extending from the two ends of the western wall of Block-I. This wall rises on the same exterior axis and forms the walls of the block's western units (Fig.2.293, also see: Fig.2.17,64,79) – thus it can be identified both as independent and as a separator of the two blocks.

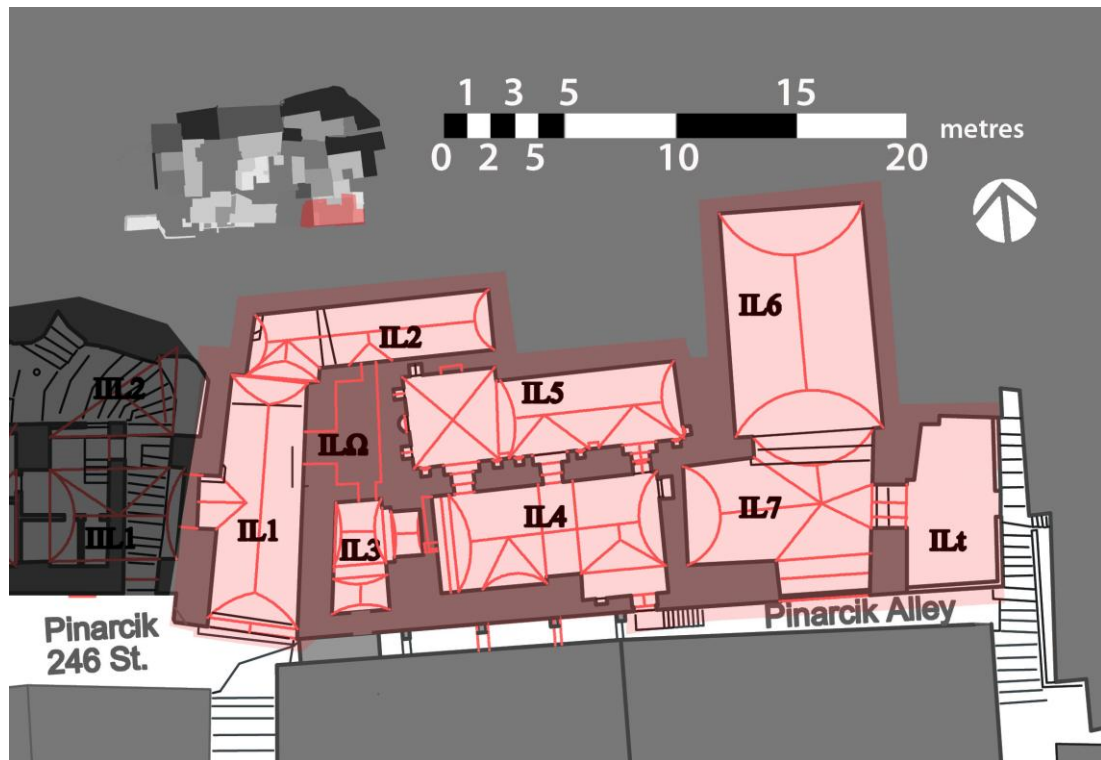


Figure 2.294 : Plan of Block-I at the lower street level.

At the lower level, the IL1 volume sits east of this wall as the western most edge of the block. On its south it opens to the wing of the Pınarcık Street running north-south, thus faces the main and only axis of approach to the middle layer of the settlement (Fig.2.294). This face is composed of an extremely high opening held up by a large pointed arch. This arch sits about 26 layers of stone lay – about 611 cm – above the two side walls of the opening; the 45cm thick arch stones sit completely imbedded in the opening and rise a further 8 layers of stone – 188cm – where the key point of the arch sits at a height of 36 layers of stone lay – about 846cm above the ground level (see: Fig.2.293); which is the level of the units in the middle layer above, and after which the stone lay of the face changes to form the southern wall of IM3.



Figure 2.295 : IL^{L1} volume – looking north.



Figure 2.296 : Panoramic view showing the IL^{L2} volume and the eastern wall of the IL^{L2} volume – looking southeast.

This opening continues north for more than 11 metres with a pointed arched barrel vault (Fig.2.295) – and later for another 2.5 metres north following an organic shift in axis where it meets northern wall of the IL2 volume which continues east. However the IL2 volume opens sits more than 2 metres above the double height IL1 space to which it opens as a terrace that continues east with a barrel vault at a similar height as the vaults of IL1 and with a slight ramp rising further up in level (Fig.2.296). This terraced IL2 volume was not accessed, however dimensions were taken by a laser-metre showing that it progresses to the eastern wall axis of the IM7-8-9 series and ends with a blind rubble stone wall; and photographs taken above eye-level show that to its south it contains an high closed-off opening under a half groin vault merging with the barrel vault of the volume somewhere on the spatial axis of the volume IL3 (Fig.2.297); however the point of this opening has been recorded only as approximate.



Figure 2.297 : The IL1 volume – looking north from the terrace of the settlements southern neighbour.

Although the two side walls of IL2 are seen to be made of heavy cut stone blocks, the western retaining wall holding volume's base is seen to be made of rubble stone put together by wide concrete seams. Similarly at this junction point west of this retaining wall, the walls of IL1 and IL2 show some significant traces of recent interventions: the lower layers of the walls – from the current ground level to about 150cm height – show to be faced with rubble stones fixed onto some faces of carved

natural rock formations with concrete mortar; the walls continue up after this as well cut but weathered stone lay (Fig.2.298). This signifies that the area was excavated about a metre and a half; and that until recently, the IL1 volume rised gradually to a level close to that of the terrace of IL2 to which it merged with and continued east. Similarly the southern of the internal southeastern corner of the area in between 1L1 and 1L2 holds a bevelled/chamfered corner starting two stone lays after the well cut stone – currently about 2 metres above ground level, but about 50-75 cm above the previous ground level (see: Fig.2.296). This signifies that this area, at one time contained heavy traffic and was most probably an open air street.



Figure 2.298 : The northwestern corner and northern wall of the ILL1 volume.

Furthermore other serious interventions to IL1 are clearly legible, however these show to be much older; in-tune with the volume's original materials of construction and constructive techniques; however different in tectonic typology.

The southern face of IL1 contains a second arch that sits within the opening under the first arch described above. It is clearly legible that this arch was later added: the arch carries a cut stone wall above continuing some seven layers, where the stone lay forms a vertical clear seam aligned with both the opening above and the opening

below (see: fig. 296); similarly its arch stones are thinner and do not properly end with any impost stones, but rather largely rest on the two walls of the opening only cutting in some 25cm. Behind this arch a second storey IL^U1 is seen to continue north for just less than 10 metres; about 5.5 metres above the ground level of IL1 supported by two groin vaults followed by a barrel vault (Fig.2.299).



Figure 2.299 : The southern face of the IL1 and ILL1 volumes rising as one.

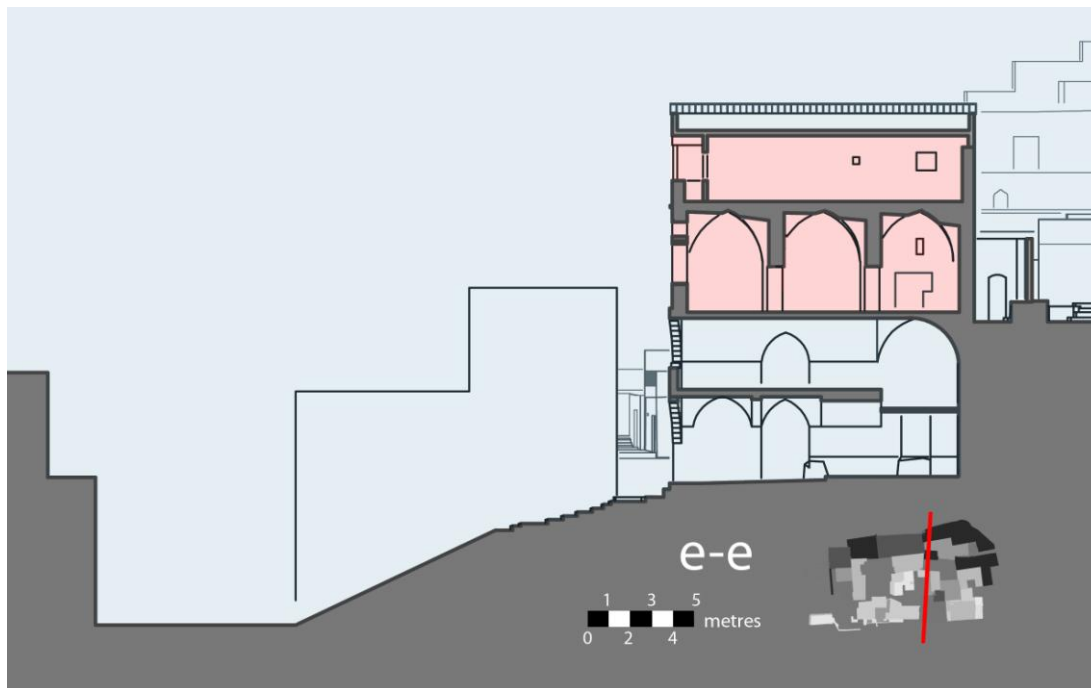


Figure 2.300 : Section through the approach axis of the Pınarcık Street and Block-I running north-south.

However this IL^U1 storey currently does not continue until the north wall of 1L2 - to which it has been extended by a reinforced concrete slab (Fig.2.300, also see plan Fig.2.294). Moreover there are no traces of a previously existing structure on the walls of IL1 and IL2 under the currently existing concrete slab, thus pointing out that the IL^U1 storey sits in the form of a platform or mezzanine floor. Furthermore the northern arch supporting the end of this mezzanine floor is seen to currently lie about 3.5 metres from ground level. This would mean that the height of this pass was only about 2.5-3 metres before the excavation of the rising level.

This pattern of the IL^U1 platform clearly illustrates that it was added later probably to serve as some sort of a semi-open storage area within the larger IL1 volume. It is not clear if the IL1-2 volumes at one time operated as an abbara to the north and then east, or if a street was closed-off as and the volumes added as a large storage depot.

The IL3 volume rests east of IL1 and opens to the Pınarcık Alley from a small, low and deep round arched doorway on the otherwise blind thick wall running east for about 26 metres without a shift in axis (Fig.2.301, Fig.2.302).

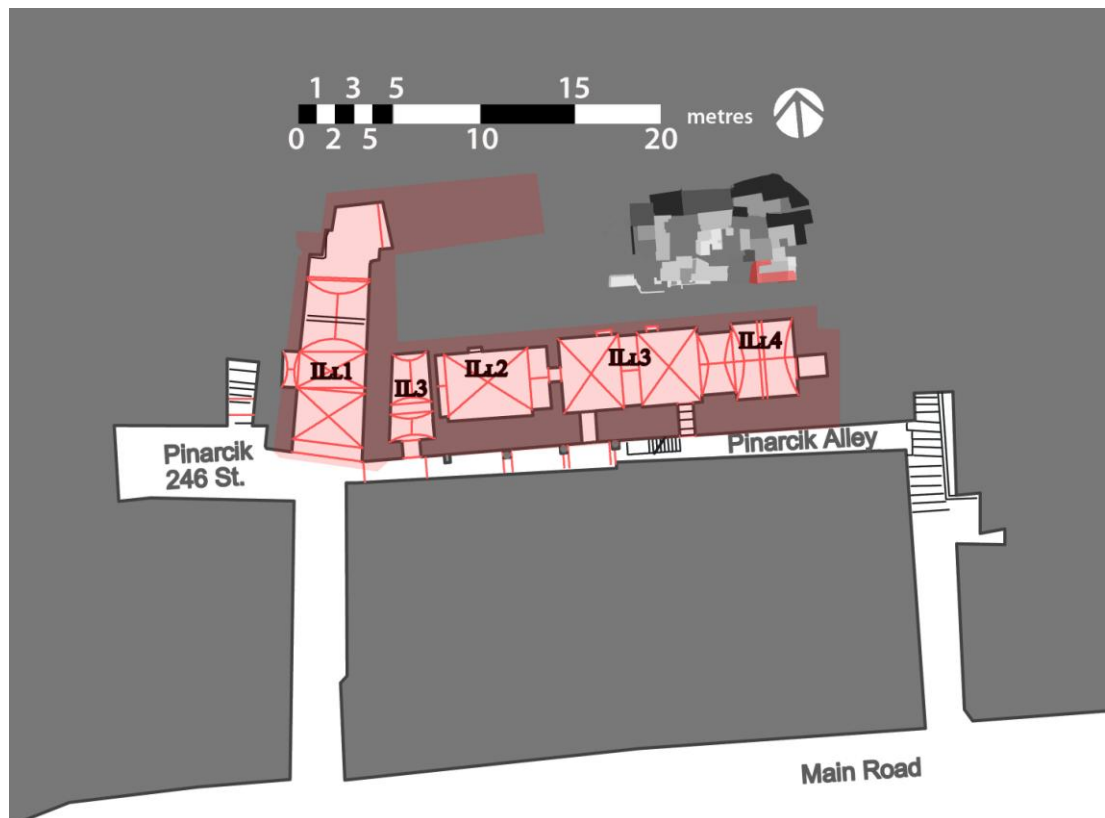


Figure 2.301 : Plan of Block-I at the Pınarcık Alley level.



Figure 2.302 : The eastern end of the Pınarcık Alley, and the entrance doorway of the IL3 volume.

However the volume is only about 4.5 by 2.5 metres in area and is covered by two barrel vaults – the first lower, and the second a biy higher. The northern wall of the IL3 volume shows a now-closed-off opening at about about 2 metres height, thus signifying the existence of some sort of a volume to its north (Fig.2.303). This volumed has been noted as IL Ω . There are no traces of an opening to the west from the IL5 volume. Thus the probable IL Ω rests in a position where it does not open to the west; opens to the IL2 volume on the north by a window; and opens to the IL3 volume by a high opening. This pattern puts the IL3 in a nodal place where it provides a small volume for the IL Ω volume to open to access the Pınarcık Alley at ground level.

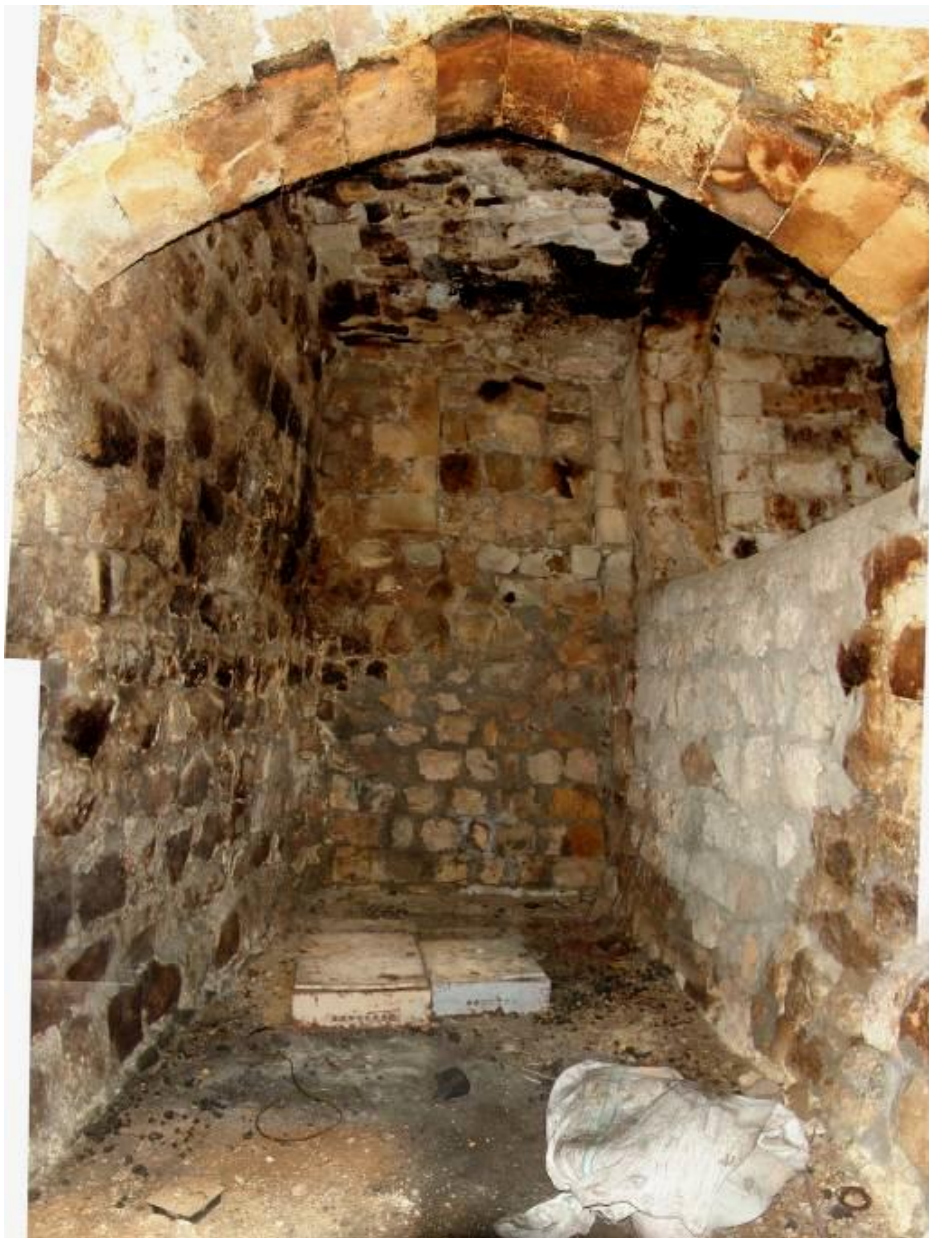


Figure 2.303 : The IL3 volume – looking north.



Figure 2.304 : The northeastern corner of the the IL3 volume.

Similarly the east wall of IL3 contains a 40cm deep round arched opening sitting about 210cm above the floorlevel and built with finely crafted but large stones. This opening continues east for around 120cm as a barrel vaulted niche ending with a wall built of rubble stone (Fig.2.304). Although this pattern can not be understood at first sight, a trace of a now-closed-off round arched opening imbedded on the western wall of IL4 shows to align with the terrace-niche of IL3 both in plan and section.



Figure 2.305 : The entrance doorway of the partially submerged the IL^L3 volume – looking south and north.



Figure 2.306 : The ILL2 volume – looking west.

The IL4 space sits close to 2 metres above the Pınarcık alley (see: Fig.2.294). Below the volume is the IL^L1-2-3 series which continue east to form the base of the IL7 volume (see: plan Fig.2.301). These volumes currently lie close to 1 metre below the southern level of the alley, however the highest point of their vaults are less than 3 metres. Currently they volumes are vacant, damp and lack any electrical systems. The volumes are entered through eastern one of the two southern openings – a low round arched exterior doorway of 160cm in height – opening to the IL^L3 volume (Fig.2.305). The IL^L2 volume is supported by a rectangular groin vault and does not contain any openings to the south. The volume contains a tall but shallow niche and opens to IL^L3 series by a deep doorway supported by timber lintels at one side and a segmented arch on the other (Fig.2.306). The IL^L2 opens south by two windows/doors placed reasonably symmetrical to the interior space which is supported by two groin vaults in between which is another deep arch / buttresses sitting flush to the walls on either side (Fig.2.307).



Figure 2.307 : The ILL3 volume – looking west.

Either side of the northern walls – the eastern and western part – each hold single rectangular niches that have been closed-off by concrete mortar. This volume opens to the IL^L4 volume by a wide and deep arch similar to its own. The barrel vault of the IL^L4 volume is supported by a central arch which has collapsed (Fig.2.308). This volume does not open south however does contain a deep niche to the east containing a trace of a now-closed-off doorway to the east (Fig.2.309). This doorway rests under the eastern wall of IL7 which also is the block's eastern most wall.



Figure 2.308 : The collapsed arch of the ILL3 volume – looking southwest.



Figure 2.309 : The IL^L3 volume – looking east.

It is clear that from the doors opening to these volumes that the interior of the volumes have not been filled, and that they were built as low volumes to create a terrace for the volumes above. Moreover the structural axes of their vaults line up with those of the above volumes. These will be described together with that of the spaces above.

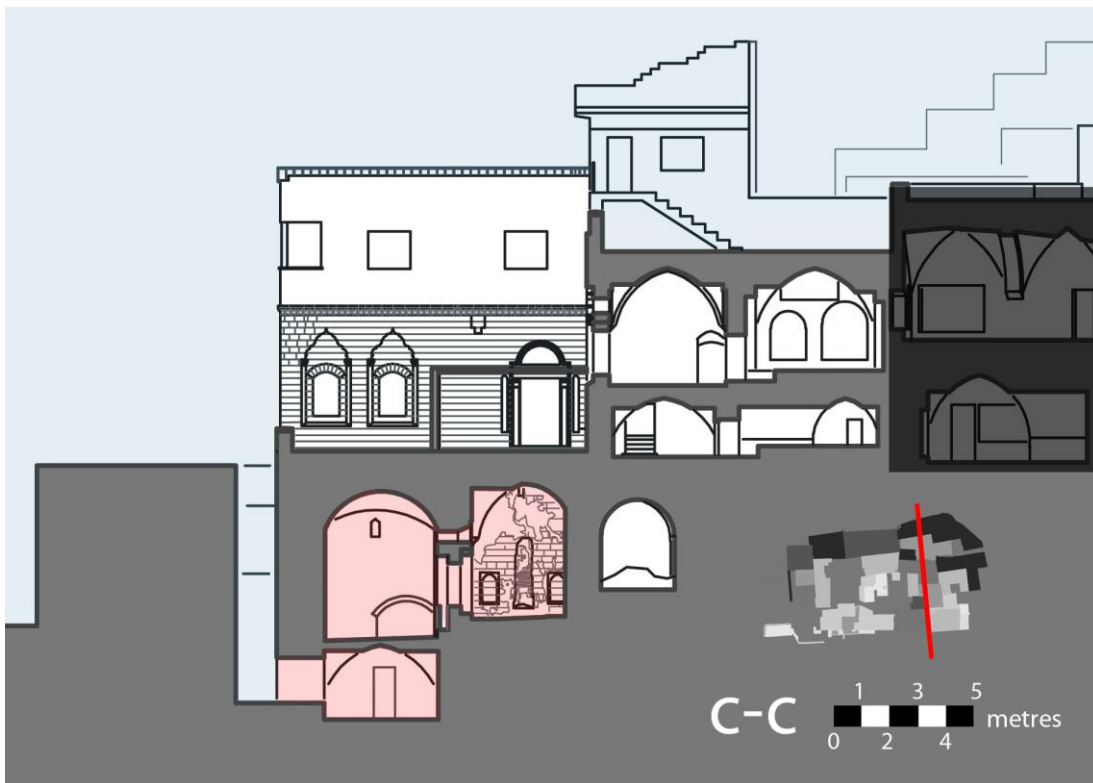


Figure 2.310 : The section running south-north through the Block-I zaviye volume.

The IL4 volume lies on the same level as the terrace opening to the IL3 volume. It is separated from the Pınarcık alley with a 148 cm thick wall (section Fig.2.310). A large buttress on this wall extends north into the space, zoning it into two. This buttress lines up with the buttress-wall-barrelvault axis between the IL^{L1} and IL^{L2} volumes below (see: Fig.2.294,301).



Figure 2.311 : The IL4 volume – looking west.

In the area above IL^{L1} – the southern wall of IL4 is totally blind; so is its western wall other than a trace of an arch on the western wall which sits at floor level – from which it rises only about 165cm (Fig.2.311). This arch is seen to align with the eastern niche of IL3. On its eastern wing – the area above the western groin vault of IL^{L2} – the southern wall reduces to about 70 cm and houses its only current access: a segmented arched doorway sitting just above the eastern doorway IL^{L2} (Fig.2.312).



Figure 2.312 : Panoramic view of the IL4 volume – showing the northern, eastern, and southern walls.



Figure 2.313 : The staircase on Pınarcık Alley leading up to the entrance doorway of the IL4 volume – looking west.

Although this doorway sits above alley level with no trace of an original staircase (Fig.2.313, also see: Fig.2.19), it shows itself as original due a number of reasons: the decrease in wall thickness; the placement of the single niche of the volume next to this doorway; and the placement of the space's only top window above this current

entrance. Apart from this the volume does not have any traces of openings of ventilation or light. The volume is covered by a high and wide barrel vault running in the east-west direction, on which two series of half groin vaults rest on from the southern wall. The eastern wall of the volume on the other hand holds a doorway leading to the IL6 volume. This pass has currently been closed off by stone lay (see: Fig.2.312). However this wall separating the IL4 and IL6 volumes is seen to rest on the thick arch in between the two groins vaults of the IL^L2 volume below. Furthermore the western barrel vaulted part of IL7 aligns with the western groins vaults of the IL^L2 volume (see: Fig.2.294,301).



Figure 2.314 : The barrel vault of the IL6 volume opening to the IL7 volume.

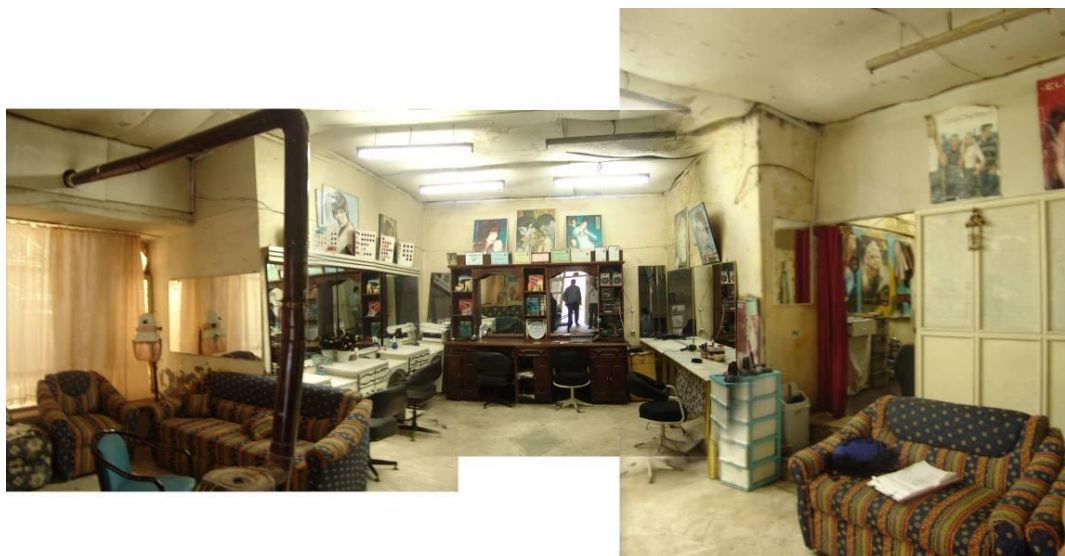


Figure 2.315 : Panoramic view of the IL7 volume – looking south-east-north.

Thus a probable pattern arises where the IL4 and IL7 form a series of similar volumes built over the axes below at the same time. The barrel vault covering the eastern IL7 volume continues to the east for about 380 cm on the southern wall where it merges with a half groin vault which opens to the Pınarcık Alley with a large, high and wide pointed arch (Fig.2.314). The same barrel vault however continues only for about 310cm on the northern wall after which it merges with a perpendicular barrel vault of a larger span which continues north only for about 1 metre (Fig.2.315, also see: Fig.2.301).



Figure 2.316 : The IL6 volume – looking north.

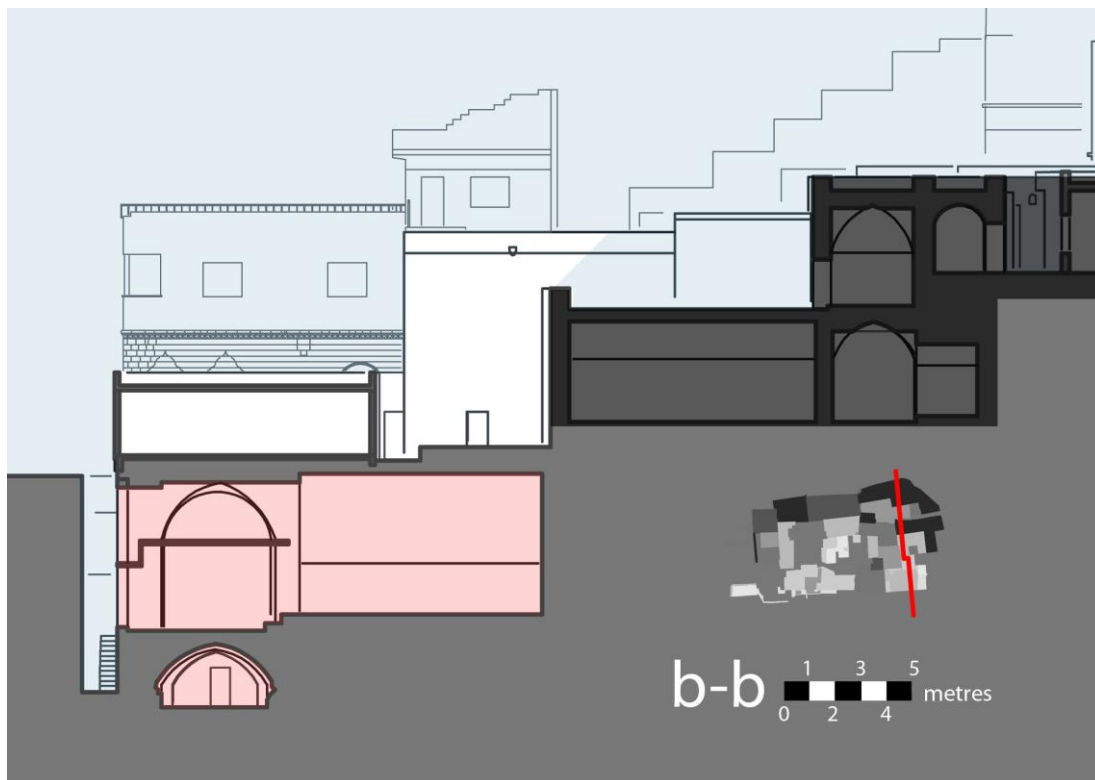


Figure 2.317 : Section running south-north through the IL6-7 volumes of Block-I.

North of this, the IL6 volume is covered by an even larger barrel that sits some 50cm higher than the crossvault pattern to its south (see: Fig.2.314). This single span volume is larger and higher than any other volume in the settlement and extremely spacious (Fig.2.316). Its span is close 6.5metres; sits on natural ground; continues 10 metres north subterranean into the natural slope; ends aligned with the southern exterior edge of Block-VI – with its vault height at the street level of the entrance to the block (Fig.2.318).



Figure 2.318 : The southwestern corner and southern opening of the IL7 volume – looking west into the Pınarcık Alley.



Figure 2.319 : The eastern wall and entrance of the IL7 volume.

This volume, together with the northern volume of IL7, is currently used as a coiffeure. Although all walls of these volumes are currently covered with stucco and whitewash, they do not contain traces of any niches or other building elements. The IL7 volume space sits in level with the IL5 volume, whereas the IL6 volume sits about 50cm above this level. The current access to these two volumes is from a deep and wide doorway opening to the eastern terrace (Fig.2.319). This doorway contains a deep and high top window opening to onto the barrel vault. Thus they present themselves as extremely large service or storage spaces opening to the north with a large pointed arched opening sitting about two metres above street level (Fig.2.320, also see: Fig.2.314).



Figure 2.320 : The entrance to the IL7 volume – looking northwest from its terrace.

The doorway shows to be in its original height and level; however the terrace that it opens to sits on filled ground. Right below this however is the eastern doorway of the IL^L3 volume which in its current position only opens to the earth fill below the terrace. Thus IL^L3 volume shows itself as a part of a system previous to the entities above. Similarly, the eastern structural system of the L7 volume presents itself as not axial within itself and not aligned to the axis between the IL^L2 and IL^L3 volumes below. Thus, bringing about the pattern that the eastern wing of the IL7 volume being a later addition to the already existant western wing of the same volume. This, to a degree, explains the lack of integrity of the structural axes in the IL7 volume and brings about the possibility that this volume was modified in order add the IL6 volume to the north (Fig.2.321).

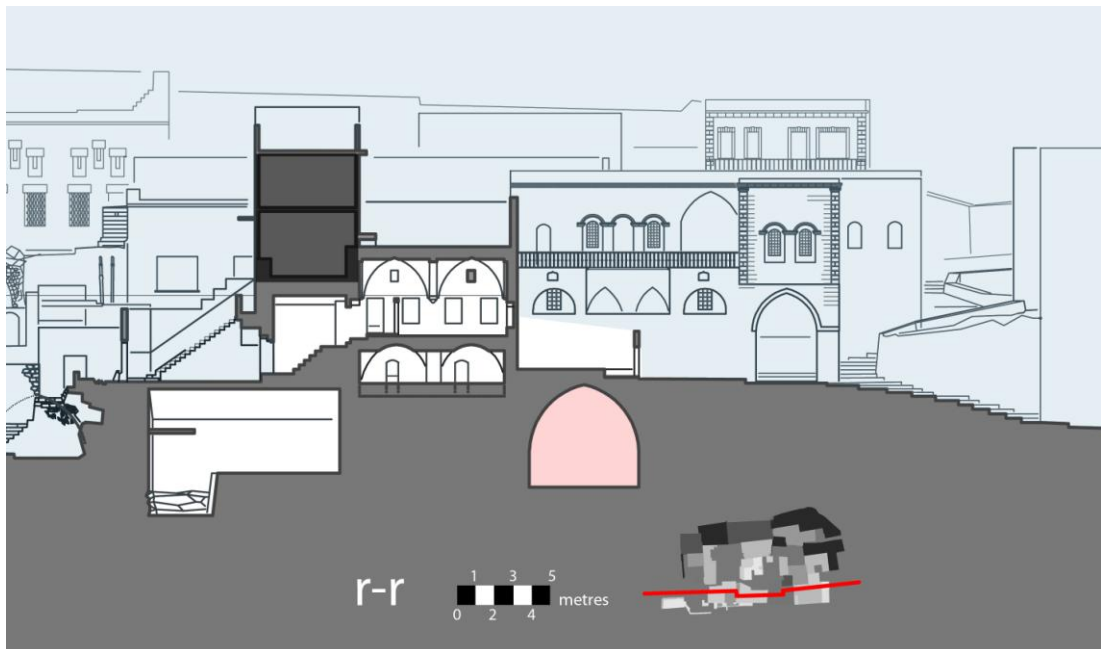


Figure 2.321 : Section running west-east through Block-I.

In its tectonic and typological format, the IL5 volume shows to be a completely different entity from the other volumes of the block in this layer. Although the volume's northern and eastern walls are considerably blind similar to the surrounding volumes, its western wall shows itself as otherwise, and its southern wall contains building elements of formal Artuqi typology.

The room is covered by one cross vault and a hybrid of a groin and barrel vault and sits on natural ground, about 50cm higher than IL4 – in level with the later added volume to its east. It opens south with three 2 to 2.5 metres high and 77cm wide openings above which are ventilation openings (Fig.2.322, also see:

Fig.2.311,312). From within the IL4 volume these niches end before reaching floor level and the arches show to be built with double coloured – black and white – stone blocks. The eastern most one on the openings is a doorway leading into the IL5 volume (see: Fig.2.312). The wall separating the two volumes is 128cm thick and made of finely crafted stone blocks that show to be somewhat more wearthered on their northern face.



Figure 2.322 : The northern window of IL5/zaviye volume opening to the IL4 volume – seen from IL4.

On the southern wall of IL5, three the identical door/widows/ventilation openings sit inside 3.6 metre tall niches, again held up with pointed arches made with heavy cut and successively placed black and white stone blocks (Fig.2.323).

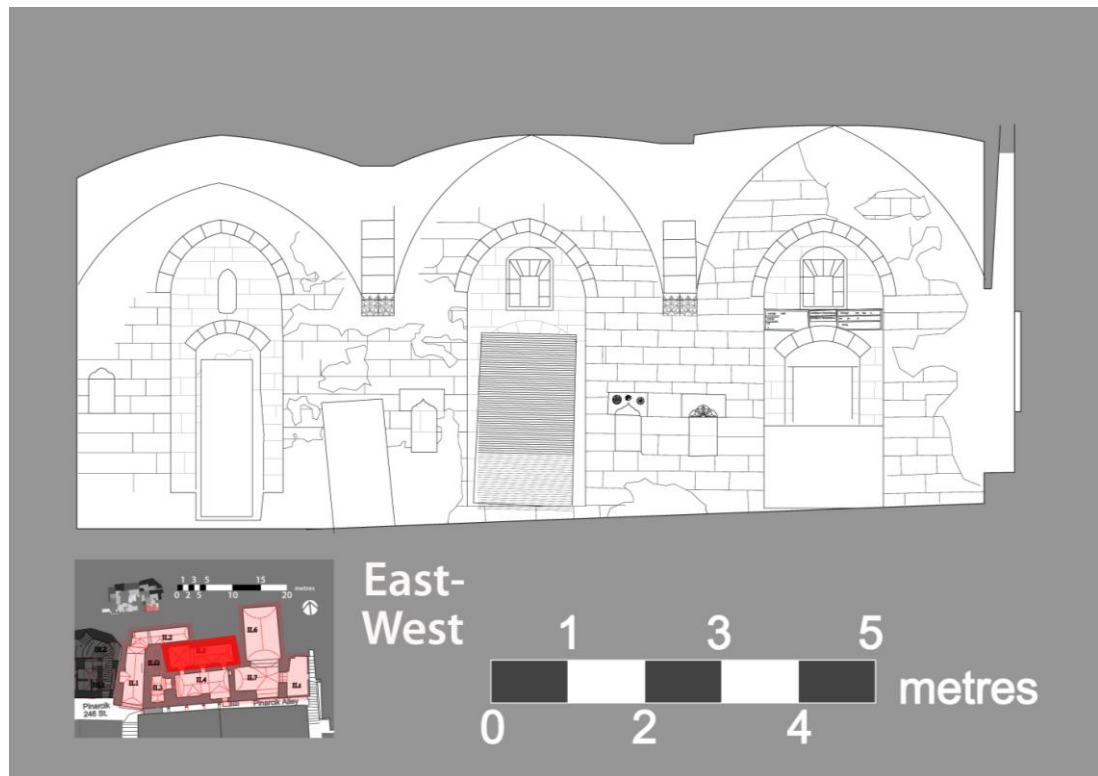


Figure 2.323 : Detailed section running east-west through the zaviye volume of Block-I.



Figure 2.324 : The opening systems on the southern wall of the IL5/zaviye volume.

These arches are sit flush to the inner axes of the 155cm wide and 41cm niches. The 40cm deep and 77cm wide openings are held up by 35cm tall stone beams that sit on a second 97cm wide and 47cm deep indentation of the wall under segmented arches. Above the openings are smaller window that sit on a layer of stone lay above the stone beams. These openings are smaller on the south face and enlarge to the north – chamfering in plan and the top section – in the fashion of ventilation openings to the exterior (Fig.2.324). Furthermore the second indentations on the walls – which also

contain traces of hinges – do not repeat on the south face of the openings signifying that they were made for the doors and window shutters to close. Thus it is seen that the openings were designed and built as exterior windows and doors that opened to some sort of a terrace, probably the floor of the existing room that was added closed off at a later time. The eastern opening is constructed as a door and although the main niche is identical to the other two, the second niche inside and the opening is somewhat narrower – 90cm and 66cm (Fig.2.325).



Figure 2.325 : The IL5/zaviye volume – looking southeast.

The western window system contains the only inscription in the footprint of the settlement. This is a continuous inscription written in Arabic script on a plate embedded in the full width of the niche between the segmented arch of the opening and the top window. The plate is made of three stone blocks set next to each other and which can be observed to be dimensioned for the specific niche, thus as novel (see: Fig.2.323). However the plates however are made of softer yellow sandstone, thus they have over time weathered beyond the recognition of the complete content.

The middle block has become loose and slanted, thus weathered to a lesser degree. Three lines of text can be identified as continuous between the stone blocks (Fig.2.326).



Figure 2.326 : The plate imbedded on the interior wall of the zaviye's western opening



Figure 2.327 : The middle plate imbedded on the interior wall of the zaviye's western opening.

Of the text, a number of words can be partially deciphered containing: "Alem-aradır", meaning "is the universe-adorning", probably in praise of the builder; and "[bi'l] feyz-bahşâ" which translates as "[with] the bestowed of prosperity", probably referring to God. As all three lines end with the Arabic letters 'dal' and 're', spelling the Turkish verbal suffix "dır/dir", the text can be identified as written in Turkish⁴. However, with the bulk of the text completely weathered and illegible, it is impossible to understand any names, dates, occasions mentioned in the text or to derive any information pertaining to the old structure from this inscription (Fig.2.327).

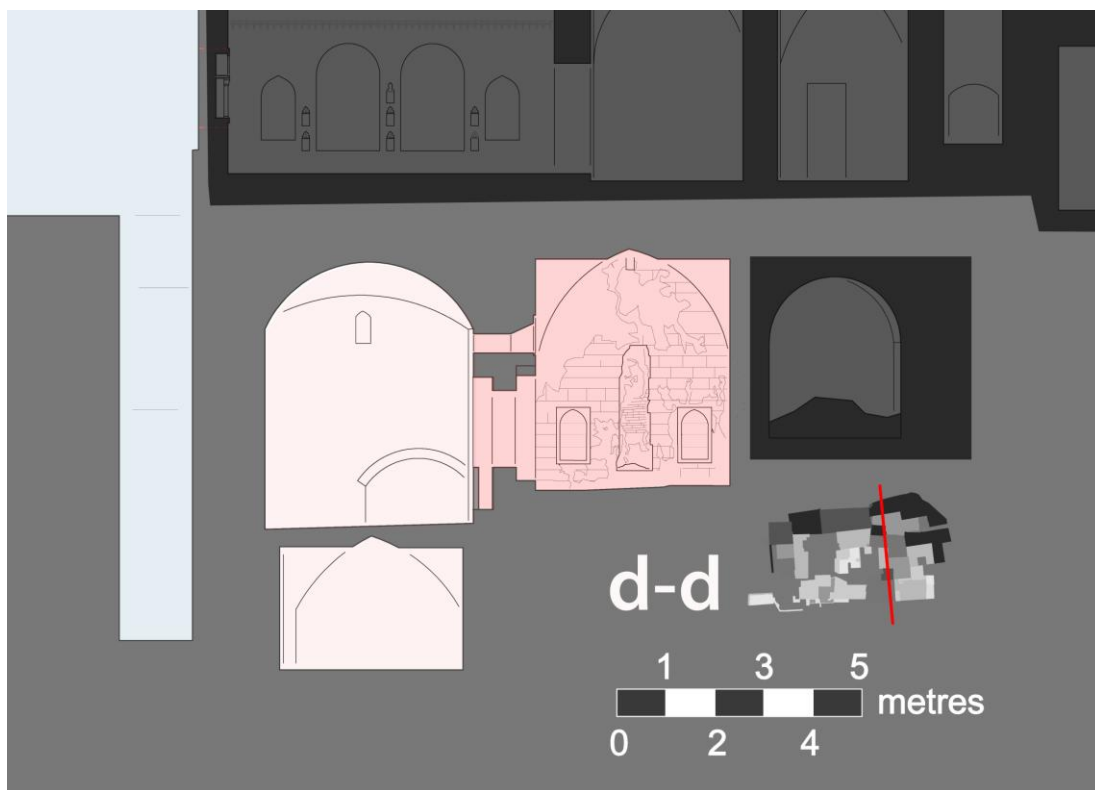


Figure 2.328 : Detailed section running south-north through the zaviye volume of Block-I.

⁴ The text was inspected by Calligrapher Dr. Muhittin Serin (Professor of Turkish-Islamic History of Art, Marmara University, Istanbul), Aras Neftçi (Specialst of History of Architecture, İstanbul Technical University), and Alidost Numan (Ph.D. [ABD] in Ottoman History, University of Chicago)



Figure 2.329 : The eastern wall of the IL5/zaviye volume.

The western wall of the volume holds two symmetrically placed niches on either side of a fireplace (Fig.2.328). The mantle of the fireplace has collapsed leaving a 63cm wide and 40cm deep slit on the wall starting at 36cm from floor level rising to about 275cm. In its current situation its hearth holds a pile of fine stone dust fallen from the chimney shaft, thus signifying that the volume has been idle for a long time. The chimney shaft is partially visible and its interior is seen to be covered with brick starting about 115cm from floor level leading up to 176cm high. Two niches sit symmetrically placed on either side of the fireplace; however these niches show to be delineated different from all others in the settlement (Fig.2.329). Here, instead of the niches being formed by a single stone capping an opening on the stone lay of the wall; the whole niche sits on the wall as one element – as a fine pointed arched niche sitting inside a 7cm thick and 1 cm deep rectangular frame around the whole niche (Fig.2.330).



Figure 2.330 : One of the two identical niches on the western wall of the IL5/zaviye volume.

Thus the western part of the room is delineated as a sitting area of significance. Although the the eastern wing of this volume is barrel vaulted, the northern wall of this area steps back to form a square plan which is covered by a groin vault. This wall shows to be built with rubble stone and to contain a rubble stone niche and a trace of a round arch opening sitting 2.5 metres above floor level (Fig.2.331). However an inquisitive intervention needs to be carried out before concluding if this is an opening to the north or not – in which case it would open to the IL2 volume.

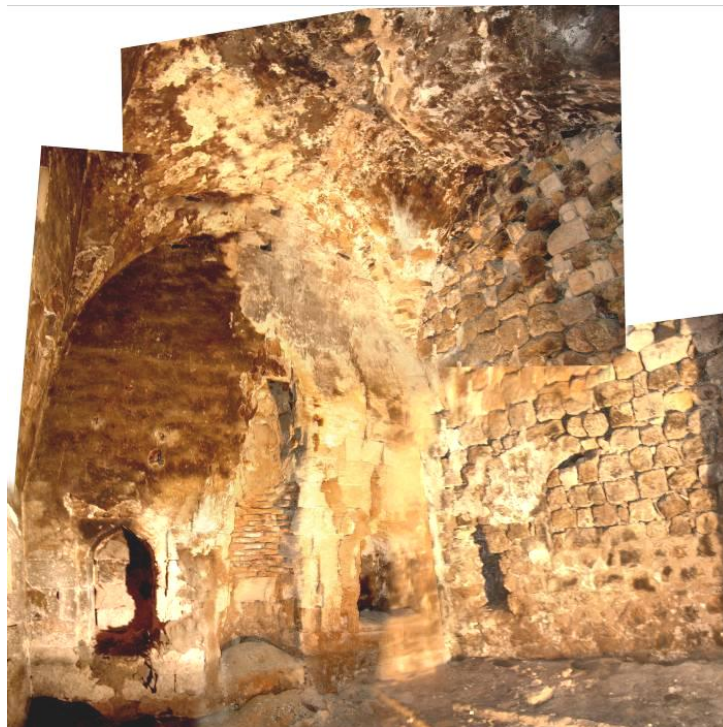


Figure 2.231 : The northwestern corner of the IL5/zaviye volume.



Figure 2.332 : The muqarnased niche (right) on the southern wall of the IL5/zaviye volume.

Contrary to the northern and western walls however, the eastern and northern walls are seen to be built either coarse cut or of re-used stone blocks. Furthermore the eastern wing of the volume is covered by a barrel vault; however the northern wall joins the barrel vault with two half groin vaults. These axes sit on the wall with the start of arches made of fine cut stone blocks that sit on impost blocks imbedded into the wall about 275cm above floor level. These impost blocks are intricately crafted with 5 layers of muqarnasses (Fig.2.332). In between the arches under these muqarnassed imposts three niches. These niches, although simpler than those on the western wall, are capped with ogee/cyma reversa arched stone block made of the same soft stone as the inscription. The western one of these contains a muqarnas

below the arch and right on the east of this, the arched cap contain three seals. On the centre is a smaller hexagon with indentations. On the left is a larger circular seal inside which are six pettels and six triangular indentations. On the right however is an equally sized 14 armed çark-ı felek motive (Fig.2.333).



Figure 2.333 : The seals inscribed on the niche next to the muqarnased niche on the southern wall of the IL5/zaviye volume.

Considering the inscription and the çark-ı felek seal commonly used in Anatolian religious buildings to sybolize the cycle of life: this volume can be identified as some sort of a zaviye room – a complete or a partial system. Here, the IL5 volume presents itself as a clearly individual entity; of extremely different typology and character of space than the IL4, IL1, IL2, and IL6 volumes surrounding it. Apart from its internal format, its southern openings signify in their plan and section that they were designed and built to open to exterior space, thus requiring some sort of a terrace in level with the current floor level of IL4.

Thus a pattern emerges where the IL4 volume, together with the IL5, IL6, and possibly the IL3 volumes have developed on the terrace of the IL5 zaviye room, as well as around it: surrounding the once civic building of the Zaviye and adapting the volume into the series or array of storage systems. Here the added storage volumes are seen to be levelled according to the level of the zaviye room; however the state and morphology of the IL1-2 series, and the character and system of the immediate urban tissue befor these additions can not be understood purely from the patterns of the lower layer. Here it will be best to describe the current workings and inner relationships of the upper volumes of the block.



Figure 2.334 : Plan of the lower level of the middle layer of Block-I.



Figure 2.335 : Section running south-north through the IM11-14 units.

The IM^L1 and IM^L2 volumes show to be in a key point in regard to the IL2 volume (Fig.2.334, also see: Fig.2.301). The IM^L1-4 and the IM10-12 volumes above show to rest as a sub-block sitting with a footprint right above and in between the eastern edge of IL2 and the western edge of IL6 (Fig.2.335). These volumes are also

significant in that they the series show to be typologically incomplete and carry anomalies in their relationship with the other volumes and the terraces/courtyards of the block.



Figure 2.336 : Plan of the upper level of the middle layer of Block-I.



Figure 2.337 : Section running south-north through the northern wing of Block-I.

The second sub-block can be defined in their massing and floor level as the volumes IM1-9 (Fig.2.336). These volumes, together with the terrace, sit in level right above and on the vaults of the IL4-7 volumes below (Fig.2.337). Currently the IM^L1-4 volumes north of the terrace sit slightly below the terrace IMt terrace and open with 3 openings to the east and south. The southern openings are only 115cm high segmented arched doorways (Fig.2.338).



Figure 2.338 : The eastern opening of the IM^L2 volume.

The eastern one opens as a 155cm high rectangular opening hidden behind stucco (see: Fig.2.44). The eastern part of the terrace however steps up 55cm above the level proper as a higher level apparently made of and covered with concrete. Thus this opening shows to otherwise be at door height. This raise in level starts from the eastern wall of the block and ends about 6 metres further east (see: Fig.2.334). This juxtaposes in the east-west direction with the footprint of the IL6 volume below, where the interior ceiling level of the volume's barrel-vault lies just 50cm below the level proper; thus it is highly likely that the level of the terrace was raised in the areas possible by adding a layer of reinforced concrete (Fig.2.339).

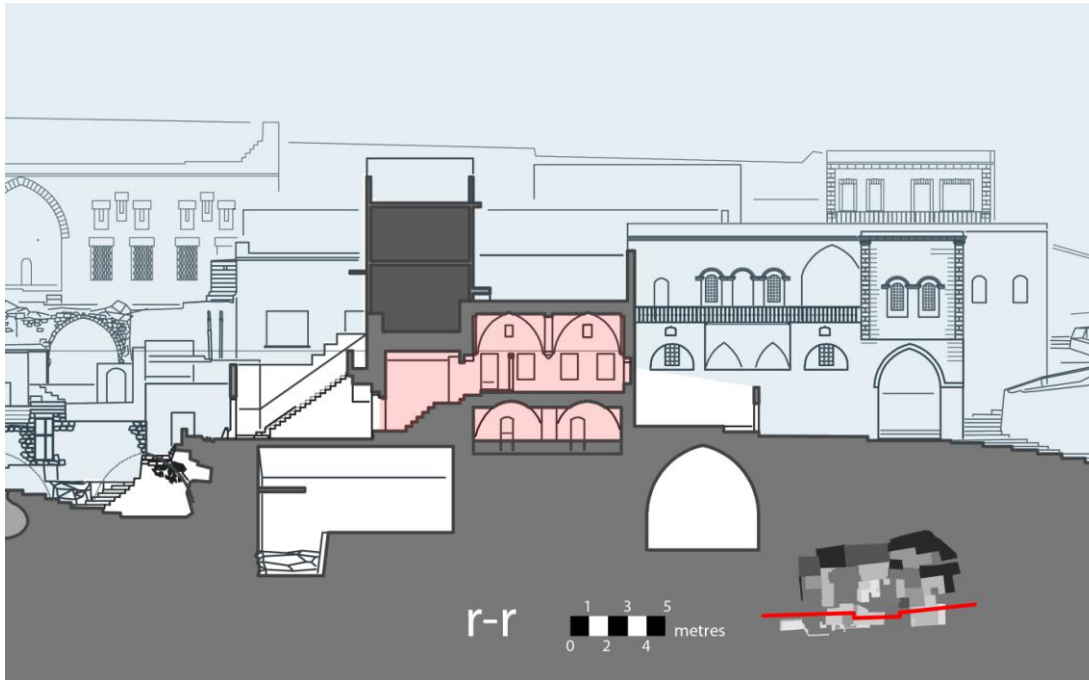


Figure 2.339 : Section running west-east through the northern wing of Block-I.



Figure 2.340 : The northwestern corner of the IML1 volume.

The IM^L1-4 series are currently vacant and left idle. Here the IM^L1 and IM^L2 volumes are covered by 250cm high groin-vaults that sit directly on the walls about 66cm from floor level (Fig.2.340). These volumes are seen to tectonically mach with the VM^L3 and the IIL10-11 series, both which are covered by groinvaults of about

370cm height. Although this seems to show that the floor level of the volumes has been raised by about 120cm from its originally level, this would make the currently 155cm internal heights considerably high. Similarly the eastern opening would be much higher. This issue needs to be investigated by excavations and there is a small chance that these units were built as low in order to raise the level of the IM10-11 volumes. However in the case that the original level was raised, the level would be: 135cm below the level of the terrace level; about 85 cm below the vault level of IL6; and 70cm below the ceiling level of the IL2 vault; and about 380 cm above the current terrace level of IL2.



Figure 2.341 : View of the northern wall and level difference within of the IML3 volume seen from the IML2 volume.



Figure 2.342 : The northern wall of the IML3 volume.

North of these two volumes are two barrel vaulted units. The opening in between the IM^{L1} and IM^{L3} volumes presents itself as an exterior doorway (Fig.2.341). Furthermore the northern part of IM^{L3} is covered by a small groin-vault and to contain traces of two now-closed-off segmented arched openings to the north and a deep niche to the west (Fig.2.342). Thus these volumes signify as once opening to exterior space and belonging to an older building system, in which case the original levels would need to be lower. It is not clear whether these units open to the VM^{L6} and VM^{L7} units to the north and west, whether these are residential units, or whether they were a part of a separate building system accessed from the south. What is definite however is that these units at one time opened south to an exterior space lying somewhat lower in level and in between the IL2 and IL6 volumes; thus strengthening the pattern of the Eastern-Unnamed Street continuing to the internal street of the settlement and continuing south in the axes of IL1 and IL2.

This pattern also strengthens the pattern that the level of the Eastern-Unnamed Street was most probably somewhat lower until blocked by and raised according to the IM6 volume. Currently the upper terrace of the street is 270cm above the lower terrace, about 5metres above the terrace of the IL2 volume, about level with the current level of the IM^L1-2 series, and 60cm below the entrance level of the Block/House-VI (see: Fig.2.22,43-44). Thus the original level of this street, although possibly somewhat lower, could not have been much lower than the current level as it would mean that Block-VI sits on a man made terrace. Furthermore this pattern shows that Block-I has been constructed together or after the street level rising at this point.

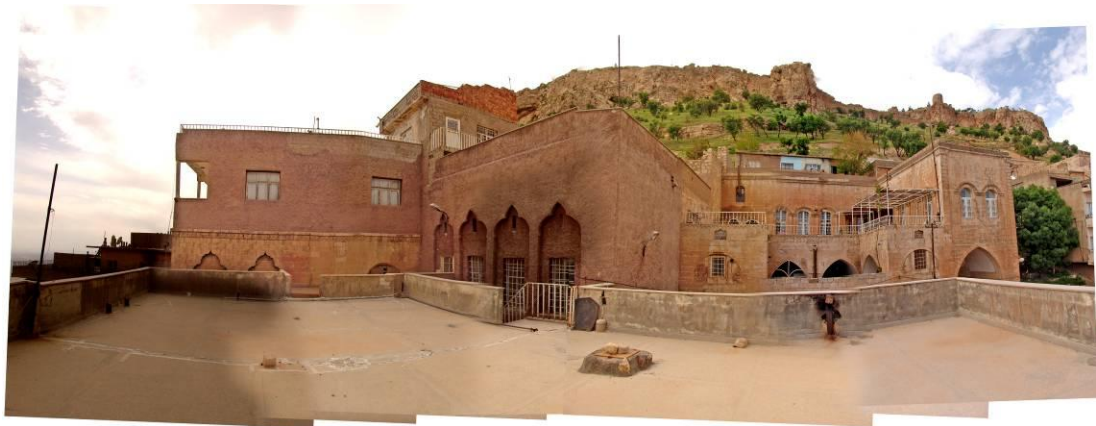


Figure 2.343 : Block-I and Block-VI seen from the southwestern corner of the settlement.



Figure 2.344 : The eastern end of the internal street: the western passageway opening to Block-I and the entrance to the IM7 – looking west.

Although the IMt terrace shows to be extensive in area, most of this is occupied by a mid 20th century reinforced concrete addition – which has been notified as the IMX house (see: Fig.2.24,320). The addition overhangs from the eastern edge of the volume, aligns with the southern edge of the block and settlement, and creates another terrace above. This addition and its terrace however does not extend to the volumes on its west and south, thus acts as an isolated unit and terrace which currently is vacant (Fig.2.343). The remainder of the open spaces sit as two courtyards that are linked by a short passageway: and the larger courtyard to the east acts as the eastern entrance to the settlement and the block (see: Fig.2.44-45); and the smaller threshold-courtyard on the west that acts as the entrance to the IM1-9 volumes and contains a staircase leading to the independent terrace above (Fig.2.344). The western edge of this courtyard is enclosed by a reinforced concrete slab that rests on the finely crafted exterior walls of the IM8-9 units and the exterior wall of the IM^L1/IM10 units. The roof of this enclosure acts as a platform currently used to access the IM10 unit from its western window opening (Fig.2.345).



Figure 2.345 : Panoramic view of the eastern face of the IM8-9 volumes and the southern face of the IM10 volume.

When looked at closely the IMX volume is seen incorporate different instances of construction. The machine-cut stone construction of its eastern face turns and continues to the southern face of the – overhanging somewhat less than the eastern face – and ends a few metres further west. At this point the wall moves back north to the face of the IL7 volume below, and changes its constructive system a to concrete mortar covered LB Conctere or LB terracotta blocked wall (Fig.2.346). The western

end of the stone wall however is seen to be in the form of semi-finished stone lay, however this point was not able to be investigated or documented. In any case it is highly probable that the IMX volume was at first built as a less extensive volume in plan, probably only invading the eastern wing of a much more extensive IMtx terrace.



Figure 2.346 : The Pınarcık Alley seen from the top – looking west.

The IL8 volume sits as a closed aiwan controlling circulation both between the volumes around it, as well as between the IMt terrace and the IMt2 passageway which links the block with the internal street of the settlement (see: Fig.2.43,61-62). The IM10-12 series sit north of the terrace and overlook both the terrace and the IM8 aiwan through the four windows of the IM10 volume (see: Fig.2.343). These

windows are the only windows of the IM10-12 series at eye level and are nearly identical to the eastern windows of the IM9 volume – which are the only other openings to the terrace apart from those of the IM^L1-4 series. Although this pattern signifies that these are indeed two wings of the same dwelling, the IM10-12 series sit half a storey – a bit more than 2 metres – above the terrace and are only indirectly accessed from a corridor that opens to the IMt2 passageway and the IM7 volume to its south. Here the IM10-12 series present themselves as deprived of spatial affluence, daylight, open spaces, and relationship with the eastern entrance and the IMt terrace. This may be partially explained by that they sit directly on the IM^L1-4 series which show to be older and stuck in between Block-I and Block-II; however such an explanation does not do justice considering the extensive terrace available for construction, as well as the possibility for the IM10 volume to open east. Thus an explanation arises in the terms of zonings of privacy where the series present themselves as a private wing: The IM10-11 series not only sit as a separate sub-block, but also differentiate themselves from themselves from the other volumes of the block in their interior tectonics, typology, and delineation of the spaces.

The series can be identified as a product of a one time construction. Although the IM10 and IM11 separated by a thick wall, they are linked with four openings carrying window casements as as an interior separators (Fig.2.347). The IM11 volume sits about 30 cm higher, however it is not identifiable if this is a seki pattern or a change in level from the previously existing building part(s) below. The western groin-vault IM10 unit acts as the entrance; the eastern interior wall contains symmetrically placed niches; and apart from this other two walls each contain four openings (Fig.2.348).



Figure 2.347 : The IM10 volume – looking west.



Figure 2.348 : The southeastern corner of the IM10 volume.

The IM11 volume on the other hand contains niches on all walls, the its entrance groin vault contains wider niches, its western interior wall is identical to that of the IM10 volume (Fig.2.349); however its western-north wall contains two niches with a round arched doorway – leading through a thick wall into the barrel-vaulted IM12 volume sitting 85cm higher. This volume shows itself as a previously existing space surrounded by blocks I, V, and VI, however a quantitative survey is necessary in order to determine its geometric and constructive relationships with the surrounding elements (Fig.2.350).



Figure 2.349 : Panoramic view of the eastern face of the IM8-9 volumes and

the southern face of the IM10 volume.



Figure 2.350 : The IM12 volume – looking north.

Here the IM11 volume presents itself as the residential wing of the IM10-11 series that is served by the IM12 volume. Both the IM10 and IM11 volumes are covered by groin vaults sitting on arched frames on the walls, and on 60cm thick arches in between the vaults. From what can be seen behind the stucco and white wash of the faces, the vault heights and the tectonic delineation of these frames and arches are identical to those of the residential IIM5-11 volumes, thus also signifying a similar time and technology of construction. The IM11 volume opens by large pointed arched top window opening to the residential VMt3 terrace (Fig.2.351). This opening sits within a thick wall where its arch does not continue as one element to the western face of the wall, thus here it is identifiable that two walls sit parallel to each other. The series were vacant at the time of the tour and were being painted and prepared for settlement.



Figure 2.351 : The IM11 volume – seen from the VMt3 terrace.



Figure 2.352 : The IM7 volume – looking west.

Considering that two of its wall would already be built in the case of the IM8-9 and IM10-11 series being built at the same time; in such a case the IM7 would be a product of the same time as well. However the volume shows a much simpler character. It is constructed with a simple groin vault and contains no ornament or niches (Fig.2.352). It acts as a link between the aiwan and the internal street, and a link between the aiwan and the IM10-11 units. Here the IM8 aiwan and the IM9 unit show tectonic differences in structural system, where they are covered by barrel-vaults. Moreover they open directly to the relatively public terrace and show to be highly ornamented.



Figure 2.353 : The IM9 volume – looking north.

Unlike the ceiling of IM7, the barrel vault of IM9 sits on the walls with an intricately crafted calf's-tongue cornice (Fig.2.353). The barrel vault is *ayna tonozu* where the flat top is bordered by scallop shaped engravings and in the centre contains a simple but large rosette engraving. On either side of the vault as well as the northern and southern walls are large lotus-shaped engravings (Fig.2.354).



Figure 2.354 : The IM9 volume – looking south.

The various openings are symmetrically and rhythmically placed on the walls. The entrance doorway arch is seen to be replaced by a lintelled system; however on either side are double candle niches placed vertically, and pointed arched niches. The western face of the room contains two large round arched niches on the centre and two smaller pointed arched niched on next to the corners. In between the two large niches are triple candle niche capped by ogee-arched and muqarnassed stone blocks: the top one of these is the most intricate and has an elongated ogee whereas the lower

ones are simpler and muqarnased (see: Fig.2.354). The eastern face is simple and holds two window openings. The southern face holds two window openings and in between these a niche framed by a latticed round arched and pilastered ornamentation. Here the interior space and typology presents itself as an ordered and ceremonial space where the western and northern faces are sitting spaces. Thus the IM9 volume signifies itself as suitable for reception by notable individuals.



Figure 2.355 : The eastern wall/entrance of the IM8 volume.



Figure 2.356 : The entrance of the IM8 volume seen from the outside.

The aiwan opening is in the form of an ornamented portal. However the portal stands one stone lay shorter than the two window openings on its west. On the exterior, the portal is framed with a wide rectangular cyma-recta moulding, inside of which is a moulding of double layered dentils; on top this moulding turns horizontal and continues as a narrower round arch; inside this round arch is an intricate dog-tooth/floral patterned bolted band (see: Fig.2.345). Under the arch is a semi-circular window opening under which currently is a flat that holds the doorway (Fig.2.355). On either side of the doorway are heavy round pilasters – after which tall and narrow windows capped by small round arches (Fig.2.356).



Figure 2.357 : The southern face of the IM1-4-9 volumes seen from the terrace of the settlement's southern neighbour.

The exterior of this volume and its aiwan show a significant pattern: contrary to the interior, the southern windows open outside as well crafted but equally plain segmented-arched openings constructed with deep arch stones flush to the wall and edge of the wall/opening (Fig.2.357); the eastern openings on the other hand are considerably ornamented. From the exterior, the openings sit under segmented arches identical to the southern face. However these sit inside celebrated niches on the otherwise plain but extremely well cut and crafted stone lay. The niches meet the wall at the bottom as splays flush to the wall; on either side of the frames are bolted mouldings that sit on the splays as conically ending plasters; on top of these pilasters/mouldings are impost stones in the form of plain rectangular capitals; these

imposts/capitals hold up a double-ogee-arche – made by 5 layers of stone lay – holding up the niche (see: Fig.2.345). Thus it must be highlighted that the windows facing the south and the street have been constructed differently from those facing the terrace, in that although the two opening systems are geometrically and tectonically coherent, the ones facing the street are in the plainest possible format whereas the ones facing the terrace are more celebrated and emphasized.

Here the volumes of IM8-9 show to be constructed together with the IM10-11 as one system: the former provides the formal spaces that the latter residential spaces lack and visa versa. Their window opening face the same terrace inside identical double-ogee niches, however the openings on IM10 show some differences: the openings are not segmented arched, but rather flat linteled, and contain top ventilation openings. The exterior face of IM10 is covered by coloured mortar, thus hiding any and all detail, thus the difference of segmented arch/lintel needs to be explored; however the top ventilation windows may be attributed to the difference of spatial format and function (see: Fig.2.342,344). On this note, a possibility of similar but different times of construction must not be overruled.



Figure 2.358 : The Pınarcık Street – looking east.

The south face of the block carries two small shifts in its exterior wall axis. These shifts do not continue to the full height of the block. The first is the shift in the lower layer in between the IL1 and the IL3. Although this lines up with the probable wall axis separating the IM3-2-1 series from the IM6-5-4 series, it does not continue to

their level (Fig.2.358, also see: Fig.2.357,337). The southern exterior wall of the two series show to be a single continuous line of wall that: shares a common stone lay pattern; passes the shift of the exterior wall axis in the volumes below; has an exterior axis that sits about 15 cm further north from/sitting 15cm inside from the exterior axis of the walls below (Fig.2.359). The second shift in axis is on the wall axis separating the IM6-5-4 series from the IM9-8-7 series where the southern wall axis of IM3 and IM6 shifts to continue in the axis of IM9. This signifies that the units making up this eastern wing of the block's middle layer is of a product of a different instance of construction than the units below, and that correction of the axis through corbelling was not preferred (see: fig. 337,357-358).



Figure 2.359 : The IM1 volume sitting above the arches of IL1 and ILL1 – seen from the terrace of the settlement's southern neighbour.



Figure 2.360 : Plan of the upper level of the middle layer of Block-I.

Currently the units IM1-3 work as one house and open west - to the terrace formed by the collapsed vault of IIL2. These units have watched over the eastern end of the internal street – north of their entrance terrace – and controlled the entrance to the rest of the block. After this point the internal street continues as an open air passageway with a staircase leading up to the recently added IM^UX house (Fig.2.360). From this passageway two entrances are identifiable: either the IM4-7 series is entered to the south, or the corridor/staircase is entered which continues the same axis rising to the IM10-13 series (Fig.2.361).

Similarly, although the IM1-9 series south of this internal street-passageway-corridor-staircase pattern constitute a sub-block in at this level of the plan, this sub-block can be further grouped as the IM1-6 and IM7-9. The IM7-9 series do not present structural integrity with the lower storeys – nor do they align with the IM1-6 series to their east (see: plan Fig.2.334, 301). The western volumes of IM1-6 on the other hand have a strong and strongly coherent relationship with the structural axes of the units below. Here the internal wall axes of the IM4-6 volumes were easily approximated from the exterior dimensioning, the few interior photographs of the interior, and the specific format of doors in between the IM4-9 units. It is seen that the three internal wall axes of the IM4-6 volumes running north-south lie

considerably aligned to the wall axis in between IL4-5 and IL3; and that the wall axes of the northern series of volumes IM'1-2 and IM1-4-7-10 in the east-west direction line up with those of the lower axes of IL1-2.



Figure 2.361 : The entrance to the IM6 volume and the staircase leading up to the IM10 volume – looking east from the eastern end from the internal street/Block-I's northern passageway.



Figure 2.362 : The IM5 volume looking north – the volume's northeastern corner and subdividing wall.

Moreover, the western volumes of IM1-6 do not exhibit any qualities of identifiable typological order or space hierarchy. The units of IM1-3 and IM4-6 face their backs to each other, although the six volumes are clearly of a single time of construction, the series IM4-6 are currently stuck in between the two series to the east and west -

IM1-3 and IM7-10 (Fig.2.362). Furthermore the IM1-6 series do not open to a terrace or courtyard; nor do they carry any operating and strongly identifiable trace of their previous circulation pattern. Thus is not probable that this series was added to an already existing series to the west: and it is relatively certain that at one time they opened to an eastern terrace, which was later obstructed by the addition of the IM7-9 series. This also explains the unusual type of the double doorway opening in the western internal face of the aiwan.

Although the IM1-3 series and the IM7-9 series sit directly on the volumes below of double storey heights – IL1 and IL14-5 respectively – it is not clear what the series of IM4-6 sits on. Currently the IM5 and IM6 sit 5.5 metres above the footprint and ceiling level of the single storeyed IL3 and ILΩ volumes); however at the lower layer, the east, west and north of this footprint are surrounded by the volumes of IL1, IL2, and IL5. The probability of this footprint being earth-fill is unlikely since all sided of the volume – including the base – are voids/man made volumes. Here, the second and only other pattern emerges where this footprint houses some sort of a volume that is accessed from the terraced volume of IL2, thus strengthening the possibility of the IL2 volume continuing east as some form of a street.

2.3. The Tumbaga Case

In the subchapter of 2.1.3.5 the context of the Altunboğa medrese remains has been presented based on the information already identified in literature. This subchapter will present review and recapitulate the available information on the medrese in three parts: the review of the remains already identified in literature; the presentation of the additional traces found in this research; and the review of information recorded on and about the medrese.

2.3.1 The review of the remains already identified in literature

When looked at closely the axes and delineation of the stone walls constituting the context are seen to contradict the tectonic qualities of the portal's frame. The terrace block is comprised of a variety of masonry: ranging from rubble stone on the top layers of the walls to re-used cut stone on the lower levels (Fig.2.363). A number of interventions and repairs are legible, all which have been poorly laid. The ground level is irregular, and all openings on the block are at differing levels (Fig.2.364).



Figure 2.363 : Entrance to the subterranean volume at the western end of the passageway leading to the Altunboğa Fountain.



Figure 2.364 : The approach to the Altunboga remains showing the western wall of the IIL7 wall (on the right) and the eastern end of the Muratlı Street.

These openings – again made of rubble stone – are seen to incorporate parts of finely crafted but weathered circular arches, bringing the suspicion that they may have been adapted to the terrace block from a pre-existing building. Furthermore the stone blocks of the portal's frame step about 40cm south from the southern face of the terrace block, and facing the south, end a curious 10-15 cm east from the terrace block's south-western corner. The stone blocks of the frame make up the largest and best cut stone blocks of the terrace's walls (Fig.2.365).



Figure 2.365 : The back of the stone lay holding the Altunboğa Portal remains – looking west.

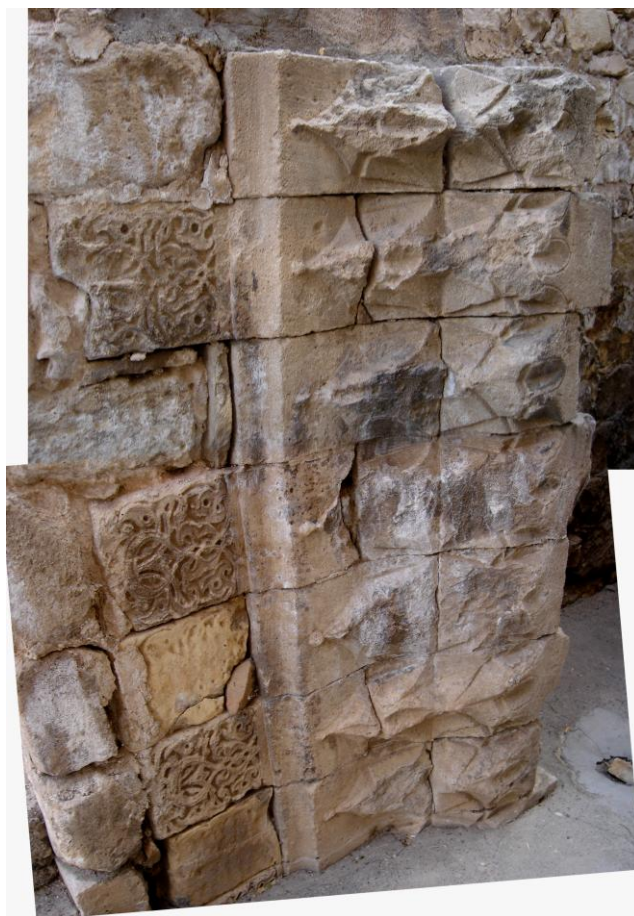


Figure 2.366 : The stone lay holding the Altunboğa Portal remains – looking north.

Only ten layers of cut stone are identifiable in the remains of the frame. The first visible layer about 15 cm below ground; the floral patterned stone unit of the second, fourth, sixth, eighth, and ninth layers are largely worn out and on the eighth layer replaced by a rubble cut stone; the ninth layer is missing its muqarnas which has been replaced by rubble stone and patched up with concrete; and on the tenth layer of the muqarnas lies halfway submerged inside the wall (Fig.2.366, also see: Fig.2.28).

This brings about two possibilities: that the frame has been moved or the stones reused; and/or that its context has been completely changed. Although Altun does not imply such states for the frame, he also does not contextualize it. Neither does he stress on the specific location as being the original or on the direction of the portal, but simply identifies and describes the remains as “...a remains of a portal - a passing/passage to the east.” (Altun, 1971)

The dimensions of the previously explained a building block dividing the Pınarcık and Muratlı Streets are about 13 metres by 6 metres, east to west and north to south respectively. Although the block defines the northern side of the cul-de-sac passageway that starts with the remains of the portal’s frame, it continues about 4 metres further west (Fig.2.367).



Figure 2.367 : Plan of wall system and vicinity holding the portal traces of the Altuboğa Medrese.



Figure 2.368 : The building block holding the Altunboğa Portal remains, and the northwestern corner of the IIIIL7 volume – looking east.

Considering that the remains of the frame define an entrance to the north, the building block in between the two streets is in a position blocking the portal (Fig.2.368). Thus if the portal's frame is in its original place the block is not likely to be a part of the Medrese. Furthermore the block's northern and western walls are considerably thick and blind and its northwestern corner incorporates a bevelled/chamfered corner that rises only a metre or so signifying that at one time the point had considerable street traffic close to a metre below ground level (see: Fig.2.364,368). Considering the cul-de-sac character of the area it can be ruled that at one time this point allowed passage to the east through the southwest corner of the Milli Settlement, and that the immediate context contained some walls defining the street which has since been destroyed. The original ground level shows to be about equal to the level of the entrance of the northern fountain. A subterranean entrance to a building part just to its west proves this (see: Fig.2.364). Moreover it can also be ruled that the building block has been constructed previous to the ground level of the area rising.



Figure 2.369 : Section showing the wall system and vicinity holding the portal traces of the Altuboğa Medrese.

A detailed archaeological survey on the subterranean parts of the frame and its context is thus necessary in order to determine the validity of its current position or reach any concrete evidence on the morphology of the area. However the relationship of the portal frame and the fountain-aiwan is also important in portraying any information on the immediate context and on whether the two really do belong to the same structure or not.

Altun's 1968 draft plan (croquis) records the basic outline and system details of the signified remains (see: Appendix E). These drawings however are far from presenting the character, proportions and geometrical characteristics of the remains and its context. A quantitative survey was not carried out at this specific point in this research, but when the photographic survey is coupled with the actual geometry from the Merdinar maps and the geometries generated from the surveyed Milli Settlement, the schematics of the Altun drawings are seen to be seriously misleading in one crucial aspect: the entrance arch of the fountain remains does not, as in Altun's scheme rest on the western wall of the terrace block, but rather the terrace's western wall rests on the arch – covering a considerable part of the opening (Fig.2.370). Thus the structural axis and constructional orders of the two remains do

not match. This, coupled with the makeshift character of the terrace block holding the portal, presents its western wall as added after the construction fountain's entrance (Fig.2.371).



Figure 2.370 : The vaulted entrance to the passageway leading to the Altunboğa Fountain – looking south from within.



Figure 2.371 : The entrance to the vaulted passageway leading to the Altunboğa Fountain – looking north.

Altun identifies the fountain-aiwan as belonging to the Altunboğa Medrese, highlighting that “*its portal to the south confirms this with certainty*” (Altun, 1971, pp.88). This however, is seen to lose its certainty in the light of the lack of architectonic relationship between the two parts as explained above. Although the comparatively larger stone blocks of the portal’s frame may have simply been used for structural purposes and stacked up during the terrace’s construction, there is no evidence on such a hypothesis. With the limited traces it is just as possible that the terrace wall has been built as an extension on previously existing remains. The entrance to the fountain-aiwan passageway lies more than 16 metres north of the portal remains (Fig.2.372). This is an ample distance for a new sub-system to start within a Medrese complex let it be after a courtyard such as in the Melik Mahmud (also known as the Bab es-Sur) Mosque (see: Appendix F.1) or an interior passageway as in the Zinciriye (see: Appendix F.2) and Kasimiye Medreses (see: Appendix F.3).

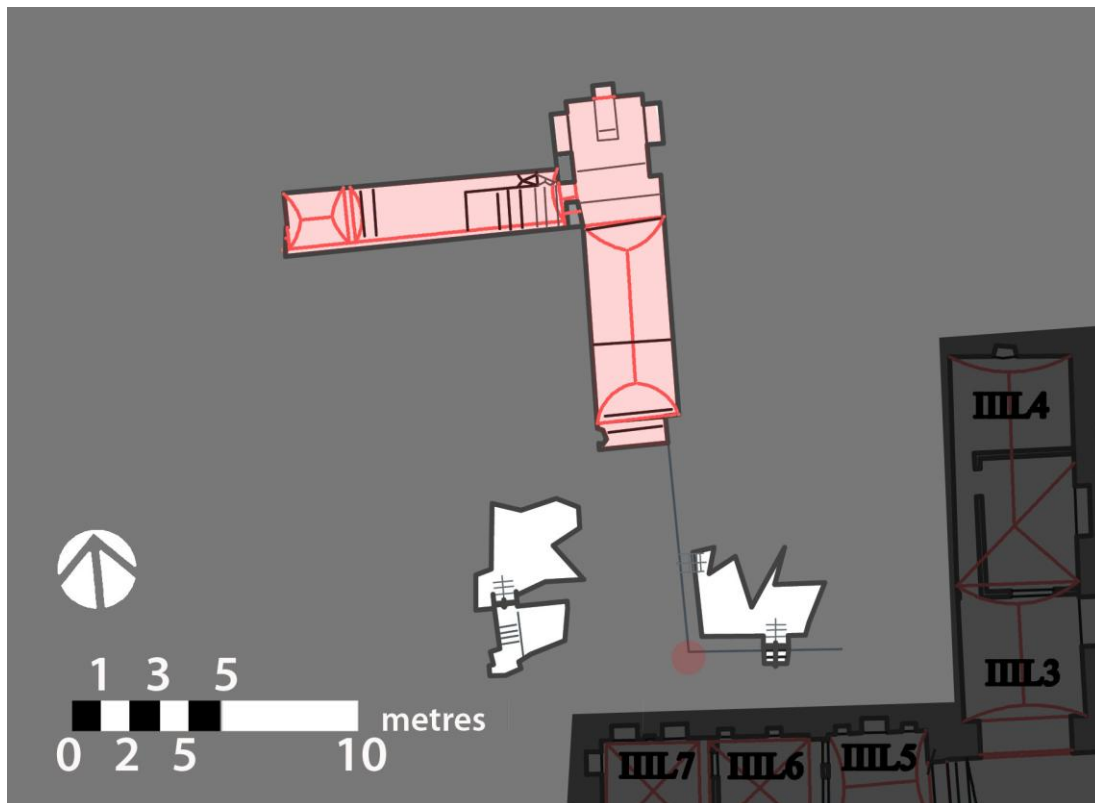


Figure 2.372 : Plan of Altunboğa Fountain.

However the fountain itself also contains complex significations within itself. Altun describes the fountain-aiwan as: “*The remaining aiwan develops from south to north [Fig.2.373]. Left of the starting point is a seemingly raised chamber that is deep and*

barrel vaulted and reached after rising by a few steps [Fig.2.374]. In front of this chamber, the aiwan arch makes a grading step and then reaches a part that is descended to by two steps [see: Fig.2. 373]...” (Altun, 1971 pp.88-89).

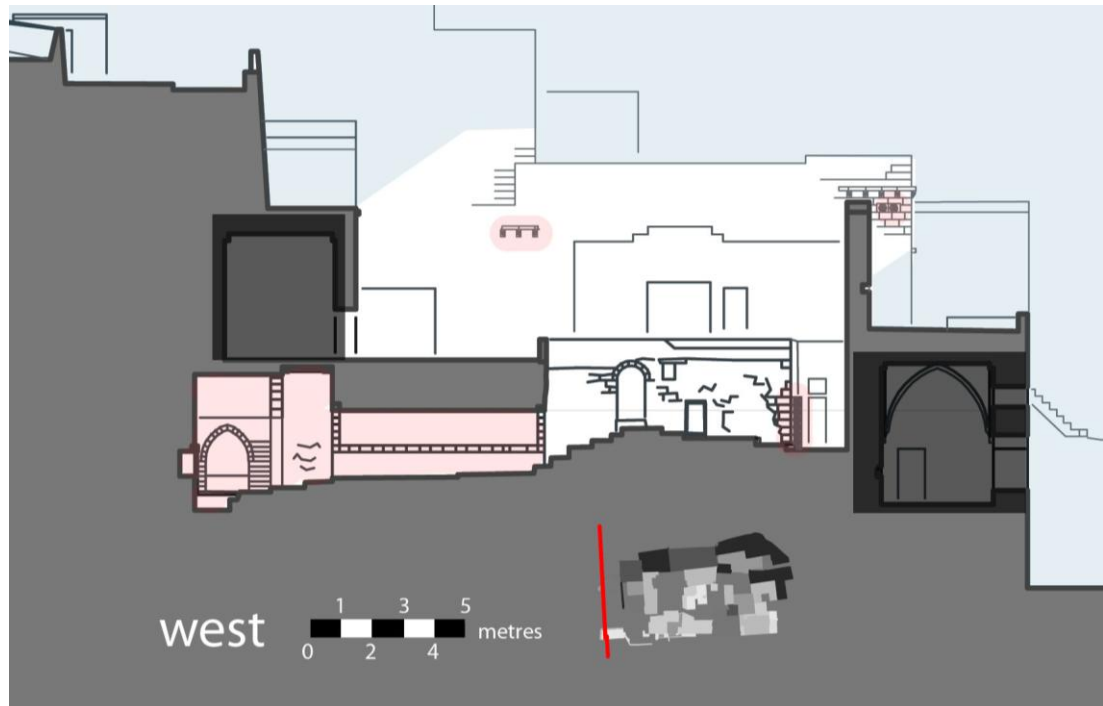


Figure 2.373 : Section of the Altuboga Fountain running south-north.



Figure 2.374 : The passageway leading west to the chamber of 'Tumbaga's resting place'.

He continues by saying that “On the right and left of this part – which can actually maybe be thought in the form of a selsebil – are located two wide niches made of deep pointed arches [Fig.2.375]. This part is covered by a vault narrower than but in the same direction as the aiwan’s barrel vault [Fig.2.376]. The fountain’s reservoir is in the back.” (Altun, 1971 pp.88-89).



Figure 2.375 : The Altunboğa Fountain – looking north.



Figure 2.376 : The Altunboğa Fountain and the gate to the passageway leading west to the chamber of ‘Tumbaga’s resting place’ – looking north.

This definition is comprehensive; however a few details must be added. The northern most part presents itself as the best crafted with the best cut and least deformed stone blocks. The arch stones of the niches, fountain, aiwan, and the barrel vaulted chamber all rest on the same level of stone lay, and all are of the same thickness (see: Fig.2.375-376). The niches' arches end about 40 cm before the current ground level at that point. An open reservoir is situated at the junction the axis of the two niches and the fountain's main axis, stepping down a further 40 and 80 cm to which the niche of the fountain also falls. This fall in level makes up a third of this area (Fig.2.377).



Figure 2.377 : The Altunboğa Fountain and its pool – looking north.

The level differences thus seem to be original and designed for utilitarian purposes. Just above the arches of the two niches, a line of finely cut stone run as an interior cornice – defining the specific level (see: Fig.2.375). This level is also the level that the main arch starts. Furthermore the arched opening of the deep barrel vaulted chamber in the west is also aligned with this level and is made of the same stone and workmanship (Fig.2.378).



Figure 2.378 : The gate to the passageway leading west to the chamber of ‘Tumbaga’s resting place’, and the slabbed construction between the arches eighter side of its east – looking northwest.

This clarity however disappears as the remains progress to the south. The barrel vaulted passageway that opens to the exterior is somewhat – about 40 cm – wider than the aiwan. The barrel vault, unlike the fine cut stone of the aiwan, is made of rubble stone and incorporates a square opening of about 60 by 60 cm about halfway down the vault (see: Fig.2.370). Both its northern and southern arches start and end at considerably lower levels – starting about 90 cm on the north and ending only about 45 cm above its sloped ground covered by concrete mortar – however also contain a line of cut stone defining the lower level of the arch. The northern arch seems to have deformed in time.

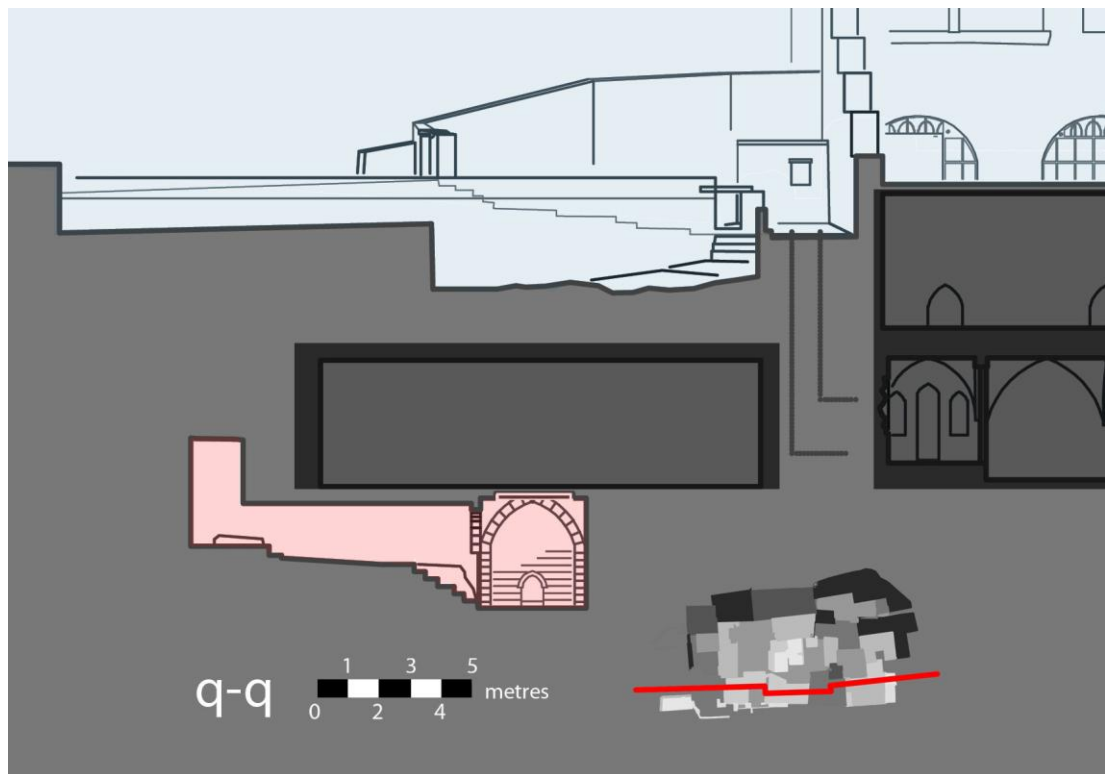


Figure 2.379 : Section of the Altunboğa Fountain running west-east.



Figure 2.380 : The gate to the passageway leading east from the chamber of 'Tumbaga's resting place' to the vaulted passageway of the Altunboğa Fountain – looking east from the chamber.

In between the main entrance passageway and the fountain-aiwan is a part signifying that they are products of different times. Resting on the arches to the north and south are slab stones spanning about a metre and a half with a gap in between that is seen to have later been closed from the top by a few wooden planks (Fig.2.379, also see: Fig.2.378). Its western wall is blind and the opening to the vaulted chamber on its east has been partially closed by a wall. This small wall is made of two parts each of a different type of rubble stone, and holds up a half collapsed arch spanning only about 70 cm (see: Fig.2.378). From here the deep vaulted chamber is entered by a few high steps that rise to a total of about 80 cm (see: Fig.2.374). The vault is again made of rubble stone, as are the side walls of the chamber which are otherwise blind (Fig.2.380). The chamber's floor steps further rising another 70 cm to reach a so-called place of burial covered by 'shrine green' satin cloth. This part is only about a metre and a half high.



Figure 2.381 : Vertical panoramic view of the chamber of 'Tumbaga's resting place', and the passageway leading east to its entrance – looking east from the chamber.

Here the barrel vault stops with a line of heavy and fine cut stone before reaching the end wall of the chamber. This last end is covered by a hybrid of a barrel-vault and stone slab about two metres higher than the previous barrel vault and has another closed shaft about 80 cm deep and about 60 cm by 60 cm wide (Fig.2.381). The end wall has a narrow arched opening about 70 cm wide and seen to have been closed off by rubble stone. This arch rests of an arch to its left that is made of large and well cut stones and serves another opening that has been closed off in the same fashion (Fig.2.382).

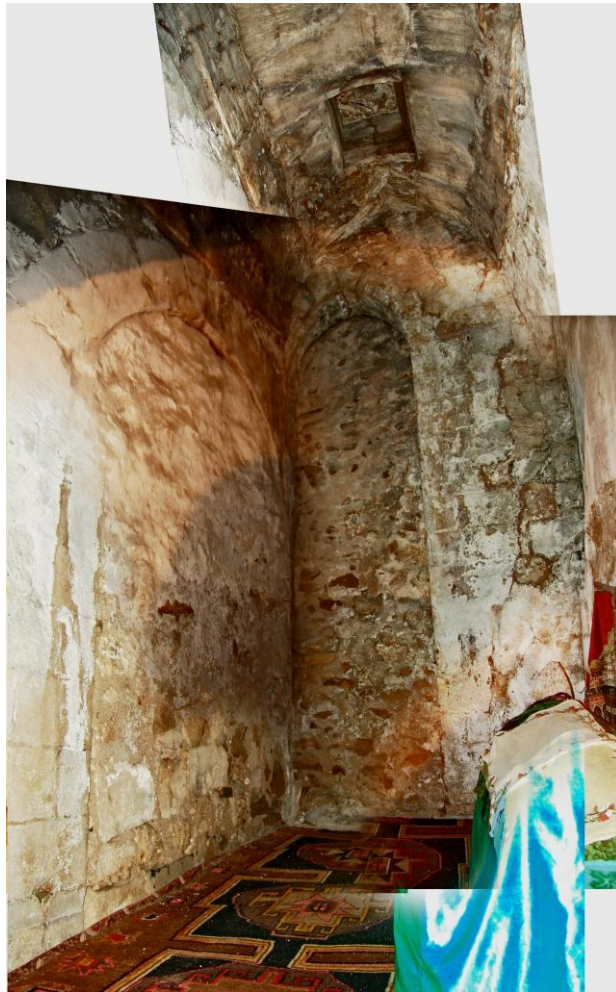


Figure 2.382 : The chamber of ‘Tumbaga’s resting place’ – looking west.

In its contemporary state the fountain remains have been fenced off by a barred metal door on the northern most part of its passageway. The doorway is ‘shrine green’ colour and has a text printed on with large red lettersets in Turkish language as “*Sultan İsa’nın Kızkardeşi _Tumbaga’nın Mezarı*” translating to “The Grave of Tumbaga _Sultan Isa’s Sister” (see: Fig.2.371). This sign however is misleading and will be further discussed in the following subchapters. The ‘shrine green’ metal

additions continue inside with a metal plate shutter locking the fountain's reservoir on the northern wall of the aiwan and another door fencing off the barrel vaulted chamber.

2.3.2 The suspicious traces of the Altunboğa medrese

Apart from the traces explained above other significant traces carrying elements of formal Artuqi architectural typology can be identified. These will be presented under the three titles below and will later be analysed within this subchapter.

2.3.2.1 The semi-standing muqarnased pass

The northern and western walls of the previously explained building block (dividing the Pınarcık and Muratlı Streets) rise above its roof-terrace level. The original access to the terrace is not definite but currently a reinforced concrete staircase provides accessed from the Pınarcık Street (see: Fig.2.9,189-190). The southern and eastern faces of the same walls rise about 3.5 metres from the terrace and contain rhythmically placed niches, larger ones about 45 cm and smaller ones about 115 and 150 cm above terrace level (Fig.2.383). These two walls are seen to be completely and finely built by typical cut stone of the city, however the northern and eastern edges of the terrace does not have any walls at all. Furthermore there are no traces of previously existing walls or roof structure (see: Fig.2.9). This brings forward the notion that the block was built by the dwellers of the closed Pınarcık Street, and its terrace was left unfinished – maybe to be completed at a later time – only with the walls necessary for privacy being built.



Figure 2.383 : The IIIMtx terrace – looking west.

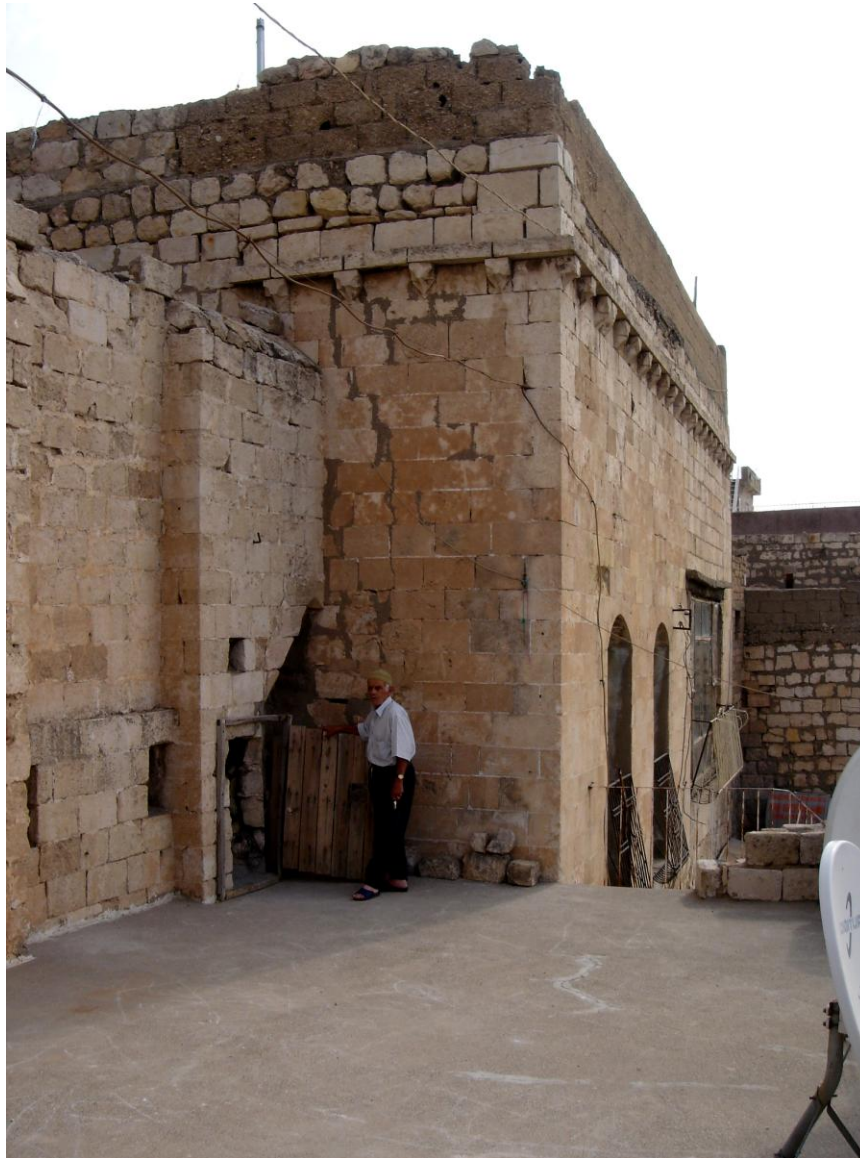


Figure 2.384 : The the curious muqarnased formation ov the northeastern corner of the IIIMtx terrace/southwestern corner of the IIIM7 volume – looking northeast.

On the western edge of the northern wall of this terrace is an opening that has, obviously been opened to allow access from the previously described terrace containing the Altunboğa portal remains (Fig.2.384). The opening is seen to have been made by the removal of a five layers of stone blocks from one of the niches explained above. It is only about 60 cm from the western face of the settlement and about 2 metres from the settlement's southwestern corner. On the left of this opening facing north the wall's thickness decreases about 20 cm in the original stone texture. This movement in thickness is hard to understand but seems to be a planned decision at the time of construction to allow a possible future addition or subtraction to be made (see: Fig.2.384).

Right on the east of the opening however is an extremely curious entity. The remains of an extremely weathered muqarnas are seen to start only about 120 cm from the terrace level. The muqarnas is seen to be cut into 4 layers of stone blocks and only half of it remains. Its peak point lies about 10 cm from the western face of the settlement which is perpendicular to the wall holding the muqarnas and therefore holds the muqarnas itself (see Fig.2.383-384). The western end of the muqarnas has been destroyed by the opening explained above. A concrete relationship of this muqarnas however can not be established with the remains of the portal frame previously described. Furthermore the muqarnas faces the south, thus the wrong direction for a mihrap and no other architectonic relationships or even possibilities of relationships can be established around its context to validate a possibility for it to be the muqarnas of an entrance to a room of any kind. The element is individual to the degree that it does not co-port with any other element to provide any information be related with a plan typology.

2.3.2.2 The stone mason's marks

At the same point of the terrace as the muqarnas, on the southern most end of the western wall of the Milli settlement, are two stone blocks each engraved with a circular seals (Fig.2.385) comparable in their motif to those on the entrance keystones of the classrooms of the Kasımiye Medrese (Fig.2.386).



Figure 2.385 : The stone mason's seals on the eastern wall of the IIM7 volume.



Figure 2.386 : The seals on the entrance keystones of the classrooms of the Kasımiye Medrese.

These marks make up one of the two marks seen anywhere on or around the settlement. The stone blocks containing the marks however do not fit the stone lay of the wall. They are about 45 cm by 35 cm – higher than the stone blocks of the wall and of the norms of Mardin. Moreover they sit only one stone block – about 45 cm – from the edge of the wall but at the same time just below the cornice of the building part, on the 17th layer of stone, about 4 metres from level of the terrace at a position almost impossible to see (Fig.2.387, also see: Fig.2.384).



Figure 2.387 : The stone mason's seals on the eastern wall of the IIIM7 volume in its context.



Figure 2.388 : The stone mason's seals on the eastern wall of the Zincirye Medrese's portal.

This position, although not tectonically coherent, is comparable in positioning to the stone mason's marks-seals on the Zincirye Medrese (Fig.2.388): on a height and place not perceivable by the intended viewer but at the same time significantly curious for the architect – which on the Zincirye Medrese is strategically placed on the top layers of the western face of the southwestern corner of its portal.

2.3.3.3 The re-used corbel on the eastern face of the settlement

The southern face of the south-western corner of the Milli settlement contains a cornice made up of a line of stone supported by corbel stones every 40-50 cm. The cornice and corbels turn to the west face of the building block, pass right above the Mason's marks and end with the start of the wall holding – both which have been mentioned in the above two headings (see: Fig.2.9; Fig.384,386). Three identical corbels however can be seen holding up a metre long cornice further north on the continuation of the same wall facing west – about a metre lower in level (Fig.2.389).

These three corbels show to be a bit more weathered than the others, and more or less line up with the passageway entrance of the fountain explained above. The wall holding this metre long cornice is seen to be older on the south and to have been renewed by newer more finely cut stones to the north – right after the corbel. The wall also steps down in height in line with this cornice (Fig.2.390).



Figure 2.389 : The Corbels on the eastern face of the settlement – eastern face of IIIM4.



Figure 2.390 : The southern face of the residential volume over the Altunboğa fountain holding enclosed arches and the continuation of the corbel traces on the eastern face of the settlement.

Further south on the same wall, and further lower in level, a similar cornice is seen to continue north for about a metre and a half and to end just before reaching the northern face of the living unit on top of the fountain. This face also contains a similar cornice at roof level – and is finished with rubble stone on top. Both of these last mentioned cornices lack corbels and are seen to be older and more weathered.

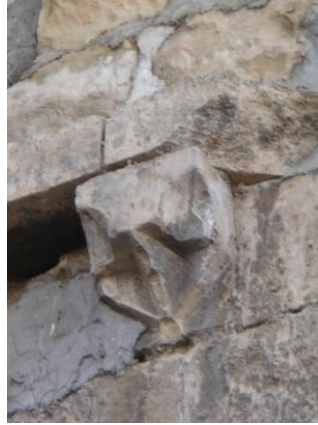


Figure 2.391 : Detail of the corbels on the eastern and southwestern corner of the settlement.



Figure 2.392 : Detail showing the the corbel geometry on the Zinciriye and Kasimiye Medreses and the Büyük Han – from the Kasimiye Medrese.

Although the use of corbelling and cornices is in line with both the residential and civic architectural typology of the city, the specific corbels can be identified as fitting the geometric category of Artuqi typology. The corbels remind the geometrical simplicity of the muqarnas form of the corbels on the Zinciriye and Kasimiye Medreses and the Büyük Han – all which are identical to each other (Fig.2.391). However they differ in geometry in this respect to their ending and meeting the wall's face. The examples just mentioned end with three faces making a square face on the wall. The corbels in hand on the other hand are more complex. They end with

six faces that are star like in plan, and make a triangular face on the wall (Fig.2.392). This specific type is not very common in the city, however almost identical to the geometry of those on the older Medrese of Şehidiye (Fig.2.393). Similar variations can be found on some of the 18th and 19th century examples of residential typology (Fig.2.394) as well as buildings such as the Sultan Hamza Mousoleum.



Figure 2.393 : Detail showing the the corbel geometry on the Şehidiye and the Altunboğa traces (Altunboğa traces of the right).



Figure 2.394 : Detail showing the the corbel geometry on the Firdevs Köşk and the Sultan Hamza Mousoleum – the Sultan Hamza Mousoleum (right).

2.3.3 The review of the information on the Altunboğa medrese

Information on the Altunboğa Medrese is extremely limited. Although the Medrese is mentioned in some newer sources, these are simply references to the previously existing information that has already been covered by Altun and Göyünç. These researches cover the legal records related to the Medrese and the mentions within the written histories of Katip Ferdi and Abdülğani Efendi. Within the sources the Altunboğa building is seen with similar spellings, however referred to as having different functions. Although the former Abdülğani Efendi refers to an *Altunboğa* or

Altun Bağa Medresesi, the most contemporary reference is made by Altun who defines the remains as belonging to the *Altunboğa Medresesi* – which is used for the current study (see: Abdülgani, 1999, and Altun, 1978). However Nejat Göyünç writes about an *Altun-boğa mesjid* signifying that at recent times the remains may have been used as a prayer ground (Göyünç, 1991). Here a dilemma presents itself mainly because of the difference in the reference towards the building – a Mesjid versus a Great Medrese as in Katip Ferdi’s description of the building as “*Melik Mansur’un muhterem emiri kebirî Altunboğa demekle manruf ulu veziri vardı ki kaleyi mezbur kurbunda kibleye karşı bir medreseyi-ali bünyad ettirmiştir*” which loosely translates to “*Melik Mansur had a houghty vezier, known as the honorable great emir Altunboğa; it was he who had built a great medrese facing towards the Ka’ba near the said fortress.*” (Altun, 1971, pp.88-89). This dilemma continues its relevance in that Abdülgani Efendi ends his description of the building as ‘...there is no trace or news of its waqs [the waqfiye charter]’ (Abdülgani, 1999, p.239). This is dilemmatic as based on his research on the Evkaf Tahrir Records Göyünç writes that “in 1565 the waqf income of this mesjid was 384 akça” (Göyünç, 1991, pp.112-3).

In any case the recorded 384 akça waqf income of the Altunboğa Mesjid in 1565 must be seen as only a partial income of an building and institution referred to as a “*medreseyi-ali*” – translating to ‘great seminary school’ - should have accommodated rich waqfs as the norms of the contemporaneous Zinciriye and Kasım Padişah medreses. In this context a possibility arises where the mentioned Altunboğa Mesjid may be separate and individual entity that has acquired the name Altunboğa due its proximity to the medrese (Göyünç, 1991). This brings to mind the IL5 volume identified as a zaviye, however such patterns can only be inquired with more tangible information, which as Göyünç points out is only possible in the case of a discovery of a waqfiye belonging to the Medrese⁵.

⁵ On the income of the Kasimiye Medrese Göyünç writes: “of the edifices in Mardin, [the Kasimiye Medrese] is the building with the richest waqf income in the XVIth Century. This is at such a scale that, among the waqfs charter of this zaviye, 243 shops/stores are mentioned in Mardin only. 74 Of these shops/stores were in the large bedesten, in other words the covered bazaar called Kaysariyye (from Gabriel 40-41)” and on the income of the Zinciriye Medresesi writes: “in the XVIth Century, 19 shops/stores in the city centre, 2 mills Diyarbekir, an orchard in Mardin, and the ‘rub’u hububat’ tax shares of the Tühaffiye village are mentioned among its waqfs. Its waqf income was 14.150 akçe in 1526, 12.870 in 1540, 12.641 in 1564 [cited by Göyünç as: (BA, TD 998, 32; TD 200 745-746; TKUMA, EDT 552, 57b. [cited by Göyünç])” (Göyünç, 1991, pp.114-120).

Considering that Great Medreses of the time also accommodated meschids of considerable size – usually partially independent in architectural typology – and that their waqfs incorporated a number of income sources – three alternative conclusions can be made on the above dilemma: that the Altunboğa Medrese and Mesjid are different buildings and have different waqfs-evqafs; that they are the same building but with different records for different evkafs of its parts; and that the medrese building was somehow reduced to a mesjid sometime before 1565.

All sources rest on Katip Ferdi's above identification and concur that the Medrese should have been built by Altunboğa, the Great Emir of Artuqi Ruler Melik Mansur Ahmed Küçük. Although the amateur historian Abdülğani Efendi writes that the Medrese should have been built before the death of Altunboğa in 744/1343 (Abdülğani, 1999, p.240), this date is two decades before the dominance and rule of Melik Mansur (756/66) 1363/64 - 1364/65 to which Altun prefers to centre the construction date of the Medrese (Altun, 1978; Altun, 1971). In any case, pre 1343 or 1363 to 1365, more than two centuries can be considered as a possible lifespan for a Medrese to reduce to a mesjid, let it be due to human factor, failure of construction or foundation, or a natural disaster.

As a recent example, an avalanche in 2006 has destroyed the residential building neighbouring east of the Zinciriye Medrese and although currently no more than a speculation. The possibility of such an incident may well be mentioned in any state records that have not been revised until now and is worth considering in any in depth research on the Medrese.

The dates 1363-65 present another key significance in their closeness to the dates of construction of all three major Medreses currently standing in Mardin. Although a more than a century after the first construction of the Şehidiye Medrese built in the rule of Artuqi ruler Artukarslan b.İlgazi ruling between 1201-1239 the identifiable date of construction of the Altunboğa medrese is only two decades before the Zinciriye (also referred as Sultan İsa) medrese which was built by the Artuqi ruler Melik Sultan İsa in 1385 (Göyünç, 1991). This Medrese coupled with the Kasimiye Madrasah are considered by both by Sözen (Sözen, 1981) and Altun (Altun, 1978) as the peak of the development of a plan scheme. Although no precise dating of the Medrese Kasimiye Medrese exists, Altun notes concurring with Gabriel that *"Its construction was started after the Artuqi rule, maybe in the era of Sultan İsa [1376*

onward, see: Aydın, Et.al, 2000. p.105]. *It started right after the construction of the Zinciriye Medresesinin, probably by the same architect, however remained half-built with complicated situation like the Siege of Timur [dating 1387-1394, see: Aydın et.al., 2000. p.105] ve Akkoyunlu oppression starting to affect the policies on Mardin, and was later named after Cihangir's son Kasım (1457-1502) probably by the Akkoyunlu rule under who it finished by.*” (Altun 1971, p.99)

Although Altun later writes that the Sultan İsa and Sultan Kasım Medreses might have only been planned by the same architect (Altun 1978) he underlines that the latter was “...can be understood that it was started in the Artuqi era, during which the significant parts [of the building] was finished.” and continues that “Considering the particularities of plan, stone workmanship, decorative styles an motives – factors that in Mardin do not particularly respect the limits of eras, it is still possible to put this monumantal construct to the Artuqi era of Mardin (the end of the XIVth Century.)” (Altun, 1971, p.99).

In any case Altun refers to the earlier medreses Medreses of Marufiye (1200-1215) and Şehidiye (1200-1239) – both preceding the Altunboğa Medrese by around 150 years – pointing out that the organizations of the volumes of these were “not organized around a single courtyard”; and that the Zinciriye/Sultan İsa and Kasımiye Medreses were the two last two and most mature plan schemes of such plan typology of Artuqi Medrese tradition⁶.

The information above presents that the Altunboğa (1363-65), Zinciriye (1385), and Kasımiye (1385-1400) Medreses are the last three examples of an architectural tradition and at the peak maturity of the Artuqi medrese plan typology. However it can not be ruled that the typological, tectonic, and constructional characteristics of the Zinciriye and Kasımiye Medreses are valid for the relatively synchronous/isochronic Altunboğa Building as well.

⁶In the context of medrese typology, Altun writes that “the most robustly standing example of this order [‘spaces being organized around a single courtyard’], in todays situation, is the Mardin Sultan İsa Medrese dating 1385. It is possible to think of the construct – which is attempted to be deemed as an singular example – as the final example of a specific spatial order.” (Altun 1978, p.276) and continues as “In fact, it is possible to see the most mature form of this plan scheme in the Kasımiye Medrese set up outside Mardin. It may just be that the construct is the edifice of the arch who built the Sultan İsa Medrese - which is called so and does not have a scripture installed because although it had started as a final Artuqi application, was finished by the Akkoyunlu government [cited by Altun as: (A.Gabriel, Voyages., s: 28 vd.; M. Sözen, Anadolu Medreseleri I, İst. 1970, 202 vd.; A. Altun Mardin’de Türk Devri Mimarisi, İst. 1971, s: 95 vd.)]” (Altun, 1978).

Göyünç points out that the amateur historian Abdülgani Efendi writes that the stone blocks of the Altunboğa Medresesi were disassembled and used elsewhere. (Göyünç, 1991). This text writes that the stone blocks were used in a then newly constructed school building of the city (Abdülgani, 1999). Considering his life span, only one school presents itself as a possible candidate. This is the current Mardin Endüstri Meslek Lisesi which stands as a free-standing building south of the Zinciriye Medrese⁷.

There is no information on the scale of this re-use of Mesrese's stone blocks, and the prior state of the medrese, however it is highly likely that the building was in ruins – beyond the state of restoration. Thus it is highly possible that the building's stone blocks were reused for other purposes before 1965.

⁷ This school commenced education - under the name of The Male Arts Institute - in 1946 at the building currently being used as the Mardin Foster Home. It has moved to its current location in 1965, and was later renamed as the Mardin Endüstri Meslek Lisesi.

3. CRITICAL ANALYSIS – DEVELOPMENT AND MORPHOLOGY OF THE MILLI SETTLEMENT

The previous chapter identifies the corporeal body of the Milli Settlement with an exploratory description of its building stock and its place within the immediate urban tissue. In doing so the chapter presents – somewhat in the form of a survey report – a sum of the factual data peculiar to the building stock, its parts, and its physical content. This sum however remains broken into parts of various sizes and entireties. These parts are observed, described and investigated with the objective description and identification of their architectonics, entities, and significancies – in order to think, reason, and gain a better understanding on the pieces.

At some parts the existing building stock and systems present themselves as most untidy and messy settings; whereas at others, typological orderings and tectonic, urban and topographical decisions are legible. These however can not easily be related with each other. The taxonomy of description conveys the peculiarities accurately, however it does not directly serve to clearly summerize, interrelate, contextualize and make sense of these entities and systems. Thus the additions, destructions, and adaptations that have been made remain as a seemingly sporadic juxtaposition and anachronic layering of a number of seemingly disconnected and diffused architectonic systematic changes or deviations.

These parts – or settings – each bring forward questions on why, how and in what circumstances, for what purposes, and when they were formed. Some bring forward denotations of being a part of systems that have been extinct and that only remain as vague signifieds. Others bring forward conflicting and multiple possible denotations of what they are and what they are a part of. Although the description does contain a degree of analytic content, this in general is limited within each of the many entities that make up the whole: any discernment possible merely distinguishes between the parts and puts forward peculiarities without elaborating systematic issues and differences.

In this line, any analysis based purely on the individual denotations of the tangible parts does not result in a full and clear understanding on the interrelationships of the pieces. The very many pieces – each of which seemingly carries equally individual and weighted denotations – do not present themselves in any differentiable/hierarchical order of value. Nor does the settlement, in this way, present itself as a stable sample that can be understood or clearly related to, and related with its various parts and an urban tissue. Thus the structure of the sample in hand and its parts remains ambiguous. A concise and productive approach is needed to make sense of the factual data identified as constituting this corporeal of the body of the settlement.

This chapter will attempt to make sense of this ambiguity through a critical reading of the sum of information and patterns yielded in the previous chapter – or in other words their synthesis, evaluation, and the discovery of the various discrete patterns. In doing so one is faced with interpreting and making judgments on the function and architectural values of the various parts, and evaluating how they come together.

The fundamental purpose of the chapter is to identify possible relationships of the currently complex parts and whole(s); bring forward dormant relationships, orders and patterns of systematic structure, function and use at both physical and phenomenal levels; and recognize any unstated values of the parts and whole.

These – just mentioned in the above paragraph – comprise the intangible aspects of the building stock. Together they come forward as crucial in defining and comprehending the building stock of the settlement as a being of architecture with personal characteristics of limitations, problems, tendencies, and patterns of change, development and adaptation, and an internal genealogy of the elements. A wholistic treatment of these intangible aspects implies the reading of the common sense of architectonic denotations that contains information on all the four vectors of *imar* mentioned in the introduction: Topos, Typos, Tectonic, and Antropos.⁸

Such comprehension of these aspects will allow the illustration of the four vectors as stable higher orders of and limitations on the building stock's morphology; and thus for the understanding behind the various morphological questions and of the dormant architectural patterns of the building stock.

⁸ See above: Chapter 1.3.2

The distribution of the above mentioned architectural aspects will yield different groupings and balances of the vectoral patterns as well as issues related to them. This in turn can be used for a reflection upon the tangible items of the building stock, forming healthier and solid judgments on their architectonic value – judgements that reconcile and systemize the evidence with the common sense of their architectonic denotations.

Rather than imposing pre-defined methodologies, hypothetical morphologies, typologies, and various theories and concepts of architecture onto the body of factual data already defined; the fundamental methodology of the research calls for a systematic determination of merit, worth, and significance of the tangible evidence, patterns and unanswered questions through an architectonic evaluation based upon the distribution and cooperation of the intangible aspects and architectural characteristics mentioned above. In this way, the evaluation system can be formed through the information derived from the entirety of the settlement as a being of architecture.

These identifications will be mapped and interrelated in order to summarize the complex body of factual data in the previous chapter; to illustrate the architectonic sets that are visible; as well as the vectoral patterns of these sets, their interrelationships, and layerings. Thus different and discernable settings will be identified. The chapter will conclude making an internal genealogical sense of these denotative settings, systemized evidence, and their patterns: hence will illustrate the fundamental patterns of the settlement's morphology as an anachronic whole.

3.1 Mapping of the Architectonic Characteristics of the Building Stock

The architectonic content and denotative data of the building stock have been identified in the Chapter 2 as explained above. It is necessary to summarize and schematize the building stock for any identification of the systematics and characteristics of parts and wholes.

Rather than a stable whole, in its current condition, the settlement can be considered as a setting that has come about with many changes and adaptations throughout its life span. Here, a number of autonomous wholes and systems can be identified as carrying differing architectural and developmental compositions within the

settlement – similar to organs of a body. The current morphology of the settlement is observed to be an anachronic being composed of an amalgam of previously existing morphologies. In order to discern any judgements on the body of the building stock, these wholes or compositions must be separately mapped and their interrelationships identified. This will also pave the way in the identification of pieces as wholes or parts; and bring forward as well as illustrate patterns in which these pieces work and come together or differentiate.

In this line, the building stock will be related through the legibility of the architectonic elements as systems or wholes of individual characteristics. Thus various groupings will be identified according to the parametre of systematic independence and developmental integrity.

Within the parameters explained above, six different levels of legibility are identified in the building stock. These are: one-time systems that have kept and operate as original patterns; partial systems that have lost their original context and have been entrapped within newer systems and adaptations; systems that form typological and systematical developments; new systems that form a new context and entrap previously existing systems and that force systematical changes; systems that have remained but that have adapted and changed their internal and operational systems according to more recent contextual changes; ruins – areas that are not legible; and excavations and infills.



Figure 3.1 : Mapping of the characteristics of the upper layer.

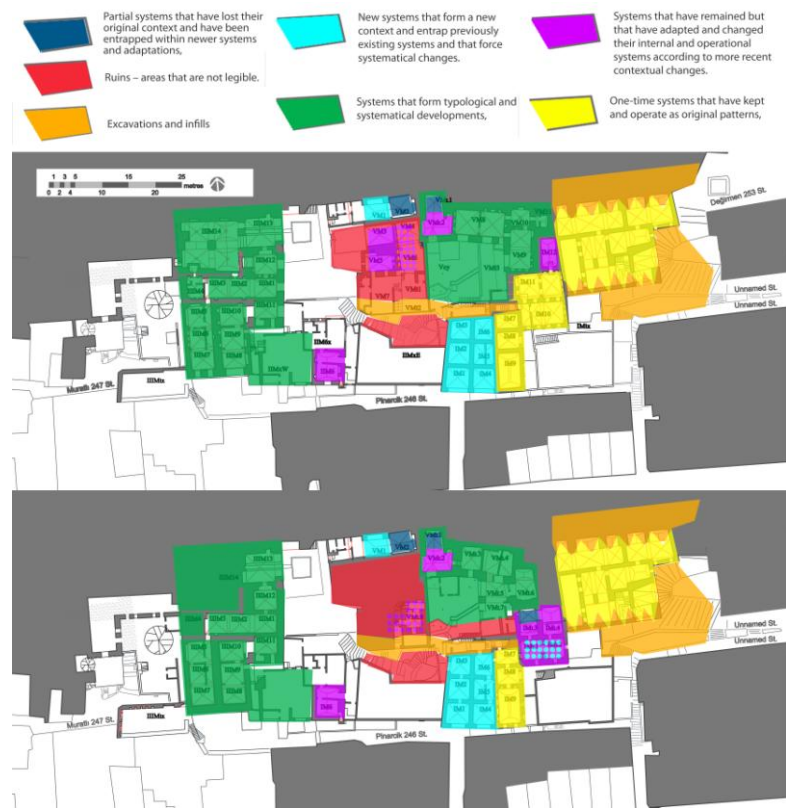


Figure 3.2 : Mapping of the characteristics of the middle layer.

These have been mapped in fig.3.1, fig.3.2, and fig.3.3. The characteristics and relationships of these groupings will be separately analysed below as entities which will be used in the next subchapter of 3.2 as to guideline for the taxonomy of evaluation, interpretation, synthesis and judgment of the settlement's sporadic architectonic content at both physical and phenomenal levels.



Figure 3.3. : Mapping of the characteristics of the lower layer.

3.1.1 One-time systems operating as original patterns

These can be defined as typologically complete entities that have not seen any interventions, and that still operate as they were originally built – both internally and within the system of the settlement. The architectural interventions made in order for these entities to come about into being can thus be read clearly seen in comparison to rest of the building stock. Thus they can be used to inform whether their contexts belong to previous morphological settings or not. Similarly they can be used to identify the architectural interventions made in order to bring about their existence. When looked at as beings of architecture however, each shows identifiably different characteristics. These are seen to group in three zones. Of these:

- Block-VI, as already explained in the previous chapter, is seen to be a completely independent, self-sufficient, and systematically introvert one-time residential entity (see: fig.2.235). Although typological continuity and utilitarian dependence to the rest of the building stock is out of the question, it does affect the contextual setting of its western neighbour. More importantly the block is seen to sit on previously existing traces of walls (see: fig.2. 244) and a considerably large man-made terrace that intervenes with the otherwise natural ground and the eastern periphery of the settlement. This brings about the need for topographical and urban evaluation (see: fig.3.4).

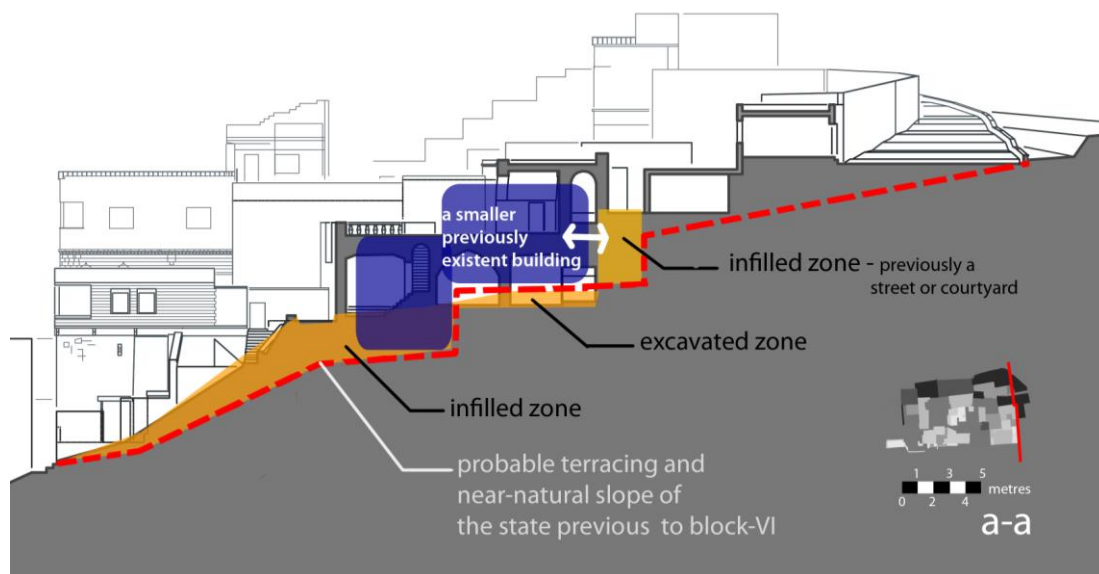


Figure 3.4.: Section showing the topographical footprint of Block-VI.

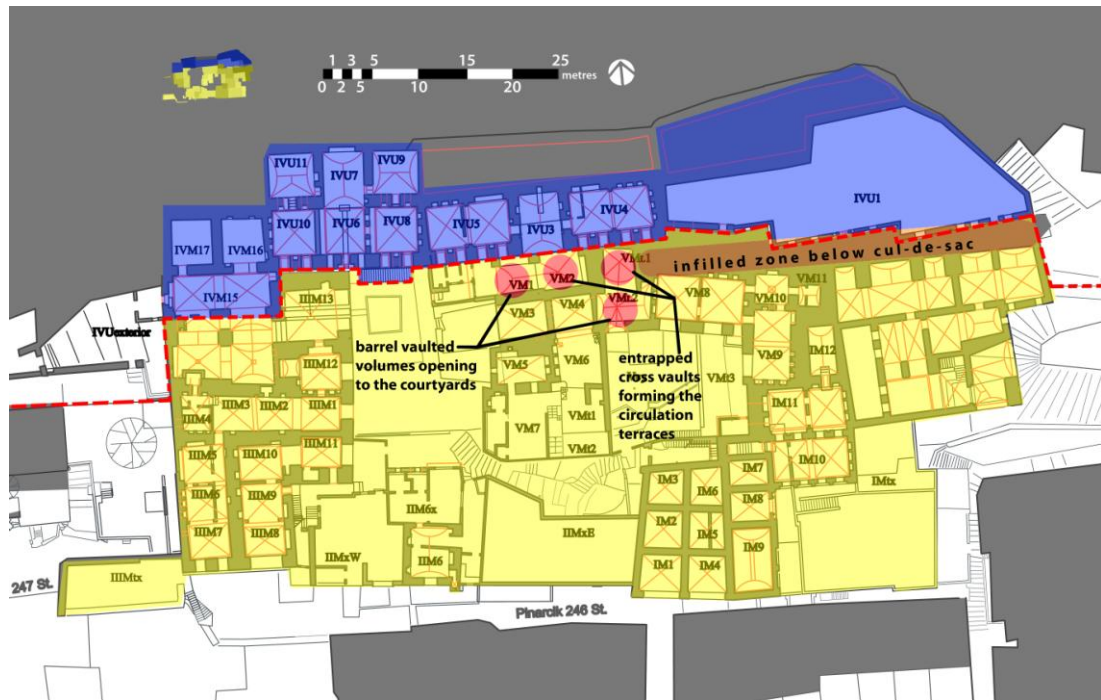


Figure 3.5. : Plan of the circulation and footprint system of the upper layer.

- The second zone is the series of entities comprising the northern wing of the settlement. They form a terrace in between the natural ground on the north and the northern building stock – whose roofs they use as terraces and access (see: fig.2.198). Although they seem independent in their topographical setting/footprint; they are totally dependent on the rooftops of the southern volumes below in their circulation, open air areas, and access patterns, (fig.3.5). Currently these access patterns do not the effect the internal workings of the entities below, however form a zone running west-east between footprint of the northern units and the terraces formed by the units below. This zone carries a string of ambiguous building stock in the form of adaptations, additions and entrapped elements. These elements must be evaluated and interrelated in relation to the northern zone and the topographical interventions made to form it into a terrace. In this line, this northern zone is copried of entities carrying distinctive typological characteristics as well as vivid tectonic traces (fig.3.6). These denotations can be used for their internal genealogy which may then be used for further evaluation of their interrelationships with the neighbouring building stock.
- The third zone of the group forms the top layer of southeastern corner of the settlement. Although independent circulation-wise; this zone is seen to lie as a single terrace totally dependent on the level formed by partially by at least two

distinct beings of architecture – one of which is seen to be an entrapped entity – and partially on volumes formed by adaptations (see: fig.3.1, 3.2). Thus, one must take into consideration its affects on the building stock below.

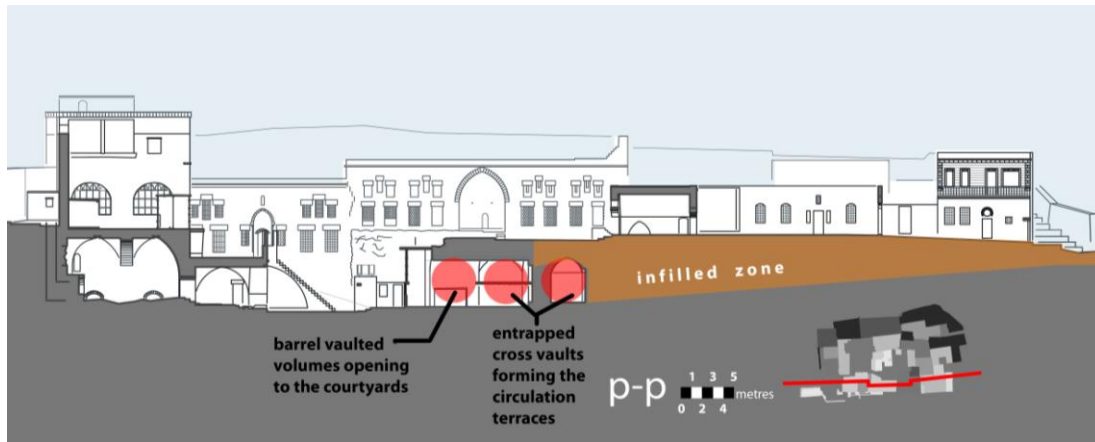


Figure 3.6 : Section Showing the circulation and footprint system of the upper layer and the ambiguous zones of the middle layer.

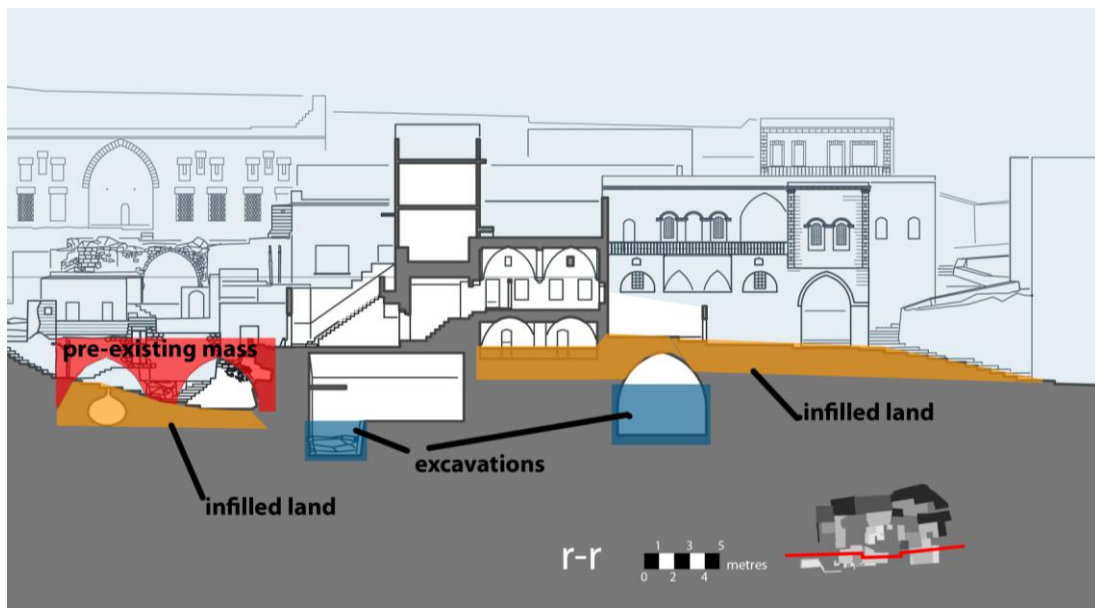


Figure 3.7 : Schematical mapping of the sectional characteristics of Block-I in the west-east direction.

Furthermore its position within the city texture and relationship with the eastern unnamed street; its relationship with the internal street, the units to its west (fig.3.7); and its relationship with Block-V; its position entrapping volumes directly to its north (see: fig.3.8); its relationship with the terracing and topographical changes brought forward by Block-VI (see: fig.3.4); all deserve careful attention and interrelated evaluation.

3.1.2 Partial systems and systems that have been entrapped within newer systems and adaptations

A number of entities of the building stock operate at multiple dimensions: they show themselves as parts of previously existing beings, or as systems of architecture that have been built over; however at the same time operate as integral parts of the architectural beings comprising their current contexts. Although these entities can not be fully restituted, they can through their typological denotations, inform their context on the character and magnitude of previously existing settings and morphologies, and thus act as internal traces of their contexts that can be used for developmental reading and evaluation.

These entities have been sufficiently identified and described in the previous chapter, and will be interrelated with their contexts in subchapter 3.2. These can be listed as:

- The most northern volumes on lower layer's western cluster within Block-III. These show to be the eldest identifiable building stock of the settlement (see: fig.3.2).
- The upper floor unit added onto the collapsed portal of Block-II. This unit is seen to once operate as a Kiosk sitting on an open terrace and overlooking Pınarcık Street (see: fig.3.2).
- The cluster of volumes including and developing around the north and west of the zaviye (fig.3.8).



Figure 3.8 : Schematical mapping of the sectional characteristics of Block-I in the north-south direction.

- Apart from these, the two northern most single groin vaulted volumes of Block-V stand out as different. They do not present a belonging to any typological whole (see: fig.3.2). Moreover both differ in their structural system to the spaces to which they open. Similarly their topographical position and structural system – groin vaulted roofs instead of barrel vaulted ones – bring about the possibility that they might be lesser entities that were entrapped whose wall were kept but but re-built over.

3.1.3 Systems that form typological and systematical developments

These zones are composed of archetypal systems, however are not typologically definite as one-time constructed beings. Rather, they are made up of such elements. Thus they operate as reasonably clear and legible systems. Here the junction of the various architectural elements can be read and the various instances of building can be identified.

The building stock carries two zones as such, the first being the eastern wing of Block-V. This zone is seen to contain some entrapped and adapted elements in its north (explained just above), and a string of infill and poorly built concrete block wall system defining the south of its courtyard (see: fig.3.2). Despite these, the lower level of the zone is seen to carry a residential building order and character developing around a courtyard in an introvert fashion – typical to Mardin.

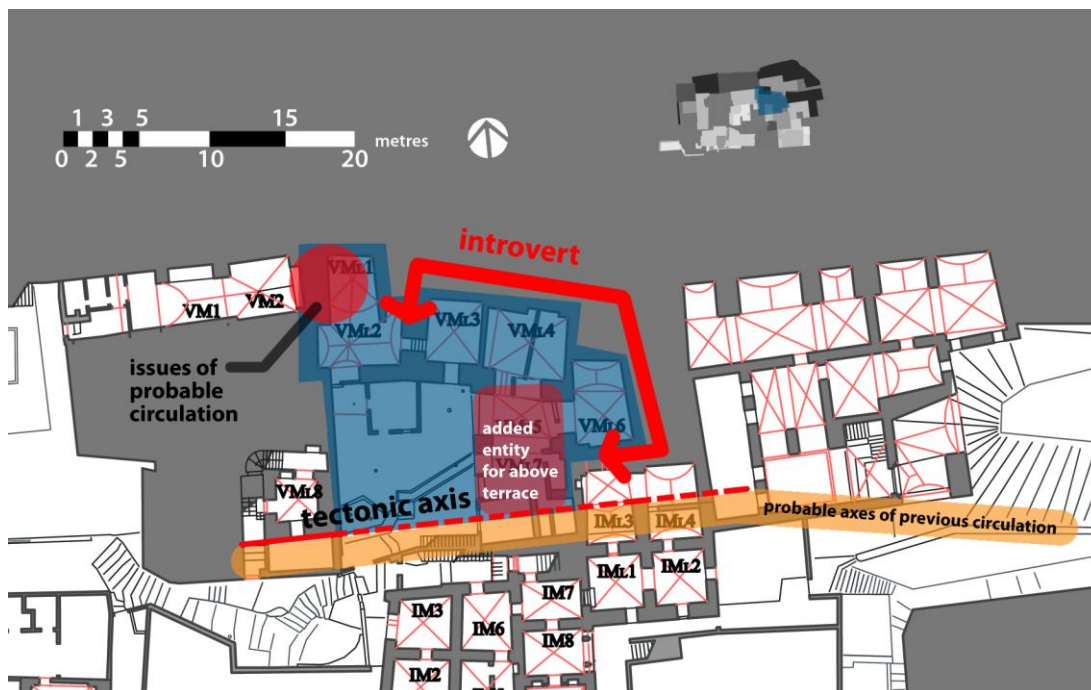


Figure 3.9 : Illustration of the schematic development of Block-V.

Similarly the upper level is seen to to be added later in tune with the same system. The junction of this wing with the western volumes of the Block is in ruined state, thus their relationship is unidentifiable. Its east is defined by the single time construction of Block-VI. Thus the zone can be evaluated as a development of a scheme within a single and fixed footprint (fig.3.9). Here the access pattern to the the courtyard as well as the entrapped and adapted part must be evaluated in the context of an independent and entrapped residential block. Its modes of access, circulation, topographical setting and contextual relationships must be criticized.

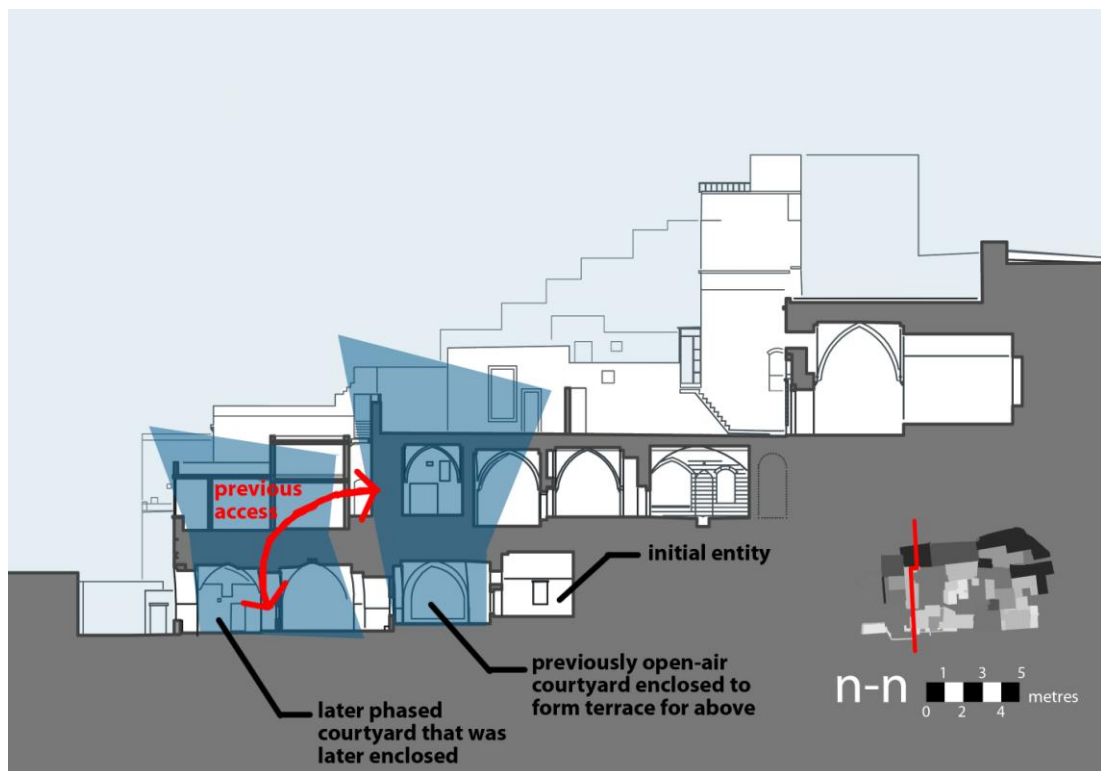


Figure 3.10 : Illustration of the schematic developmet of Block-III.

In contrast, the western most wing of the settlement is seen to be formed by a number of clear building instances developing with additions in the horizontal plane, all of which carry residential denotations. However none show themselves as a complete living system. Today the entities operate as two independent systems. The first of these is composed of one time additions that work around a central reverse-T system and operate together as one system (see: fig.2.130). The second is the lower level which operates with the Pınarcık Street, at the same time creating the terrace of the systems above. This second group and is composed of a grouping of adapted, entrapped and entrapping elements (see: fig.3.2). Here, tectonic denotations present the development as interdependence between these two storeys where they once did

operate as one system (fig.3.10). This presents itself as a key for a reading of the serial developmental order and the illustration of the morphology in the settlement's western wing, which will be elaborated on in the forthcoming subchapter of 3.2.

3.1.4 Added systems that entrap the previously existing and force systematical changes

These are the entities that do not present themselves as discrete types. One of these zones is the just mentioned additions to the lower level of the settlement's southwestern wing. This zone can be understood and evaluated as forming the terrace for systematical development of the wing's middle layer.

Two other significant zones of this category can be identified, both which form the terrace of the top independent residential layer in the southeastern corner of the settlement. Both of these zones are typologically and functionally independent from the above layers and show complex interrelationships with the topography and surrounding entities.

The first of these, the zone in between Block-I,V&VI is seen to entrap a residential entity constituting the lower northern zone of the Block-I. This zone presents itself as in a key position blocking the eastern unnamed street and at the western end of the string of adaptations running south of Block-V (see: fig.3.2). The second of these zones forms the southeastern corner of the settlement, and entraps the zaviye unit. It is not clear at first sight if this zone was built as to create the terrace of the above units, or visa versa (see: fig.3.2).

These ambiguities may be clarified and their previous states may be restituted by the reading of the typological needs of the entities that they entrap, as well as from topographical contexts and morphological and patterns that emerge from neighbouring systems.

3.1.5 Systems that have remained but adapted and changed their internal and operational systems in accordance with contextual changes

These entities do not provide tangible contextual information, and must be dealt with vigilantly in that not to precipitate into restitutive schemes and conclusions on their previous states, systems, and morphologies. Their situation, structural position or system, and their tectonic denotations present the entities as older than their

contextual neighbours. Thus these elements take the position of systematical anchors in any developmental reading or evaluation of previously existing morphological configurations: they allow the hypothetical removal of the surrounding for architectonic experimentation. In this way they must be dealt with as entities that carry the possibility signifying or obtaining concealed meanings from past settings. The building stock of this character can be briefly identified as:

- The two barrel vaulted volumes to which the northern entrapped groin vaulted entities of Block-V open to.
- The western volumes of Block-V defining the east of the central courtyard: any detailed reading of these volumes is near-impossible due to the ruined state, especially in their relationship with their eastern and western neighbours; however the volumes do provide some clues on the degrees of privacy and permeability of access between the western wing of Block-V and the central courtyard (see: fig.3.2).



Figure 3.11 : Illustration of the position of the volume holding portal frame of Block-III.

- The entity carrying the portal frame: the upper storey of this entity shows to be entrapped within most the recent LB-concrete-block additions, however once this new context is removed, the volume – regardless of the legible traces of tectonic

modifications that it carries – stands out in its original context. This presents a unique value in its position and relationship with the legible developmental phases of the western wing of the settlement (fig.3.11).

- The series of barrel and hybrid vaulted volumes which also act as the current entrance to the settlement: the existing axis through these volumes shows to be an anomaly that was forced into the previous system at a later phase in its life; in this line, the structural character, magnitude and topographical setting of these volumes show themselves as durable through centuries, thus both the setting and the non-residential character of the volumes stand as unchanged (see: fig.3.84,3.86-7, fig.3.3). However given the ruined state of the internal street north of the volumes and their multiple denotations of the infill and eastern most walls, the internal systems of the volumes can only be evaluated in the light of any strong contextual evidence or definite morphological patterns at settlement scale.

- The closed abbara pattern: this, as explained in the previous chapter, carries traces denoting a previous external street pattern that has come to serve today as the large arched opening facing the approach to the settlement. Its primary morphological problematic stands out as how the street continued to in the north (see: fig.3.2). Due to its ruined, filled, and excavated state, it is necessary to evaluate this area in relation to the topographical patterns of the surrounding building stock. Here elements that present themselves as possibly denotative are: the typological needs of the surrounding entrapped elements, their axial denotations, and in relation to these the inter-block level differences possibilities of circulation present themselves. A second morphological problematic of this zone is the developmental order in which the abbara was formed in relation to its east and west. In this case tectonic and structural denotations must be read, as well as typological traces of the residential volumes above.

- The southeastern volumes of the settlement sitting as the lowest level.

3.1.6 Excavations and infills

Most of these entities within the building stock are seen to naturally be in linear spatial-zonal format. However it must be noted that these are also situated following each other or following linear or nodal entrapped entities: and forming two distinct arrays and axes of intangible axes of significances following the natural slope.

These first of these runs, as partially explained in the 3.1.1, in between the upper independent layer and the middle layer (see: fig.3.4). The second runs north of the internal street; continues in between the Block-I,V&VI; and meets the infill terrace of Block-VI. Both of these must be separately evaluated according to the questions, needs, and patterns arising from the interrelation of the above mentioned entities (see: fig3.2).

3.1.7 Ruins – illegible and ambiguous zones

Two zones appear as ruins. Of these, the collapsed vaults once covering the internal can be restituted to give its formal setting and relationship with the context, however the previous state of its base – now obviously in the form staircase made up of fallen debris – can not be fully restituted as the original or only axis of circulation to the central courtyard: the zone between this axis and the northern block presents itself as a possible parallel axis composed of the infilled terrace as explained above. Unfortunately any denotative data on this second tentative axis is also unhealthy as its northern periphery is again composed of the second zone of ruins – the already explained western wing of Block-V. The content of these zones have been adequately described in detail in the previous chapter. Due to the weathering and demise its denotative content, and the ambiguity axes, any healthy restitution on previously operating access systems to this second zone is impossible without exploratory excavations and the archeological removal of the infill and debris of the ruins. In this line any the exact typological restitution is also impossible as the ruined content presents itself as an illegible and organic amalgam of architectonic elements of different times: their order of development, or for that matter whether or not they were ever fully built or not is not clear. This being said, some identifications on the relationship between the western wing of Block-V and the central courtyard can be made.

3.2 Identifiable Morphological Patterns and Developmental Settings in the Architectural Content of the Settlement

The building stock has been grouped into beings of architecture and entities with individual characteristics, and interrelated in in section 3.1. This provides a taxonomy that can be used as a framework to identify developmental and

morphological patterns at settlement scale. Here, the complexity of the settlement – or in other words the specific and seemingly autonomous denotations and settings – will be read within the systematics of the entities that they are a part of, and will be used in cross-evaluating the entities that have emerged from the above taxonomy.

First of all the denotative data will be read in tracing back the taxonomical entities as developmental sets. Followingly, the architectonic interventions – that establish the entities as their current settings – will be identified and recorded, chronologically when possible. In doing so, some of the beings of architecture that have been identified within the subchapter of 3.1.1 can be hypothetically removed/ignored – somewhat in an experimental surgical manner – together with their peculiar contexts. Thus the original states and building stock before the interventions will become legible. Similarly typological combinations and developments will be illustrated and traced back. The emergent contextual settings and their denotations will be evaluated and interrelated both within themselves and with the various adapted and entrapped entities of the settlement in order to illustrate archetypal morphologies relevant to the settlement and its localities.

The traces of past architectural activities will be read in order to see what elements have changed and how, and to establish tangible and intangible morphological patterns. Thus evaluation of the building stock mentioned above will be based on and continued in the axes of the existing and legible concrete architectonic patterns and evidence – typological, tectonic and topographical specificities. However, this will be done also keeping in mind the sociological and historical facts, but not following or searching in their channel; rather allowing them to – when relevant and the covered vectors are stably balanced – to feed into and find their place in the evaluation.

3.2.1 The topographical intervention of Block-VI

Typologically, it is clear that Block-VI has been constructed at a single instance of construction. As in its description, the structural axes of the upper and lower storeys are completely coherent. However the north of the lower level is seen to be excavated below the level of a building previously existing in the footprint and opening north to the current earthfilled north (see: fig.2.343). Here this previous and now-gone being is seen to sit on natural ground, thus signifying a lesser degree, and

thus a smaller footprint of terracing. In this line, it is identifiable that the surrounding terracing was also only partially tamed (fig.3.12).

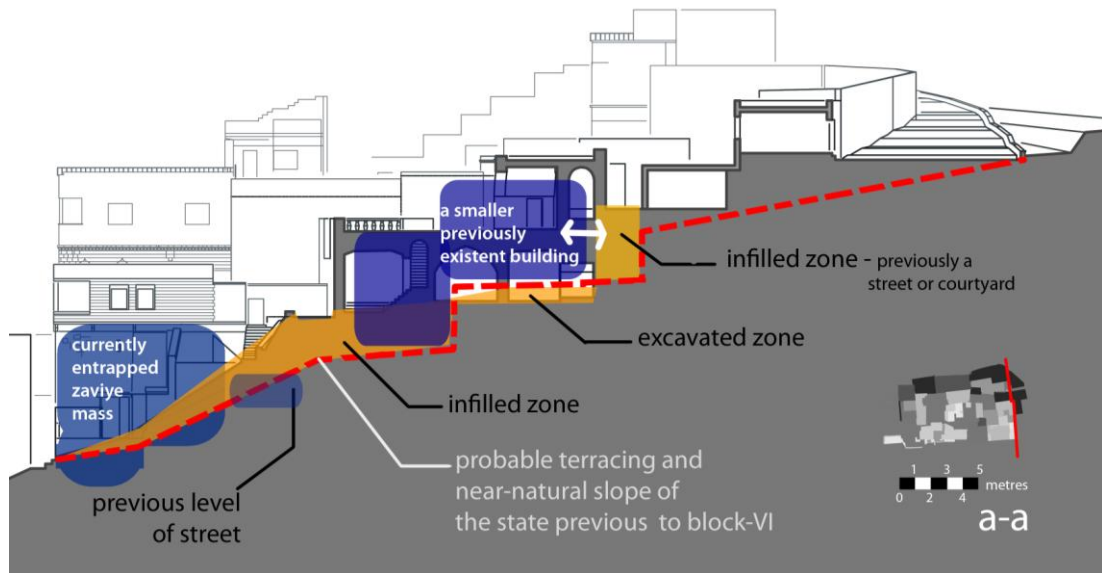


Figure 3.12 : Section illustrating the topographical intervention scheme of Block-VI.

Here it is evident that the level differences surrounding the block are man made interventions made in order to pave the footprint terrace of the now existing house. It is highly probable that the independent fountain east of the Block is fed through waterways resulting from the topographical interventions. Similarly such a terracing is seen to force the eastern path to increase in its slope into a meandering stairway.

In this line, the only entrance of the house opens to the edge of this terrace – which continues as a bank running south of the block (fig.3.13). This bank serves as the entrance to Block-I, thus signifying that Block-VI was previously built. Thus, the Block is seen to intervene to the street levels, denoting that the previous and now-obsolete patterns of access were at lower levels access.

Although Block-VI is in a position obstructing the east of Block-V, the northern volumes of the latter block – including the lower levels – are seen to rest their backs to the previously existing natural ground of their east. The southern volumes however are seen to be in ruined condition. This part also lines up with the line terrace – somewhat lower than its filled ground level – of Block-VI, thus signifying a possible axis of approach. This will later be re-evaluated.



Figure 3.13 : Plan illustrating the topographical intervention scheme of Block-VI and its contextual significancies.

3.2.2 Developmental order of the settlement's northwest; its topographical formation as a later raised terrace; and the western reverse-T system in relation to the kitchen system

When the serial order of the upper level's development is undertaken, an anomaly presents itself as a guiding denotation: the two north-western most modules are seen to be later-added, where the arcades collide with the structural, chimney and ventilation axes of the kitchen volume below.

Considering the small scale of the added volumes and the ease of application of the possibility to use the gently sloped untamed land to the north in order to overcome this significant collision, it can be ruled that the volumes north of this arcade previously existed as simple entities; which were accordingly used as constructive axes. The problematic arcade also serves as the current entrance axis, thus signifying that either the entrance axis or the kitchen was added later (fig.3.14).

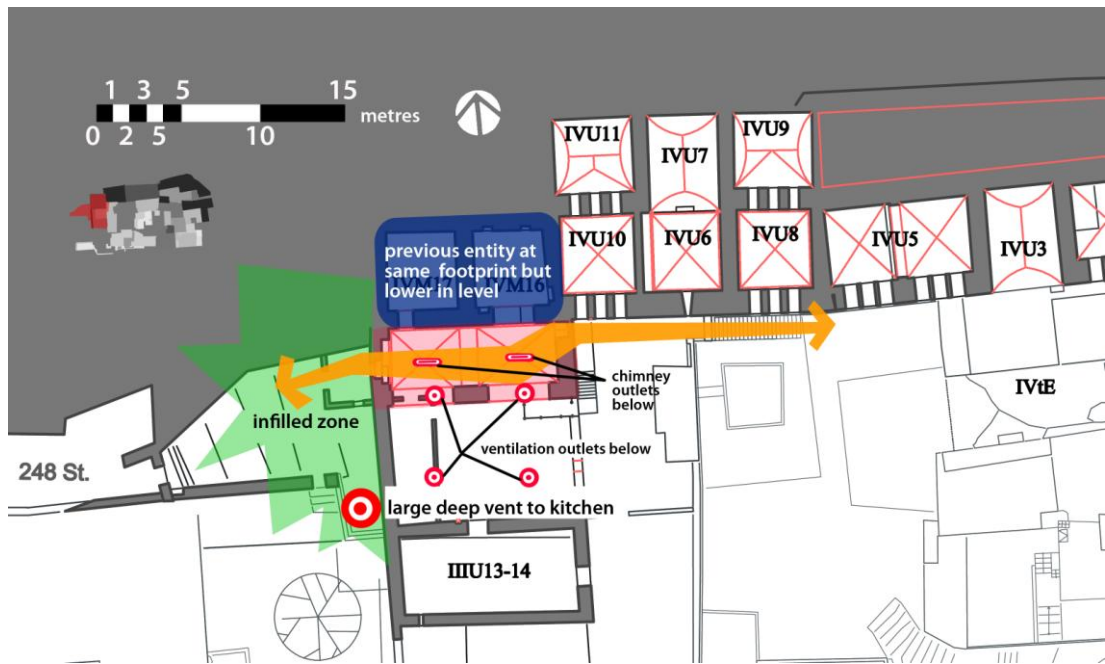


Figure 3.14 : Plan showing the topographical and circulatory significancies of the northwestern corner of the settlement.

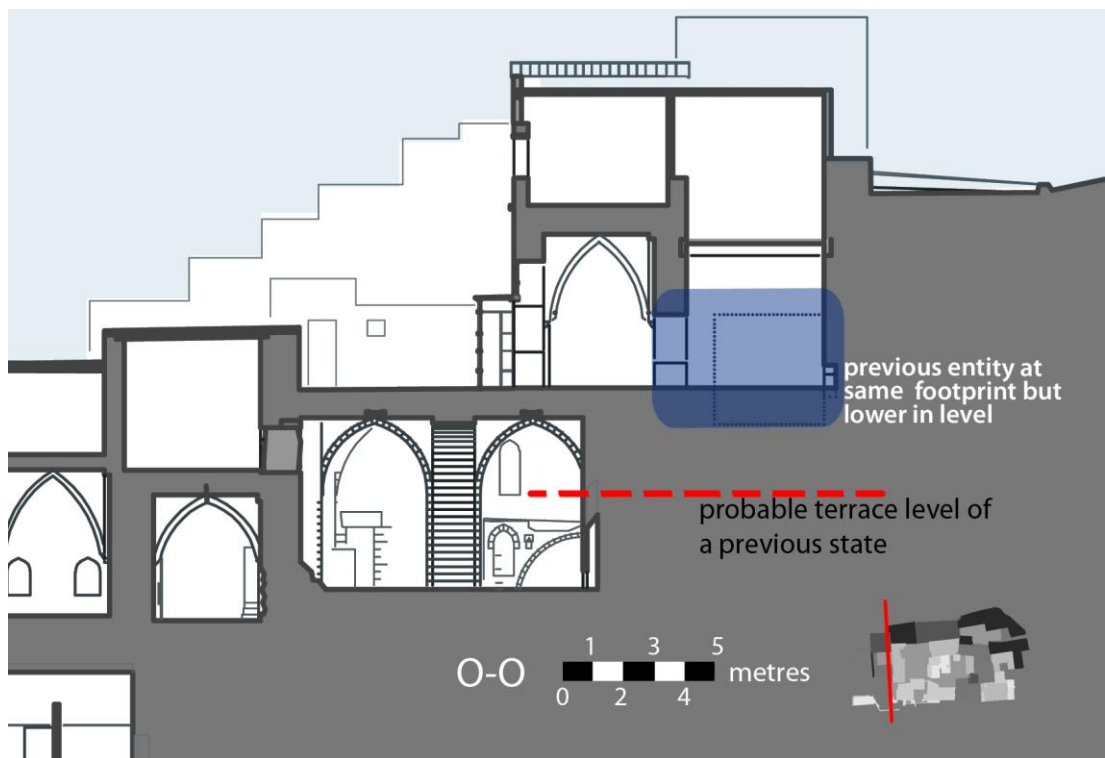


Figure 3.15 : Section showing the topographical and structural significancies of the northwestern corner of the settlement.

The level difference in the slope of the western street presents itself as filled ground that also holds the current the entrance point. Here, the two questionable niches sitting at floor level on the northern walls of the northern volumes also present an anomaly. Together these anolamies support each other and present a concealed

pattern: the current northern volumes must have been built on the axes of pre-existing volumes sitting at a lower level – at a level closer to both the western street and the eastern terrace (fig.3.15).

Considering that the surrounding area of these volumes does not contain any significant building stock (and for sure did not contain any other beings of architecture that the volumes could have been a part of in the 18th century), these previously existing volumes can be ruled as previously operating together with the building stock that currently operates as a part of the settlement's body. In this line the current northern units can be ruled as sitting north of a circulation axis running west-east that has been raised in level to meet the roof level of the kitchen.

Here, this simple pattern surprisingly puts forward a sequence of emergent and self-explanatory morphological and developmental patterns at a larger scale. These are:

- That the previously existing entrance units also may have also served some sort of a service zone sitting partially on the footprint of the current kitchen
- That these previously existing entrance volumes operated together with the terrace of the six volumed living units to their east – which they served by an in-level southern axis (see: fig.3.15).
- That the six volumed living units and the aiwan constituting its terrace were built before the kitchen (see: fig.3.15). This also explains the collusion of vault axes of the aiwan and the kitchen.
- That this reverse-T system previously sat as an independent building.
- That the entrance doorway axis of the northern upper residential volume sits on the edge of the terrace not because of constraints of the middle layer, but due to constraints in its own level – probably the existence of the western volumes as previously existing axes (see: fig.3.15).

Following the above patterns an archetypal pattern of morphology can be identified: The eastern wing of the upper layer is seen to share by sitting on the neighbouring walls of the western living units. This clearly signifies that the eastern group was built after the above explained northwestern units (see: fig.3.15). Therefore the whole upper layer is seen to be signify an added pattern to an already existing

courtyard of the middle layer. Here, the north of the main courtyard's previous state takes the form of natural ground, where its west is defined by an independent reverse-T pattern. Here, a reading of such a developmental state presents itself as a reading of the topographical issues between the courtyard and a removed upper layer. This reading presents further disclosures of morphological patterns regarding the western wing of the courtyard as well as Block-V, both which will be evaluated below.

3.2.3 Reading of the settlements northern edge as one that meets natural ground: the previous morphological state of the middle layer

Once the upper layer is removed from the reading of the building stock, the fashion in which the north of the central courtyard re-presents its previous state. Here, the retaining wall holding the currently existing terrace must be restituted in line with examples of similar edges of the city: retaining walls holding back natural ground. Considering that the eastern aiwan of the courtyard and the kitchen sit on levels rising to the east respectively, it can be ruled that the northern retaining wall and the terrace that it supported has been erected with some infill to its north and some excavation on its southern vicinity (fig.3.16).

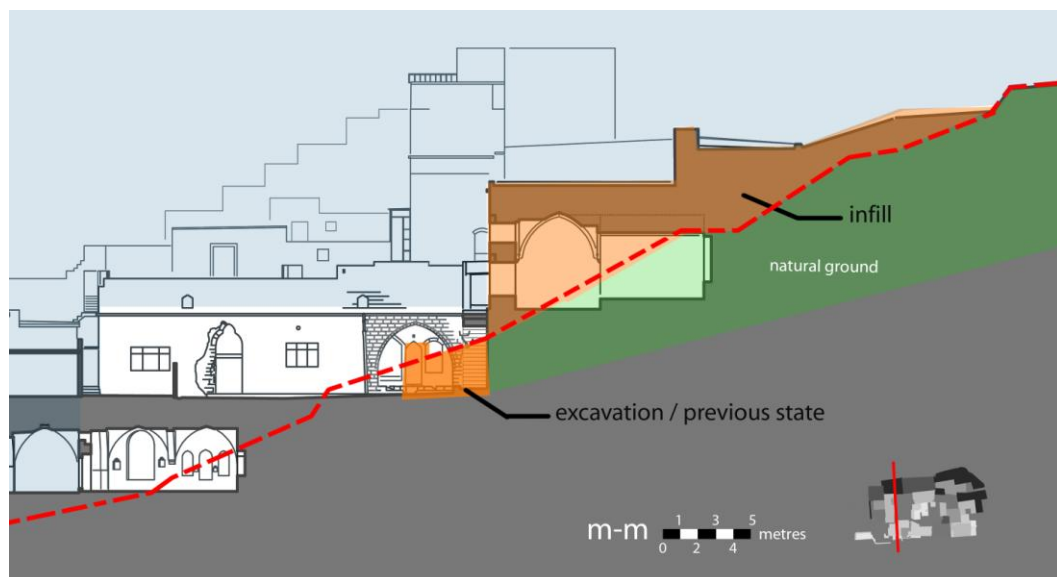


Figure 3.16 : Constructional morphology of the northern retaining wall of the central courtyard.

Considering that the kitchen unit also holds some excavation, the level of the vicinity previous to the construction of the kitchen aiwan must have sat at some two metres higher in level. The previous state of this level difference – whether as a retaining

wall, as a series of terraces, or as enclosed volumes – can not be restituted with the available information, however it is identifiable that the zone previously sat at a higher level as a bank-terrace (fig.3.17). The extremely thick northern walls of the reverse-T volume concur this. Similarly, the zone between Block-V and the current upper level can be restituted as the edge of natural ground.

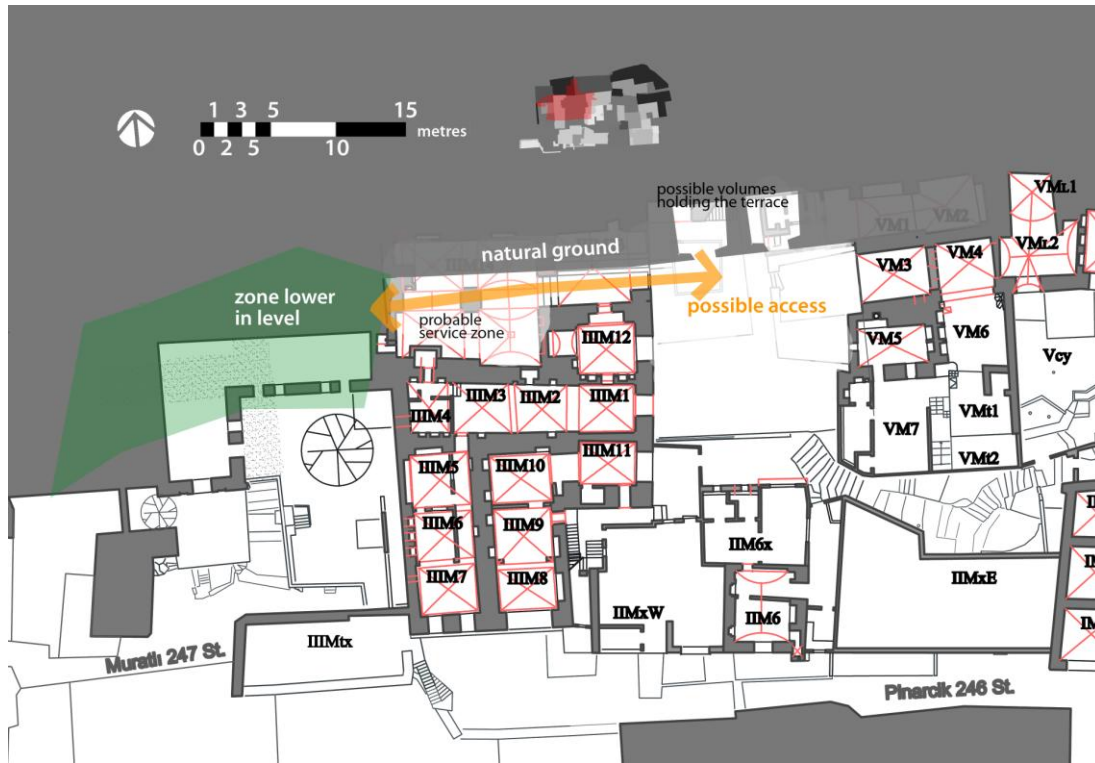


Figure 3.17 : Morphological state of the vicinity north of the central courtyard in a previous developmental phase.

Here, the topographical interventions of Block-VI must also be revised. In such a case the traces of the previously existing entity below this block signify that the current cul-de-sac north of the block sits on filled ground constituting a considerable level difference. Once this intervention is reversed, the currently entrapped cross vaulted volumes north of Block-V emerge not as sub-terranean units, but rather as units sitting on the footprint on a ramp running north of the settlement and continuing west to the northeastern corner of the settlement and joining with the 248 Street at a lower level (fig.3.18).

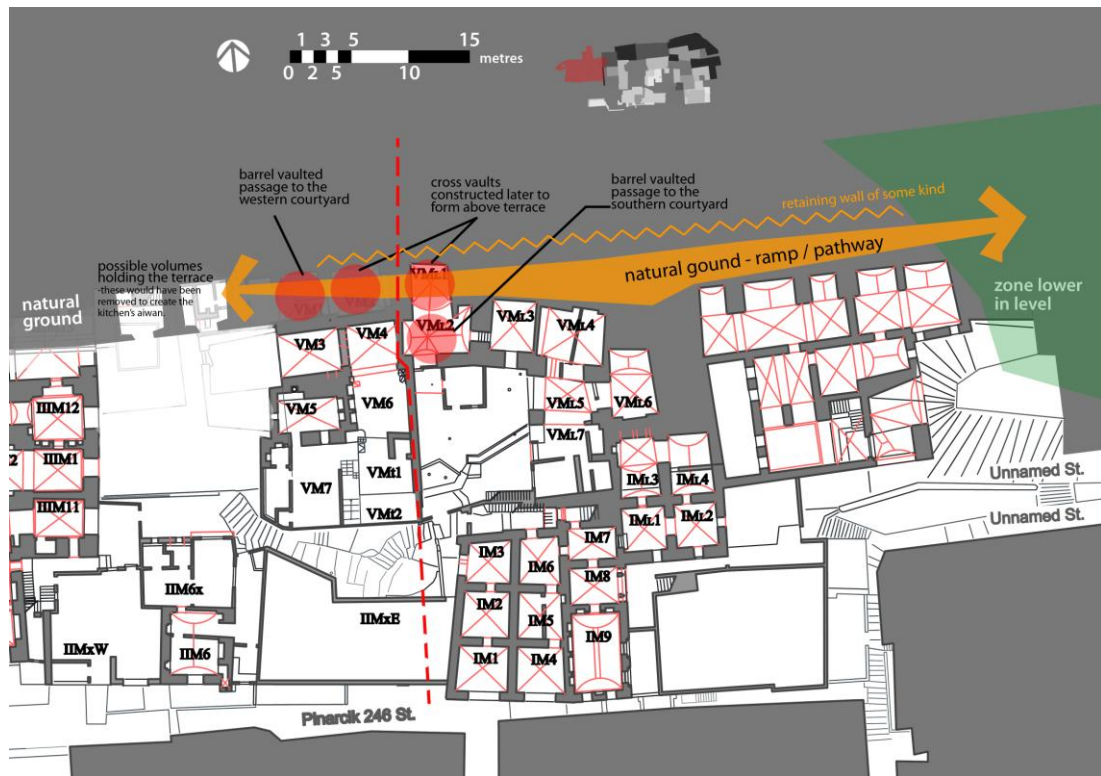


Figure 3.18 : Morphological state of the axis north of Blocks-V-VI in a previous developmental phase.

Considering that these two entrapped volumes constitute the terrace of the latter-most added living units on the north, their existence in a previous state comes forth as a question. In a hypothetical removal, their entrapper barrel vaults present themselves as enclosed passages leading south into Block-V and west into the central courtyard. Here, the zone between the barrel-vaults are seen to be enclosed in their height by the two entrapped volumes – both composed of unusually high cross vaulted structure.

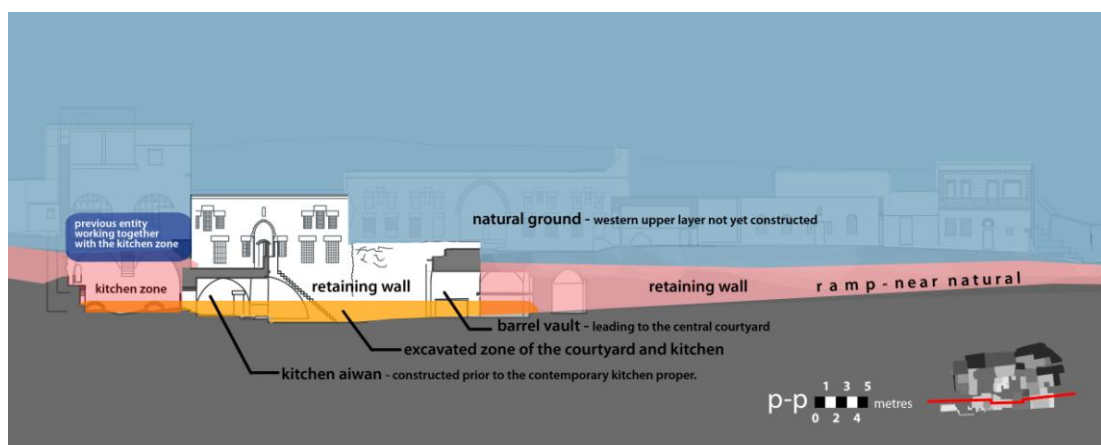


Figure 3.19 : Section showing the morphological significances of the volumes north of Blocks-V-VI in relation to previous developmental phases.

This pattern both explains the anomaly in structural geometry as well as bringing forward other patterns. The ceiling heights of these volumes surpass the height of the lower volumes of Block-V, thus signifying a later addition of the barrel vaulted cover to a previously existing zone or passage (fig.3.19). Here, a serial order of development can be read as:

- An initial existence of the lower level of Block-V, probably sitting into natural ground,
- A later intervention to this northern zone where the natural ramp north of the Block and its courtyard is excavated to reach the central courtyard level (see: fig.3.19). This intervention must have been made at the same time as the retaining wall holding the current upper level, as it would have been necessary to hold back natural ground. Here the retaining wall would have continued further east passage.
- The addition of the barrel vaulted passageways. Here the one leading to the central courtyard would have been built as a high volume – as it is now – to allow the enclosure to hold some slope (fig.3.20).

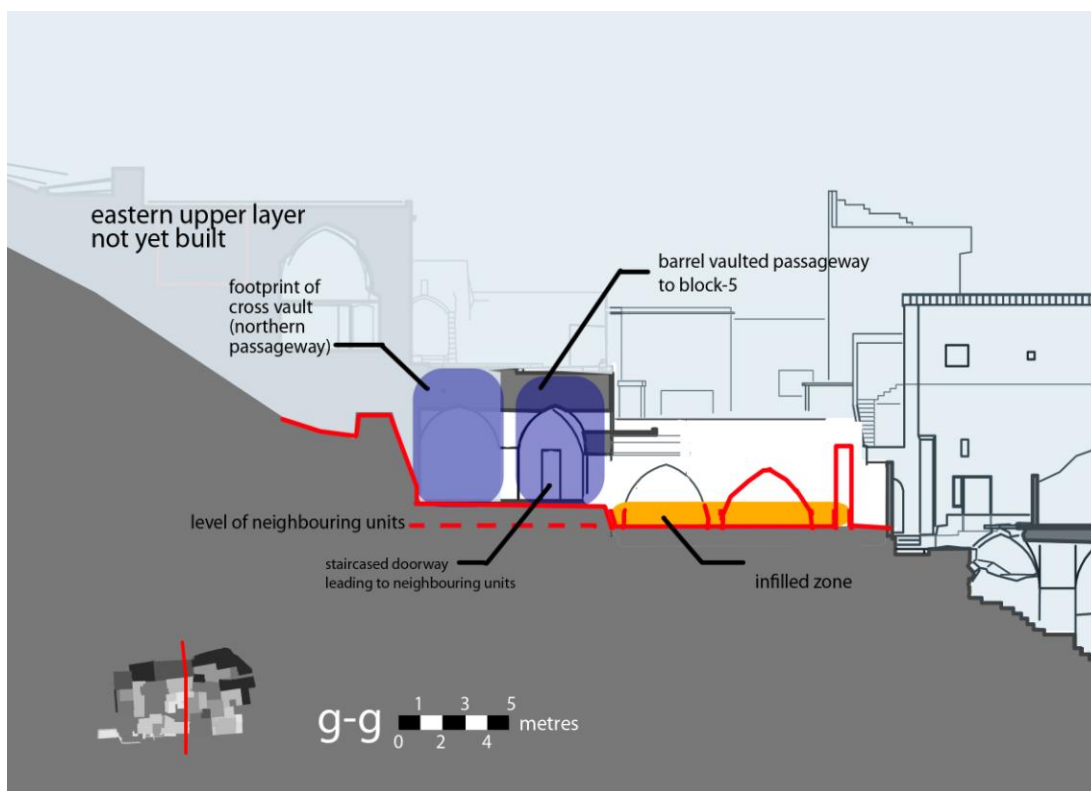


Figure 3.20 : Morphological state of the volumes north of Blocks-V-VI in a previous developmental phase.

The enclosure of the second barrel vault sitting about a metre above the courtyard of Block-V to which it would lead to (see: fig.3.20).

).

- The addition of the eastern wing of the upper layer and the construction of the crossvaulted volumes to support its terrace (fig.3.21). Here the wing of the upper layer is seen to be further raised to reach the level of the northern barrel vault of Block-V. This morphology also explains the easily legible added wall and terrace of the upper level (see: fig.2.211).

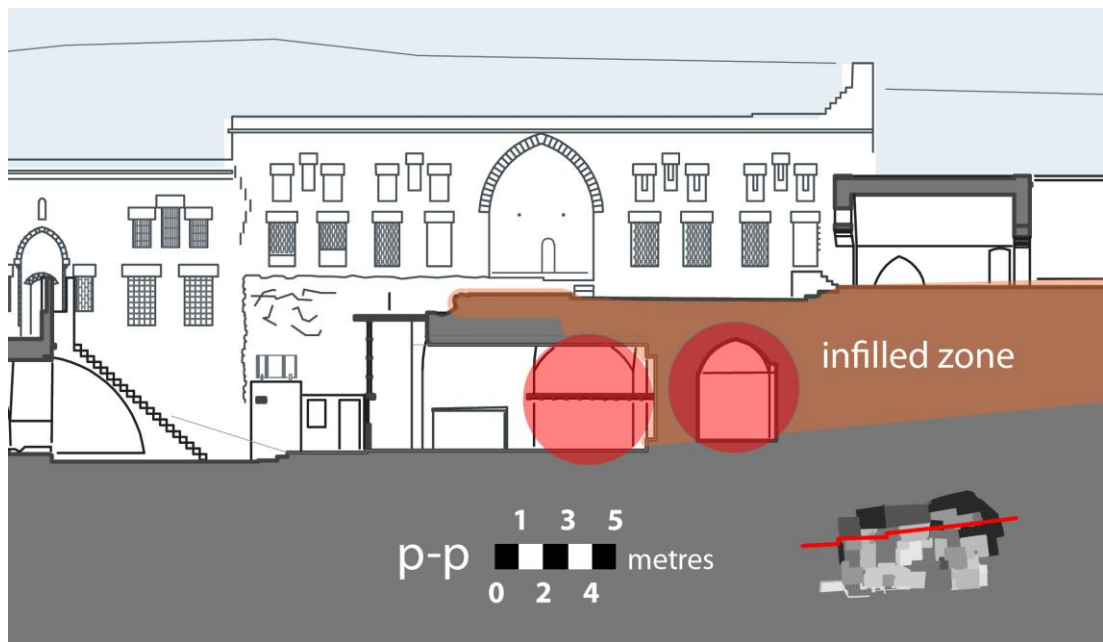


Figure 3.21 : The current developmental state of the zone north of Blocks-V-VI brought forward with the construction of the cross vaulted volumes.

- This last addition would have also ment the infill of the northern path to make way for the entrance to the addition provided that there was no other access to the terrace from ruined zone of Block-V.
- The addition of the second level of Block-V; the addition of Block-VI; and the infill of the northern pathway in the case that it was not done previously.

Here the state of the barrel vaulted passages being of the same height and proportion can be speculated as the planned development of the volumes of the central courtyard together with Block-V. However, other explanations also stand. It can not be fully explained whether or not Block-V was colonized into the settlement at the same time as the addition of the upper level can.

To summarize, two major instances of intervention can be identified from the above morphologies. The first of these is the addition of the terrace constructed in order to hold the the western wing of the upper layer. This terracing is seen to be made with the addition of a large scale and well constructed retaining wall that also runs further east rising along a ramp passage. The second is the infill of this ramp by the additions just explained above and the addition of the western wing of the upper layer.

The state of the settlement in between these two interventions can not be fully restituted. It can be ruled from the stylistic similarities of the two added wings that both interventions were constructed in the same era. Similarly, the eastern aiwan is seen to be constructed together with the first intervention⁹.

Here, retaining wall system holding the upper terrace is seen to be in the form line starting from the kitchen, continuing by defining the northern wall of the eastern aiwan, the courtyard, the western aiwan, and the two later added groin vaults. No dampness is seen throughout the surface of this wall. This, coupled with the fact that running water flows from the eastern aiwan, brings about the issue of how ground water is controlled, and especially how it was controlled prior to the construction of the fountained aiwan of the upper level.

In this light the high probability of a water control system running behind the retaining wall system must be stated: traces of an opening to a zone north of the kitchen (see: fig.2.xx), as well as the inaccessible volume north of the aiwan (fig.2.xx) stand significant on this issue; similarly a recent discovery of a water canal running north of the Kervansaray built in the XIIth-XIIIth century brings forward the existence and application of the know-how in extremely similar topographical states and constructional magnitudes¹⁰. This presents itself as a separate exploration requiring excavations in and of itself, and beyond the scope of this research, however

9 It is not certain if the four volumed kitchen is a product of the same instance as the second intervention, an in-between intervention, or a latter one, however considering that it also shows a serious magnitude of intervention, it is possible that it was constructed together with one or the other.

10 The mentioned water canal was discovered during the restoration of the Kervansaray in 2008 conducted by the local Restorator Architect Fethullah Duyan. A tunnel of about 1.6 metres by 1 metre is seen to be excavated into natural rock at ground level along the northern back of the whole building parallel to the slope. A separate arm runs north into the slope collecting water into the main canal. Water is seen to flow through a cut stone waterway canal and to be collected into a cistern. Furthermore, a separate canal of about 25cm by 35cm is seen to run inside the retaining wall's stone lay and collect any excess water that penetrates into the wall. **See: Appendix.G**

any information yielded should be reflected into the morphologies identifies in the above paragraphs.

3.2.4 The morphological development of the western wing and the adaptation of the Pınarcık street as a private courtyard

Following the above evaluations, the middle layer of the settlement's western wing presents itself as existing prior to the additions of the upper layer, the kitchen, and the western aiwan. The description of this western wing in Chapter 2 presents clear and concise patterns of structural interdependence and typological orders. From these, a clear developmental reading of this building stock can be done in 5 phases. However it must be underlined that these phases are speculative in nature and have been formed for the sake of evaluation; and that each phase contains a number of patterns, where some patterns may in fact be parts of previous or latter phases, or even be separate phases of construction within themselves. These phases are given below to present the individual morphology of this western wing in itself. The relationship of this to the morphology and patterns at settlement scale will be discussed in the later subchapters.

3.2.4.1 The initial era

Two residential buildings, one of them partially built by timber construction, present themselves as the oldest building stock of the settlement. These sit on natural ground and into natural slope. It is possible that similarly small scale second storeys existed in the northern footprint of the current reverse-T scheme. Otherwise the middle layer should have been untamed ground. (fig.3.22)

It is legible that these houses had courtyards reaching the southern edge of the settlement. Some volumes of these houses may have been closed-off and given back into the land as cisterns serving the now existing fountain. Any precise identification of the surroundings is not possible, however the Pınarcık Street must have passed in front of these houses and continued further east, and the eastern building stock must have been similarly small scaled. In this line the volumes holding the portal frame must be a much later addition to this phase.

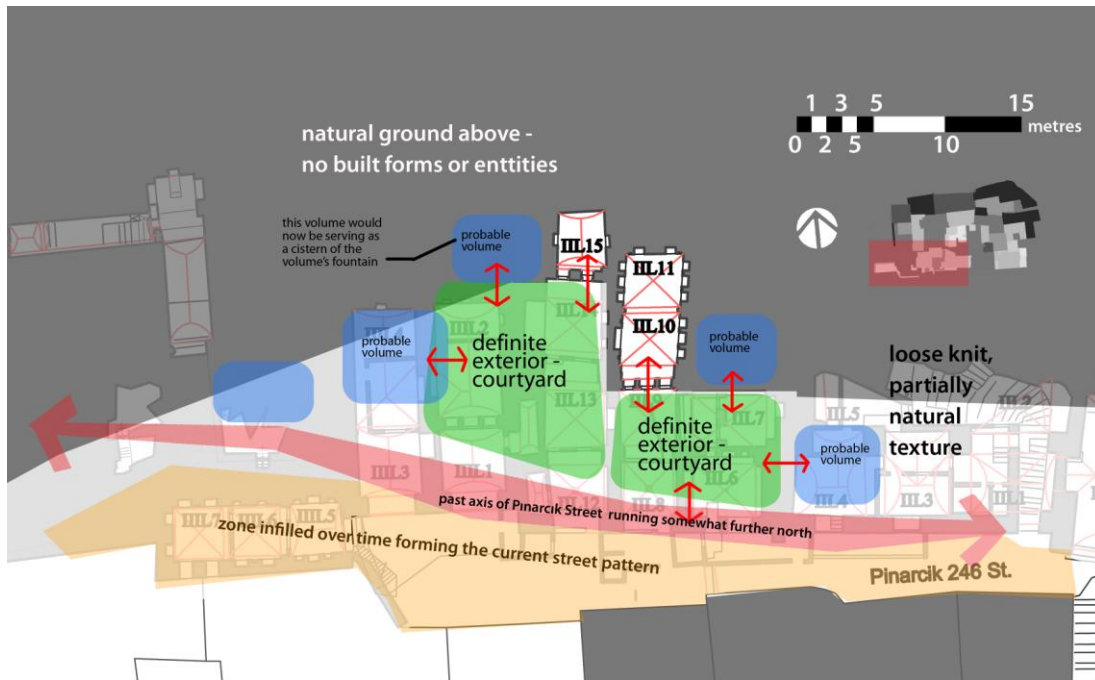


Figure 3.22 : The state of the settlements western wing in the initial era.

3.2.4.2 Addition of the reverse-T system

This presents the first of the series of interventions within the building stock, and may have been made prior to the settlement of the Milli Clan. Here, four – possibly 5 – volumes were constructed in reverse-T format above the pre-notable/initial houses. To make this possible, a deep arch was added in front of the western house (fig.3.23).

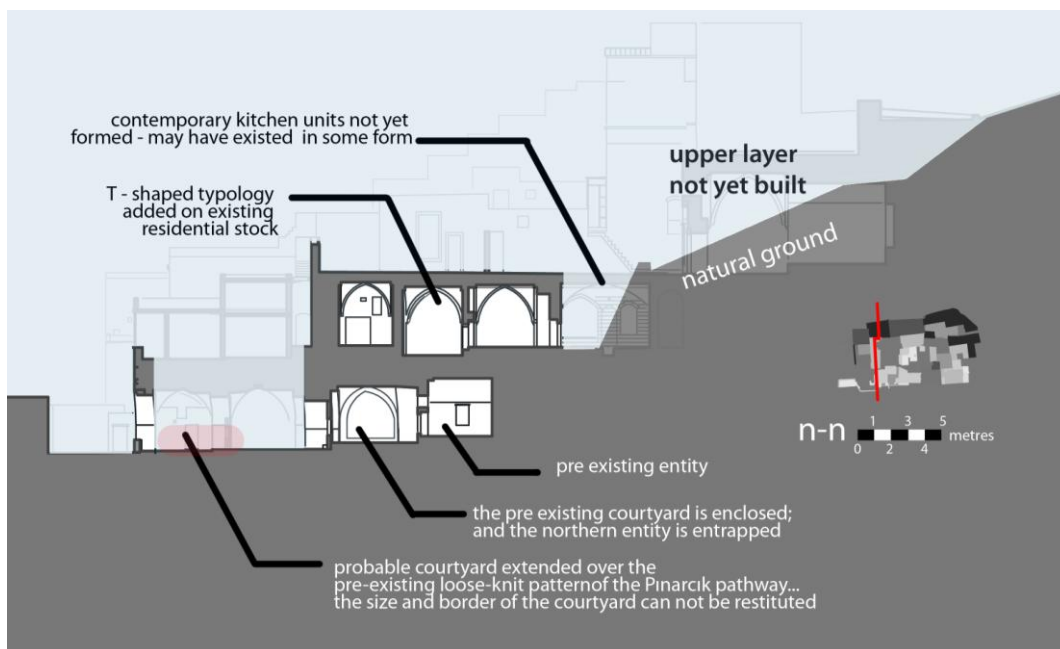


Figure 3.23 : Section showing the interventions made in order for the addition of the reverse-T system living units.

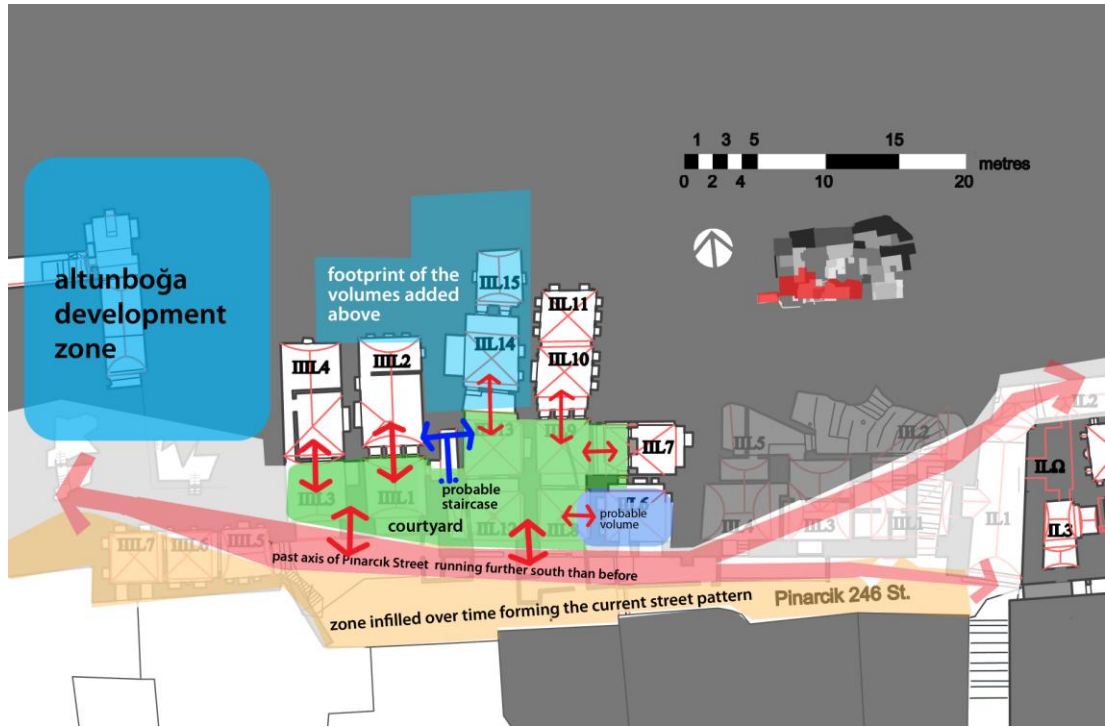


Figure 3.24 : Plan showing lower level of the western wing of the settlement with the addition of the reverse-T systemed living units.

A defined courtyard was created in front of these lower units to which eastern volumes – pre-existing or built with this intervention – also opened to (fig.3.24). This lower courtyard may have had a staircase leading up. The zone west of this courtyard can be read as built in two phases. At this phase the north wing of this zone must have existed in its structural axes as a different manner and entity. Water flowing from a fountain on the northern wall of these volumes supports the existence of previous being of architecture as explained above. In such a system, the south of this zone may have operated as a courtyard, however it can be ruled that at this time the Pınarcık Street still continued to the east (fig.3.25).

This pattern brings forward the reverse-T volumes as opening to a contemporarily formed central courtyard, and operating as a residence of significance, probably serving a notable of Mardin. It can be tentatively ruled that the VM3 aiwan was created at this instance as a part of this being (see: fig.3.29). Weather or not this was the case, the courtyard, reverse T system, and the western units of the courtyard would have been similar in magnitude and architectural character to the Konak/Palace located in the in the city fort (fig.3.26). The exact delineation of the courtyard's east can not be restituted, however must have been had access from the north as well as a pattern similar to the existing southwestern pattern.

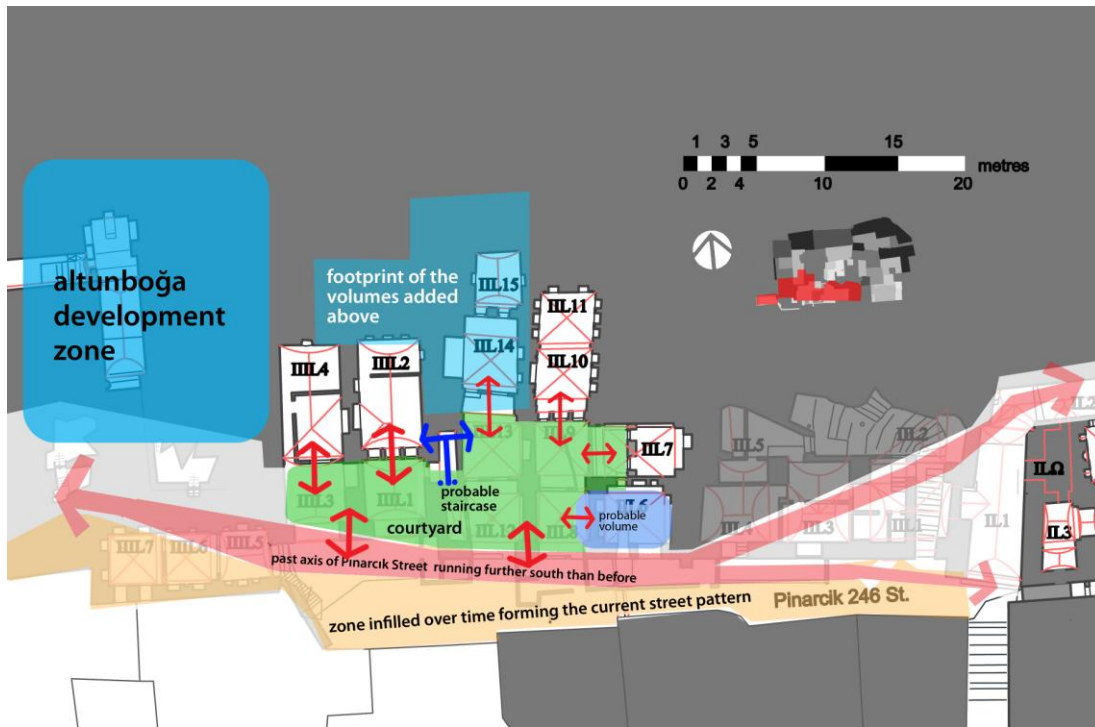


Figure 3.25 : Plan of the western wing of the settlement with the addition of the reverse-T systemed living units.

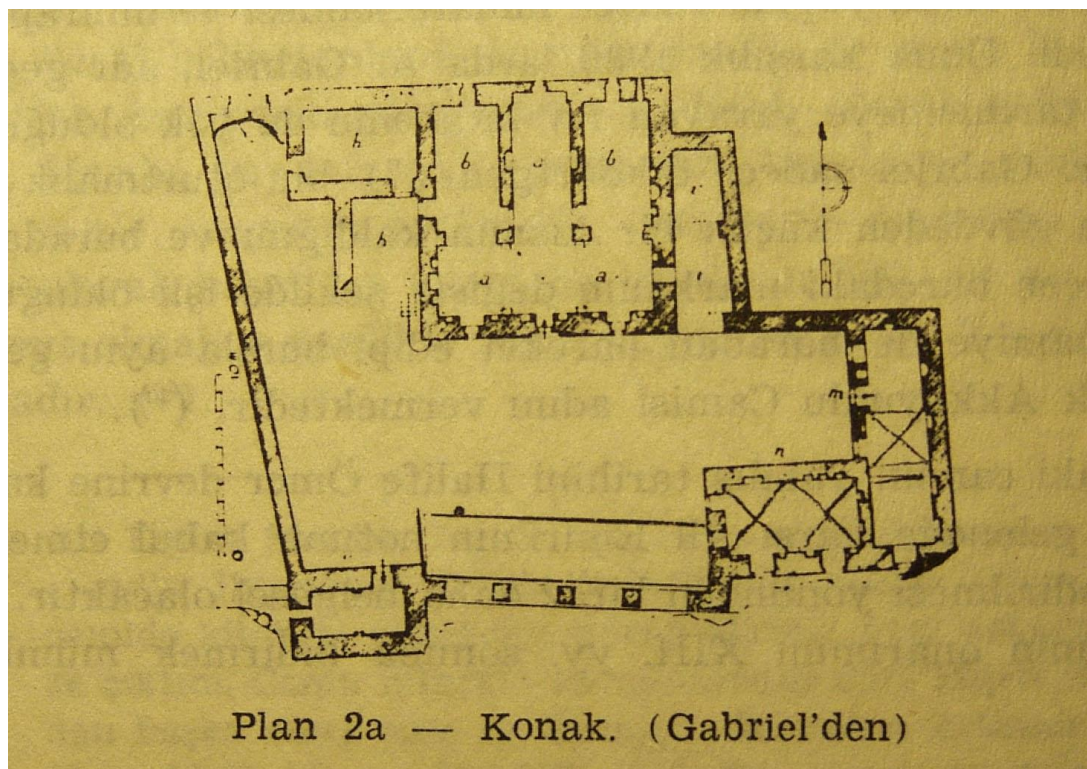


Figure 3.26 : The plan of the Konak/Palace located in the in the citadel, (Altun citing from Gabriel).

Here the position of the portal can not be explained with a neighbouring open courtyard at a lower. The portal as a large construct would have been built with some kind of lateral support. Thus it is identifiable that the portal is of a later era. This era can be identified as the next extension.

3.2.4.3 The extension of the reverse-T system

This phase presents the formation of the western limit of the settlement where the sharp western wall is seen to come into existence with a number of additions to the reverse-T scheme. The two western units of the reverse-T scheme can be identified as one of these. Similarly the southwest corner units of the middle layer are seen to develop over the courtyard previously operating in the lower level, legibly in a single instance of construction (fig.3.27). These additions have been described in chapter 2.

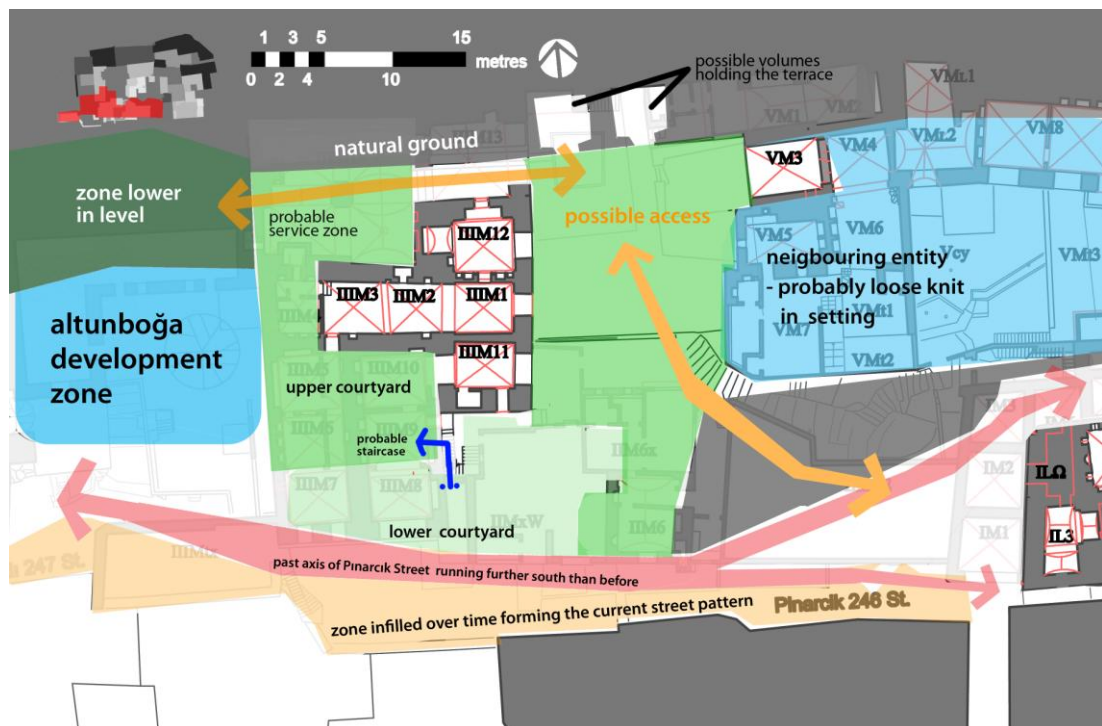


Figure 3.27 : The plan of the western wing of the settlement with the extension of the reverse-T systemed living units.

In this line, the addition of the kitchen can only be attributed to this phase tentatively: it is not clear whether or not the re-definition of the central courtyard's northern edge and the formation of the upper layer of the settlement are contemporary to this phase. It is obvious that the fountained aiwan has been formed by the removal of the courtyard's northern retaining wall, and joined with the northern wing of the reverse-T scheme (see: fig.3.32).

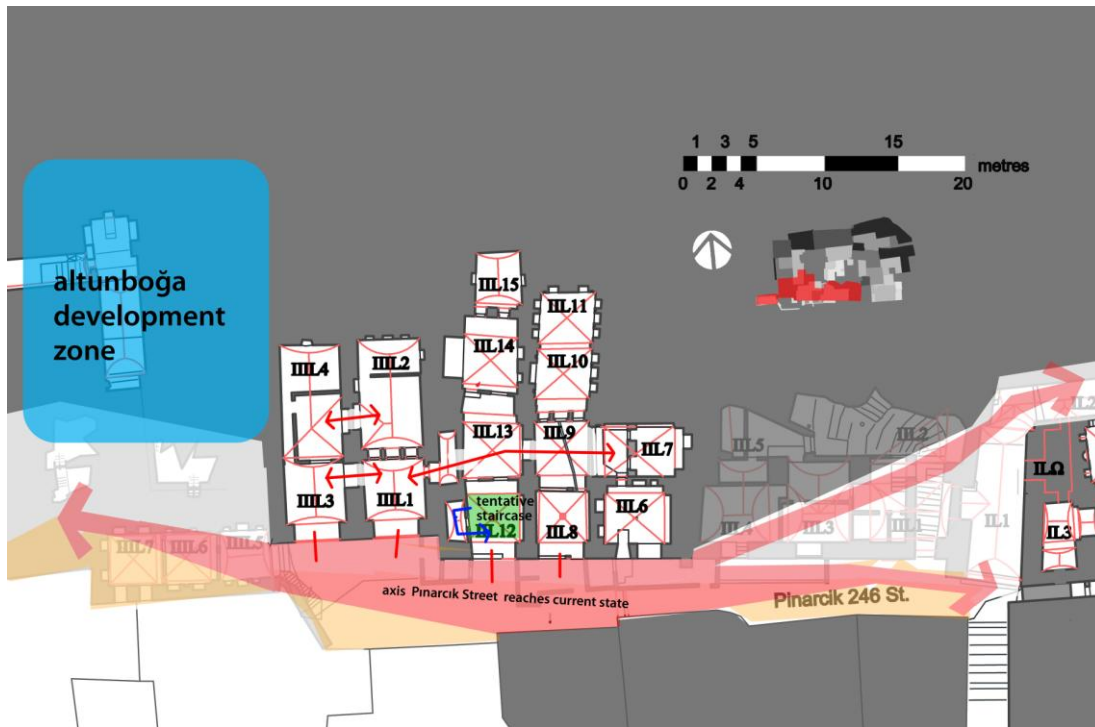


Figure 3.28 : Lower level plan of the western wing of the settlement with the addition of the reverse-T systemed living units.

Another major pattern of this phase is that the lower courtyard was covered by the addition of four groin vaults to extend the the southern edge of the central courtyard to the current southern edge of the settlement. This extension can also be traced as continuing further east by the addition of the portal standing free at courtyard level, and possibly the volumes further east (fig.3.28).

3.2.4.4 Urban intervention – the blocking of the Pınarcık street.

The previous phase presents the formation of the two sharp edges of the settlement: the western wall line and the southern egde. Similarly it presents the morphology where the western half of the settlement is seen to have largely taken its current shape. Here, the central courtyard is seen to operate as an introvert system extending to the southern edge and overlooking the Pınarcık Streey to which the series of volumes below open to. These volumes are seen to have lost all connection with the above layer, and must have operated as shops or volumes of public nature.

However the late addition of the most southwestern volumes blocking the Pınarcık Street is seen to change the streets operation into a cul-de-sac which, as described in Chapter 2, works as a courtyard. In such a pattern the market like character of the street is changed into its current state as an independent residential being

3.2.5 Hypothetical removal of the late interventions to Block-I: the revealing of the possible street patterns

As described in Chapter 2, it is easily identifiable that the top southeastern residential layer is a product of a later time than the volumes below. This layer is seen to sit on a completely man-made terrace in-level with the previously evaluated infill terrace of Block-VI and the roof level of the IL6 volume. Currently all eastern access to the settlement permeates through the volumes of the upper layer of this Block (see: fig.3.12, 3.13).

It is easily identifiable that any previous circulation axes would have passed at a much lower level. Here the IL6 volume sits in a critical position holding back the terrace of Block-VI as well forming the terrace of the layer above, however more importantly blocking any eastern street-level access to the settlement. As no built volumes sit directly on it, it can not be easily stated whether this volume forming the above terrace was constructed to block the circulation, or whether the circulation was already blocked by the debris from possible destruction of volumes sitting north of this pass (see: fig.3.07).

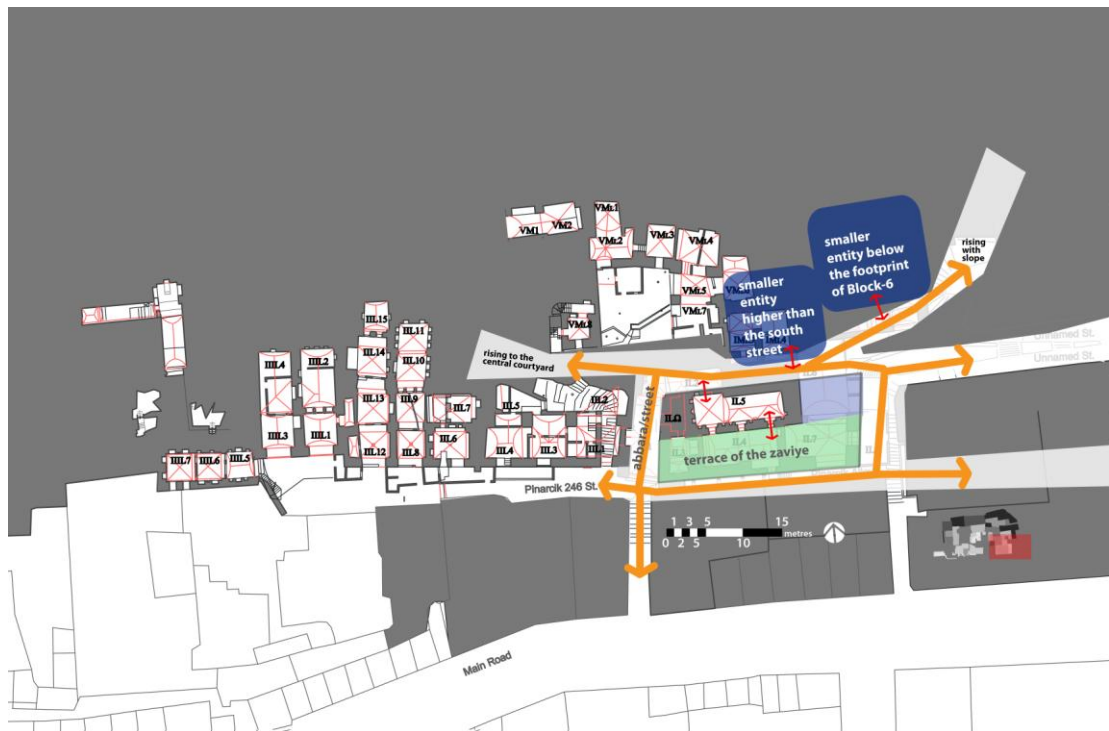


Figure 3.29 : Previous developmental phase of the zone north of Block-I – the enclosed street.

Once the volumes sitting on the upper terrace of this Block is hypothetically removed, 4 distinct beings come forward as former pieces of the area: the previous axis circulation below, the built form defining the north of this pass, the zaviye, and the abbara (fig.3.29). Legibly the oldest of these, the zaviye, is seen to sit as a single volume opening directly to the previously existing street on its north, and to an open terrace on its south. It is propable that this building also had a wing on the east of this terrace; however this can not be fully confirmed with the available evidence. The setting and architectural pattern of the zaviye denotes its northern zone as a public street. This street now sits as an infilled zone. Volumes that sit further north of this point – and that also partially form the base of the upper layer of Block-I – can be attributed to formerly operate as a different residential being lying north of the street. Any healthy restitution is not possible for this being. It is however likely that this residential being, at some time, was either a part of the building stock block of eastern wing of Block-V, or of a being on which Block-VI partially sits on (see: fig.3.29). It is not possible to say whether or not an abbara previously operated over the street – on the footprint of the current northern infill of the zaviye.

A similar evaluation is valid for the upper layer of the western wing of Block-I. Here the block's top western cluster of living units – made of six vaults – sit on a footprint composed of the abbara that spatially continues as a reverse-L towards the east and merges the just mentioned axis running between the zaviye and the northern Block (see: fig.3.37). Once these upper volumes are removed, the L format below can easily be identified as composed of two distinct and different entities. The arm running north-south between Blocks-I&II is seen to be a previously built abbara. The arm running west-east on the other hand presents itself as a part of the above mentioned street running north of the zaviye. This street is seen to be covered by a barrel vault. This vault forms a terrace in level with the terrace of formed by the zavive. As probable as it seems, whether or not this barrel vault was erected to pave the terrace of the above volumes can not be definitely identified with the limited evidence gathered. However it must be put forward that no typological evidence exists for this street to be a previously operating abbara.

It is identifiable that this open street has been closed-off and enclosed by the barrel vault in the later life of the settlement. In such a pattern it can be ruled that the transformed street could only have been utilized as some form of storage volume.

In its current situation, the north of this street pattern is composed of a storey high infill on which Block-V rests its courtyard and some of its volumes. It is not possible to decipher whether this infill is simply held back from the street by a retaining wall, or whether access to Block-V existed from the a series of street-level volumes that have now been given back into the land (fig.3.30). The pre-existing patterns here can be identified with exploratory excavations; however an analysis of the street axes can also provide useful information. This will be presented in the next subchapter.

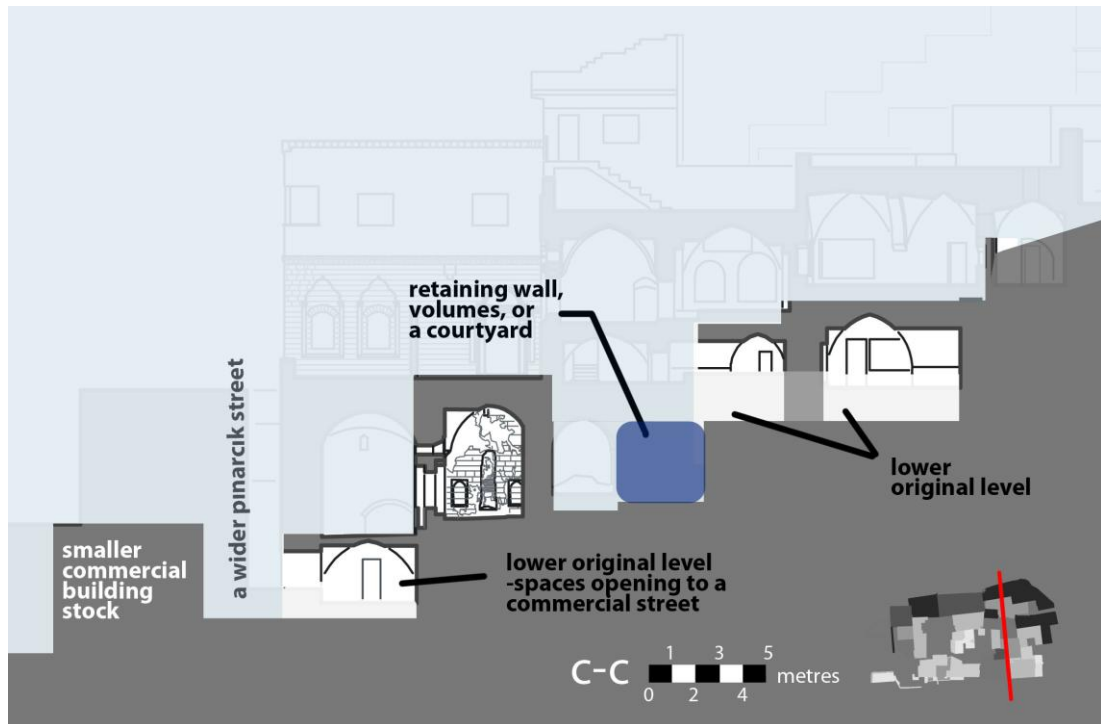


Figure 3.30 : Section showing the structure of the axis in between Block-V and the zaviye in a previous developmental phase.

The morphology of Block-I must be re-considered in the case of the Block's north operating as a street. Here the typology of an operational zaviye illustrates that the southern and eastern wings of the Block would not have existed at the time, in which case these zones would have had to be composed of the zaviye's terrace opening to the south (fig.3.31). The axes of the volumes below this terrace show no coherence neither with those of the zaviye, nor with those of the volumes currently enclosing the terrace. The volumes forming the terrace, in their typological format, signify a series of independent shop or storage units opening to a then-wider Pınarcık Street. This Presents Block-I as a totally independent and largely public-commercial-industrial city block.

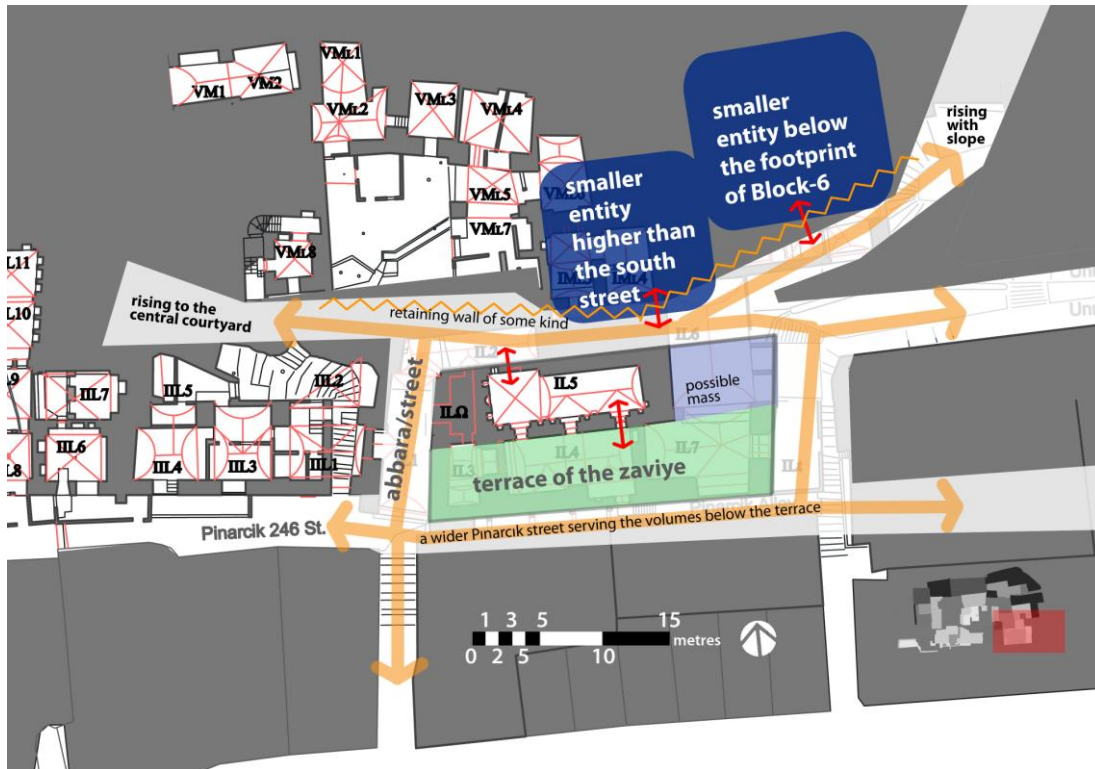


Figure 3.31 : Previous developmental phase of the Block-I.

However the exact morphology of this Block and how it integrated with what type of an urban texture that existed then can not fully read¹¹. The terrace of the zaviye is seen to have been enclosed at an equal roof level, into a series of storage volumes interlinked in plan and section. Thus, the zaviye is seen to be integrated or colonized into an independent storage system. It is not legible whether or not this developed as such before the blocking of the northern street, in which case this storage block would have operated as an independent city block. Similarly this Block is seen to be merged with the settlement initially with the the abbara, and later with the blocking and utilization of the northern street as an additional storage volume.

With this last developmental pattern the settlements middle layer reaches its current state as a single and introvert body, bringing together the circulation and access problematic of the central courtyard and Block-V. This presents a key for the reading of the settlements morphology as a whole.

¹¹ To what degree and in what fashion the commercial texture of the city market continued to this part of the city texture before the construction of the main artery-road; how and where transport live-stock, commercial live-stock were gathered; and the exact through-route between the Diyarbakır and Urfa Gates are not known. In spite of this a speculation can be made where the zone south of Block-I sat as a looser-knity city texture than it currently is; existed as a periphery of the city-market; and was used for animal-trade.

3.2.5 Access patterns to the central courtyard and Block-V as a key to the concealed morphologies and development at settlement scale

The patterns discussed in the above two sub-chapters presents a developmental order where the southern access patterns to the middle layer are adapted into various enclosed spaces. With the former transformation of the northern axis passing north of the central courtyard, it is seen that the only western access to the middle layer was though the series of residential terraces and their small pedestrian-scale staircases (fig.3.32).

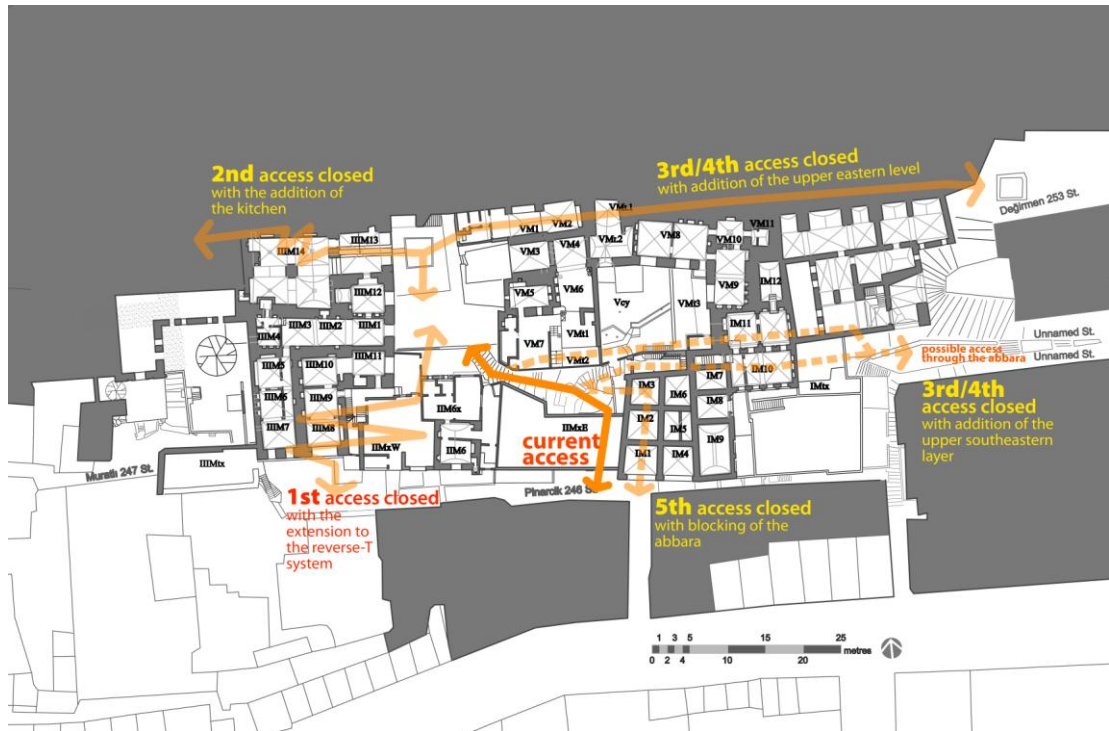


Figure 3.32 : Development of the access patterns to the central courtyard.

Similarly, with the enclosure of the courtyards of the lower level and the construction of the portal, the only southern Pınarcık Street access to the central courtyard was possible from the staircases of the portal – which are seen to later be made obsolete by the transformation of the courtyard into a köşk. These access patterns can not be evaluated as functioning as main or service entrances.

As explained above and in Chapter 2, the current entrance system presents itself as a later developed make-shift solution. Besides the size of the current entrance opening, the collapsed vault heights do not show to clear head room. Even in the case that the original ground levels of the staircase may have been raised; the structural axes explained in Chapter 2 do not permit any access to Block-V; and the large series of

enclosed spaces that need to be passed in order to reach the central courtyard can not be explained – neither is there a utilitarian or functional reason for them to be enclosed, nor could it be viable for such a large area to be lost for circulation alone (fig.3.33).

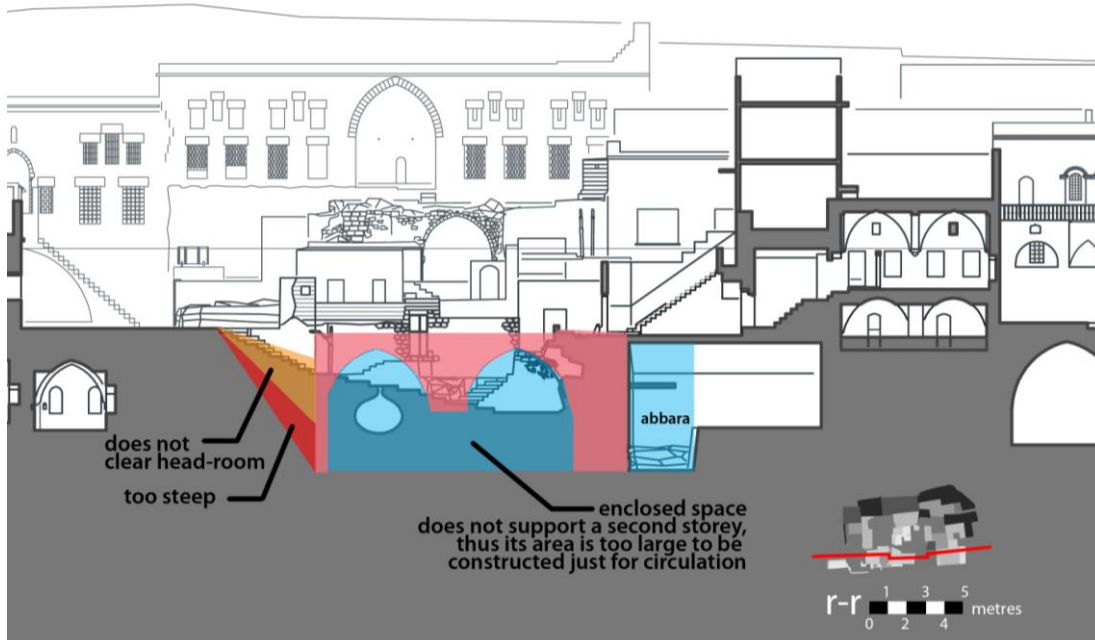


Figure 3.33 : Section showing the problematics of the current entrance axis to the courtyard.

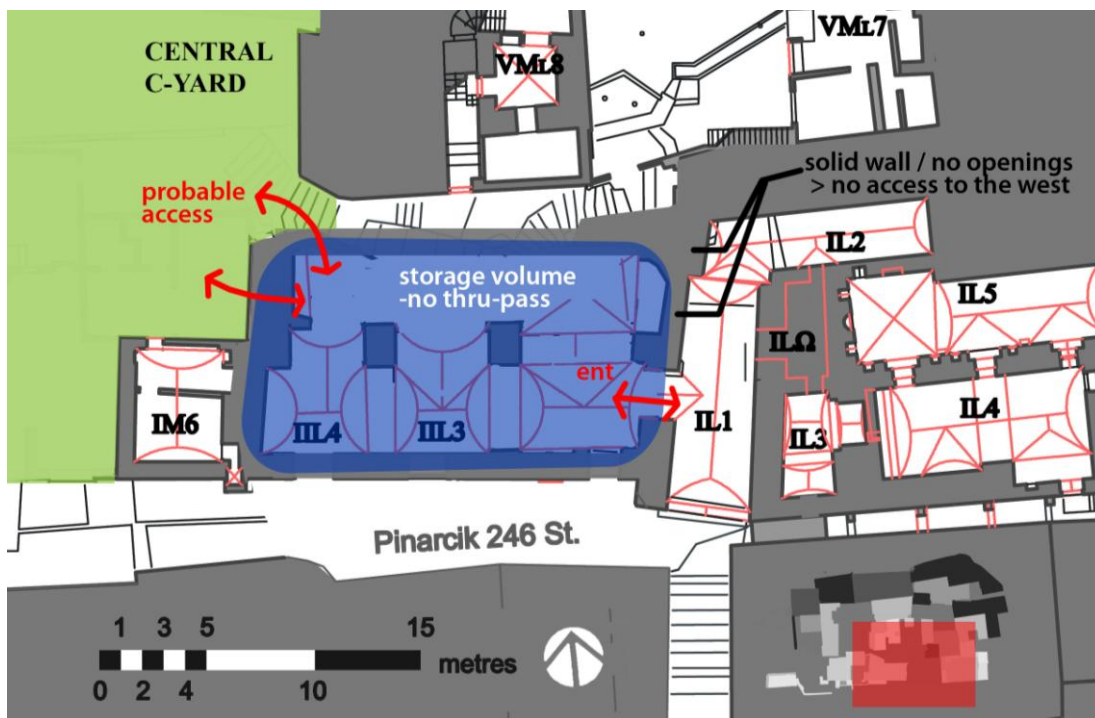


Figure 3.34 : Plan showing the previous state of the current entrance axis to the courtyard.

An opening to the current entrance volumes sits on the western wall of the abbara and has now been closed-off. Once restituted as opening to the abbara, the east wing of Block-II presents itself as another series of storage volumes that do not take in any light; that open to the abbara and each other; and that rest their north to the terrace of Block-V with the now-collapsed vaults. It is not clear whether or not these storage volumes opened to the central courtyard or not (fig.3.34). In any case, an alternative axis of approach to both the central courtyard and Block-V needs to be identified. Besides the just mentioned opening, no other openings can be identified on the east wall of the abbara. Thus the previously explained street running in the east-west direction north of Block-I presents itself as the only possible approach.

In this case, it becomes certain that the southern approach to the settlement was previously through the abbara: A chamfer at the end of the abbara's western wall signifies a turn to east into the street. In contrast to this no openings other than the one just mentioned exist on the eastern wall, and moreover the wall increases in thickness facing the east-west street right after the abbara structure (see: fig.3.34). Considering the axis of small makeshift and infilled terraces continuing along the south of Block-V, it can be identified that the street north of Block-I once forked where one arm continued south into the abbara and the other turned northwest and continued as a street running between Block-II and Block-V into the central courtyard (fig.3.35). In its current situation the abbara's northern end is seen to be excavated by about human height. This puts its original level to close to the zawiye. From this point the street would need to rise to the central courtyard level by about one storey, which would imply a normal sloped staircased axis.

It is worth noting that the once the perpendicular axis of the abbaras eastern-end wall is taken, the axis follows the ruin and infill axis south of Block-V, and ends facing the entrance of the reverse-T scheme opening to the central courtyard (see: fig.3.35).

Due to the level difference, it is impossible for northern end of the abbara to directly lead to the courtyard of Block-V, thus such an access to the Block must have either been through some sort of a volumes opening to the emergent street, or at a point close to the current entrances, however somewhat lower in level.



Figure 3.35 : Plan showing the previous access pattern to the central courtyard and Block-V.

It is probable that this emergent axis still accessed and still used after the blocking of the street in between Block-V and Block-I; but it can be ruled that the current anomalic access pattern to the central and Block-V courtyards was forced into being with the addition of Block-I's western upper wing, after which the abbara was adapted into the storage system of Block-I.

3.3 Revision of the key morphological patterns and developmental phases of the settlement in regards to the Milli clan

The contents of and the architectural patterns emergent from the building stock of the settlement have been extensively described and evaluated in the above chapters and subchapters. Similarly, the available historical and social data on the settlers associated to the subject in study – the Milli Clan – has been presented in the background study. Any conclusive evidence linking the body of the settlement – in part or in whole – with the life and dwelling patterns of the clan does not exist. In this line it must be put forward that the on-goings and the life patterns of the clan and its members can not be related to the settlement with any certainty. This having been said; both the living/civic memory and the legally confidential title-deed records show that the same building stock was in fact settled, and dwelled in by the notables

of the clan. Social memory and written sources have no certain record of whether or not the clan first settled in this building stock upon their arrival to Mardin.

The morphological and developmental patterns identified in the previous subchapter do provide a narrative of the architectural interventions and activities that have brought about the current building stock. All patterns can be interrelated without leaving major ambiguities in terms of constructional order or unexplained building stock. Here the development can be logged at settlement scale in a number of considerably distinct phases.

The first of these presents the footprint of the settlement as composed of a number of small, independent houses in loose-knit setting. The typology of these buildings can not be associated with a notable family or the civic and economical system of an extensive clanship network. Moreover the tectonic delineation of some of these buildings presents a primitive know-how that must have been a product of a time much earlier than the beginning of the 18th century when the Clan is first noted to settle in the city.

On the contrary, it can be inferred – from the typological format, functional potential, elementary interrelationships, and the valid magnitudes of architectural interventions and systematical changes to the footprint – that the settlement's later phases served and developed under one or more significantly large and notable family-systems. The development of the stock clearly indicates that one of the earlier phases is contemporary to the settlement of the Clan to Mardin. In this line, the Clan's initial settlement to the city will be presumed as made onto the building stock under study.

Thus the historical dates of the Clan's settlement, civic stautus, and outline of affairs in Mardin can be related to and associated with these later phases of the building stock. These later phases have been presented in the below headlines as concise summaries of the related significant morphological patterns at settlement scale in order to make sense of legible architectural activities of the dwellers; to read the general attitude of the clan towards architectural settlement; and to decipher the relationships of the architectural with any anthropological patterns, dates, and civic history in the scope of the research. A total of 10 phases are identifiable. These are as follows:

- **Phase-1** – Initially the footprint of the settlement is seen to be composed of residential buildings grouped together at two points. It is not clear what was in between these, however considering that it is not probable for a large area to be cleared in order to open space for the existing courtyard, it is highly probable that this area was composed of loose-knit residential groups with the start of natural ground somewhat further south than it now does (fig.3.36-37).

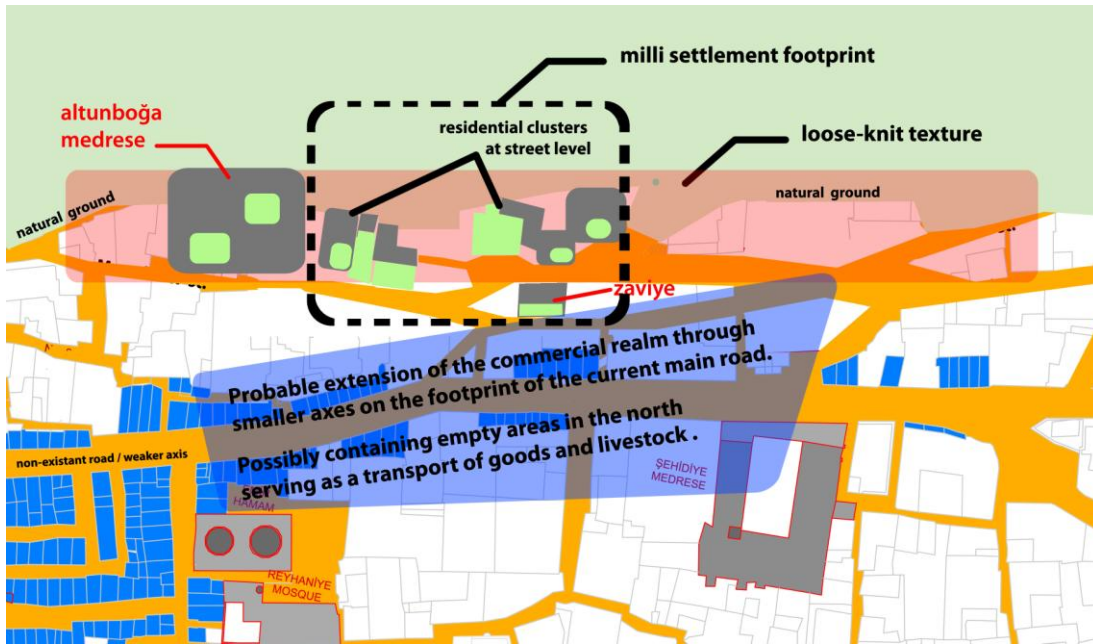


Figure 3.36 : The initial and pre-settlement state of the settlement's footprint at district scale.

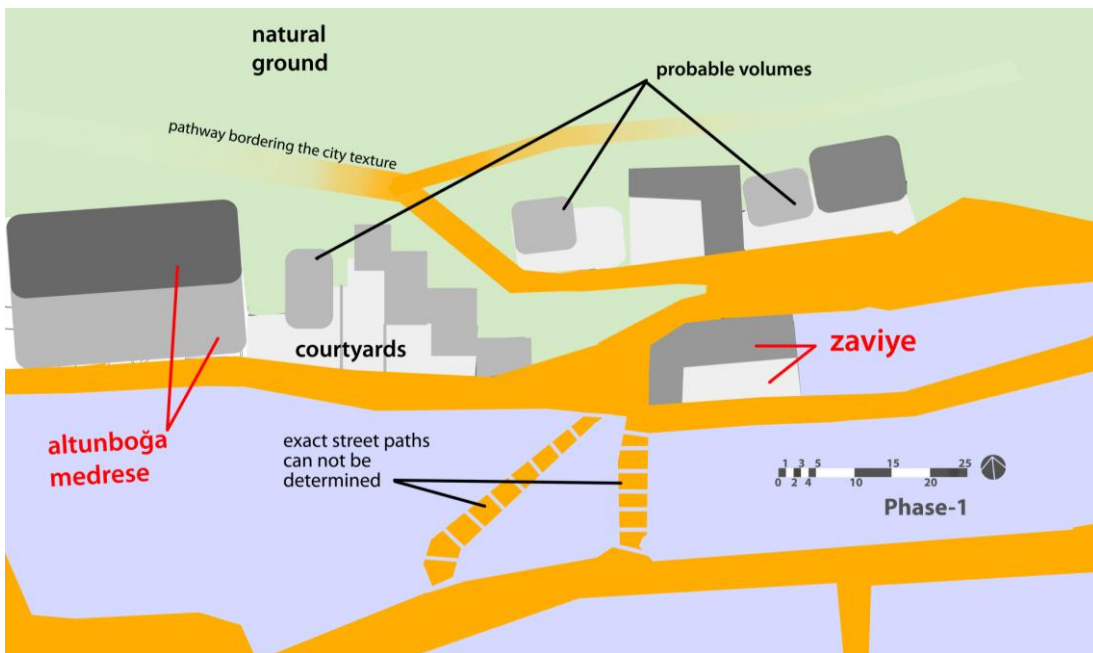


Figure 3.37 : The initial and pre-settlement state of the settlement's footprint.

Thus the area can be easily identified as the northern most zones in the periphery of a then smaller city texture. Followingly, considering the closeness of the Artuqi Şehidiye Medrese, The Mid-Ottoman Kervansaray, and the Pre-Turkish Emir Hamam (Altun, p.118-9), the south of the settlement is seen to be a largely public and commercial-institutional zone in the few centuries prior to the settlement of the clan. Carrying Artuqi-Akkoyunlu building forms and materials, the zaviye must have existed in this phase. Considering the commercial-institutional character of the zone, it can be speculated that the zaviye was an integral part of the commercial periphery of the city. In its earlier life, the west of the current settlement's footprint must have sat a little lower in level but as a well constructed Altunboğa Medrese to its west. This building must have partially or fully collapsed, and sat somewhat as a ruin by the end of the phase (see subchapter 2.3).

Phase-2 – This developmental phase constitutes the first addition and intervention to the footprint, however is seen to be limited in area to the western edge. A reverse-T scheme is added as a second storey to two small scaled dwelling systems – incorporating them as secondary spaces – the courtyard and access systems of which are not used as primary or formal areas (fig.3.38). Rather, the pre-existing open spaces are utilized as service and probably as circulation. Instead of the pre-existing courtyards, an extensive courtyard system is created on natural ground on the level above. The schematics of this new courtyard can be restituted as organizing the significant reverse-T scheme as well as a number of aiwans and volumes around. The state of the western edge of the footprint is not definite. The eastern wing of the settlement might or might not have existed and developed at this phase, but in the case that it did, this should have been fully in the context of independent and small scaled residential dwellings.

The new system would have sat above the city's commercial zone as a significant Köşk – similar in typology to the Konak-Saray in the Castella (see: fig.3.30). This, coupled with the tectonic delineation of the added volumes, the size of the courtyard, and the colonization and adaptation of the residential units below, bring about the high probability that this intervention was made as the settlement of a notable entity/family. It can not be simply ruled that this entity was the Milli Clan.

This phase may certainly be the product of a much earlier time - the Reverse-T systemed palace-like development can be attributed as an application of the typological tradition serving an Artuqi notable (see: Alioğlu, 1991).

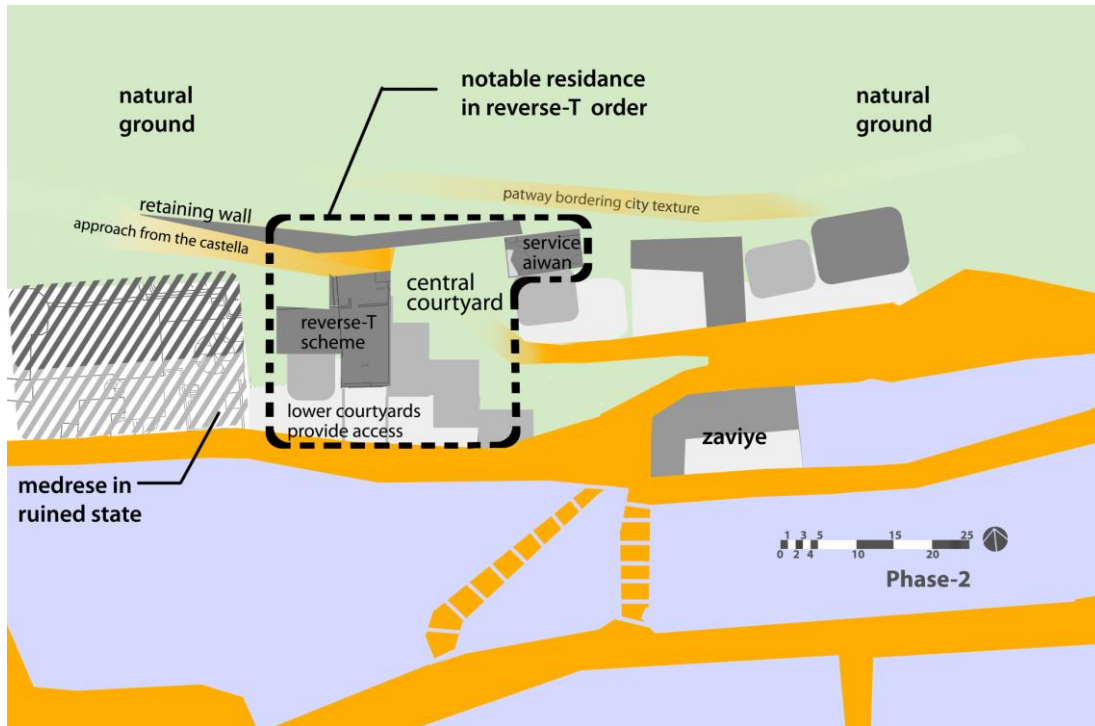


Figure 3.38 : The second – Palace – state of the settlement’s footprint.

- **Phase-3** – In this phase a much larger intervention to the natural slope and the pre-existing systems is seen. Like the second, this phase constitutes additions to the Reverse-T scheme, however to its north rather than its south. The terrace of the courtyard is extended to the north with a retaining wall and a significant excavation – where a new access ramp is created (fig.3.39); the upper most series of volumes are added to the system of the courtyard as a spectacular but independent entity overlooking the system below.

The resulting system is one where the middle layer takes the place as a more accessible public zone opening the northern edge and over the city’s commercial zone. Contrary to this, the new upper layer shows to be residential in typology and character; more spectacular in setting and tectonic expression; more independent from the city and courtyard layer; as well as in direct access to the castella’s periphery. The emergent system shows to be an extensive complex incorporating three degrees of privacy: the public-commercial realm, the middle utilitarian dwelling/kitchen zone, and the upper governing /notable dwelling realm.

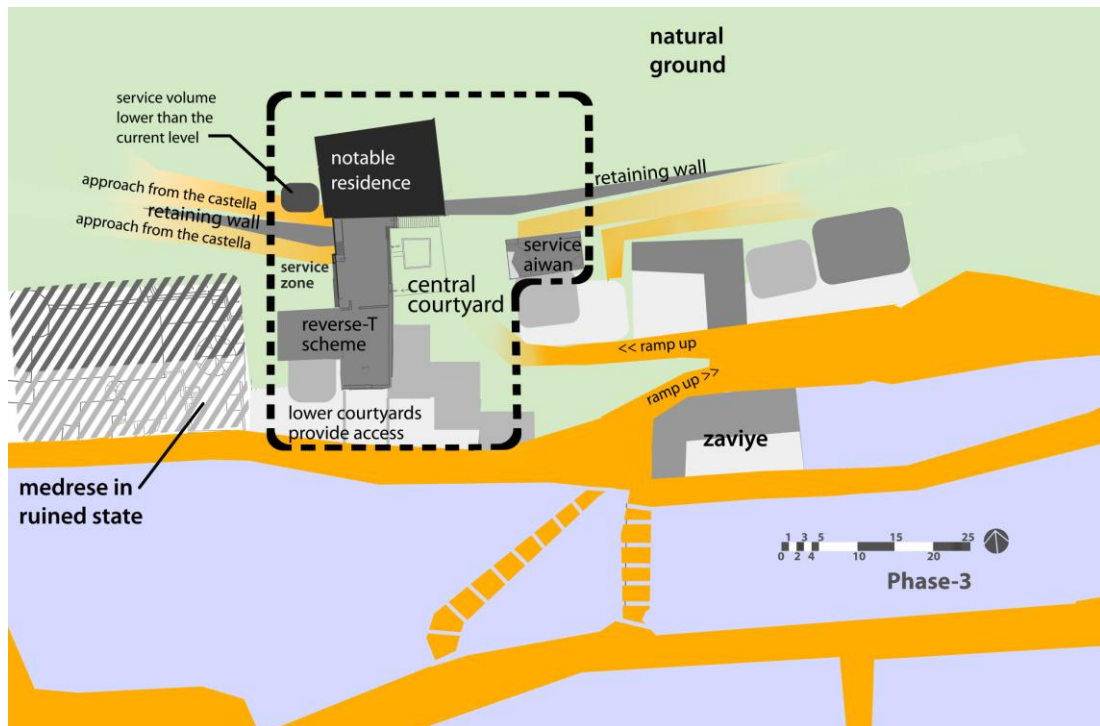


Figure 3.39 : The third state of the settlement's footprint.

Considering the clanship structure, and the magnitude of the architectural changes and additions, it is highly probable that this phase developed with the settlement of the Milli clan to this part of the footprint. This is supported by the use of dual-chrome masonry in the entrance portal of the new upper entity – this tectonic style was widely used in formal Artuqi and Akkoyunlu buildings and was only later incorporated into the residential typology of Mardin in the late 17th century (see: Alioğlu, 2000) which also juxtaposes with the recorded date of the Clan's settlement to the city.

- **Phase-4** – This phase consists of the extension of the reverse-T scheme towards the north; and the transformation of the lower level's previous courtyard system into a series of production or storage spaces of public nature (fig.3.40). With this extension, the previously formal space organization and significance of the reverse-T scheme is seen to be lost and transformed into an extensive array of residential volumes, some taking in little light. This addition can not be clearly distinguished from the addition of the kitchen unit – it is not clear which has been constructed before, or whether these are of a product of a single instance of construction – however the emergent spatial order of the reverse-T scheme is seen to be suitable for the dwelling of the private, serving female-gulam wing of the clan: the spacial system of the transformed reverse-T system is seen to be composed of a cluster with a several connected

pockets with varying in degrees of privacy, some with close interaction with the kitchen and service spaces.

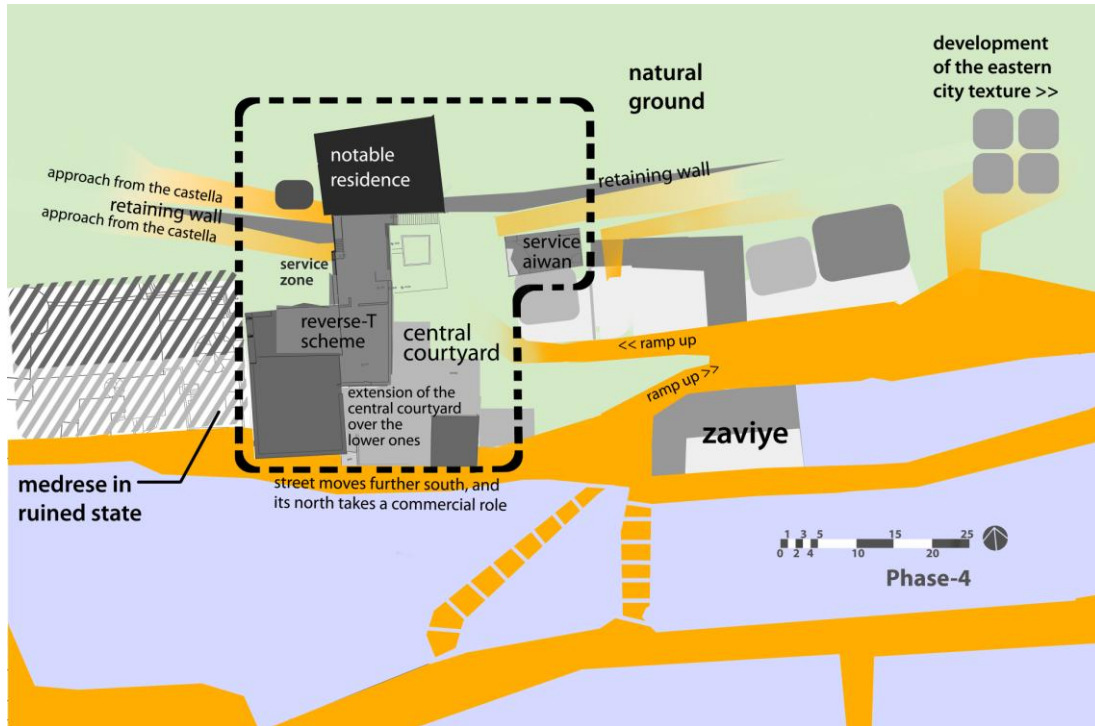


Figure 3.40 : The fourth state of the settlement's footprint.

From a structural standpoint, the raising of the Pınarcık Portal must have developed with some enclosed volumes on either side. Thus it can be attributed to this phase; however it may in fact be in part or in whole a product of the independent Köşk of Phase-2. In any case it is probable that the Portal was constructed from collapsed debris of the Altunboğa Medrese.

This phase presents itself as an era where the Milli clan starts re-evaluating and re-organizing the then existing building stock according to their own dynamics, and conducts through adaptations and reuse through strategic additions.

Phase-5 – This phase constitutes the extension of the settlement towards the east of the current footprint: the partial colonization of the residential system of Block-V by the infill of its northern entrance and the addition of upper-most eastern wing of the settlement overlooking Block-V (fig.3.41). The resulting system of the settlement presents a clear separation where the eastern wing takes a more public role with the upper level used as a formal reception zone; and the western wing as a whole operating as an introvert dwelling system of the clan members. Here, the settlement's western wing is seen to take a utilitarian function. Moreover, with the closing of the

northern internal axis/street the northwestern corner of the settlement is seen to lose its formal significance. It is highly probable that the kitchen system was added in this phase, thus transforming the northwestern living units into an introvert system.

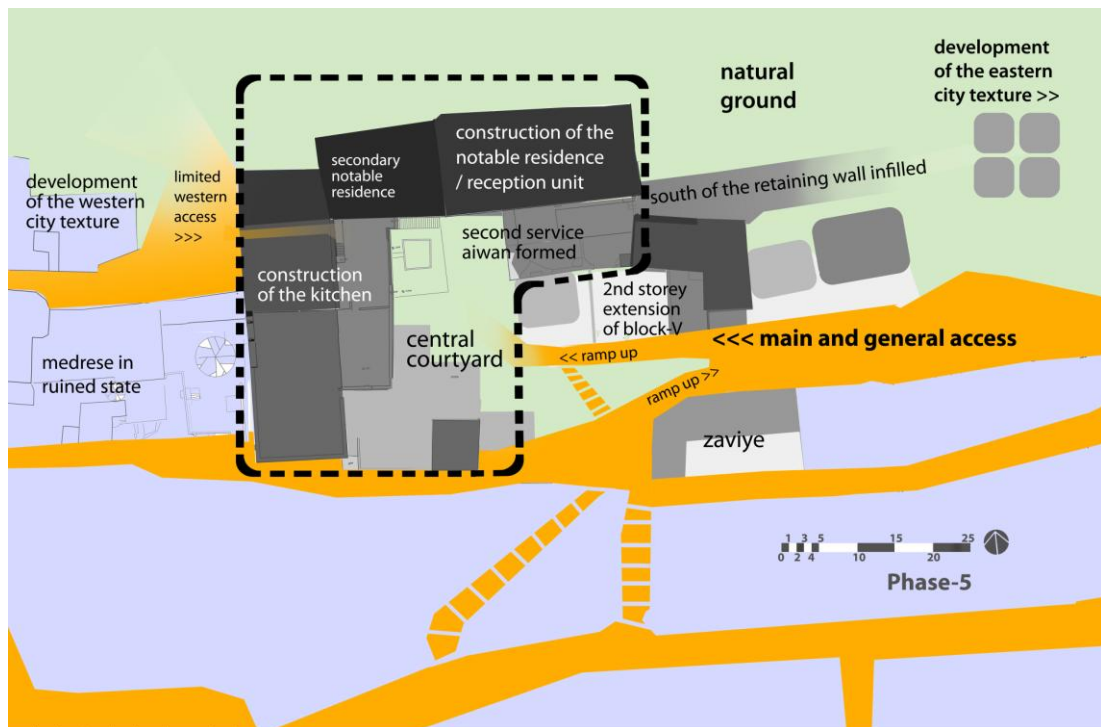


Figure 3.41 : The fifth state of the settlement's footprint.

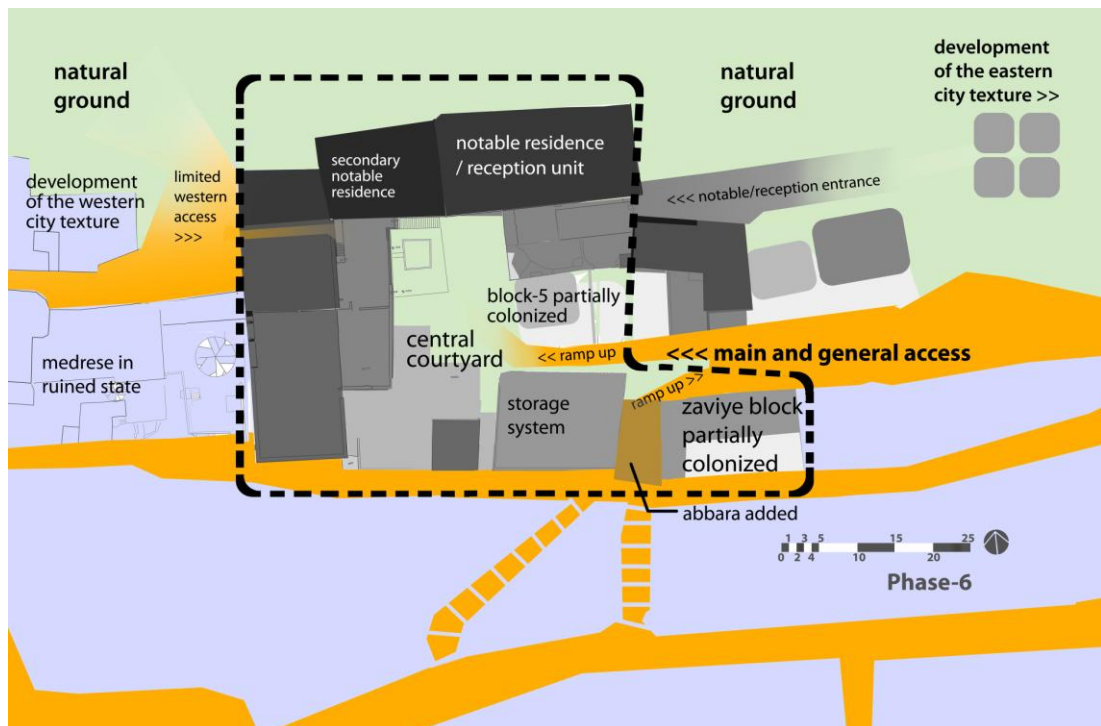


Figure 3.42 : The sixth state of the settlement's footprint.

- **Phase-6** – This phase consists of the formation of the storage system on the east wing of Block-II. It is not clear what lied in this part of the footprint before the construction of this wing. The construction of the abbara between Block-I and Block-II can also be included as a later addition of this phase. The abbara can be related with the colonization of Block-I, the internalization of the zavive, and the construction of the storage system south of the zaviye (Fig.3.42). The phase as a whole can be related to the localization of the economic activities, operation and needs of the clan within the settlement.

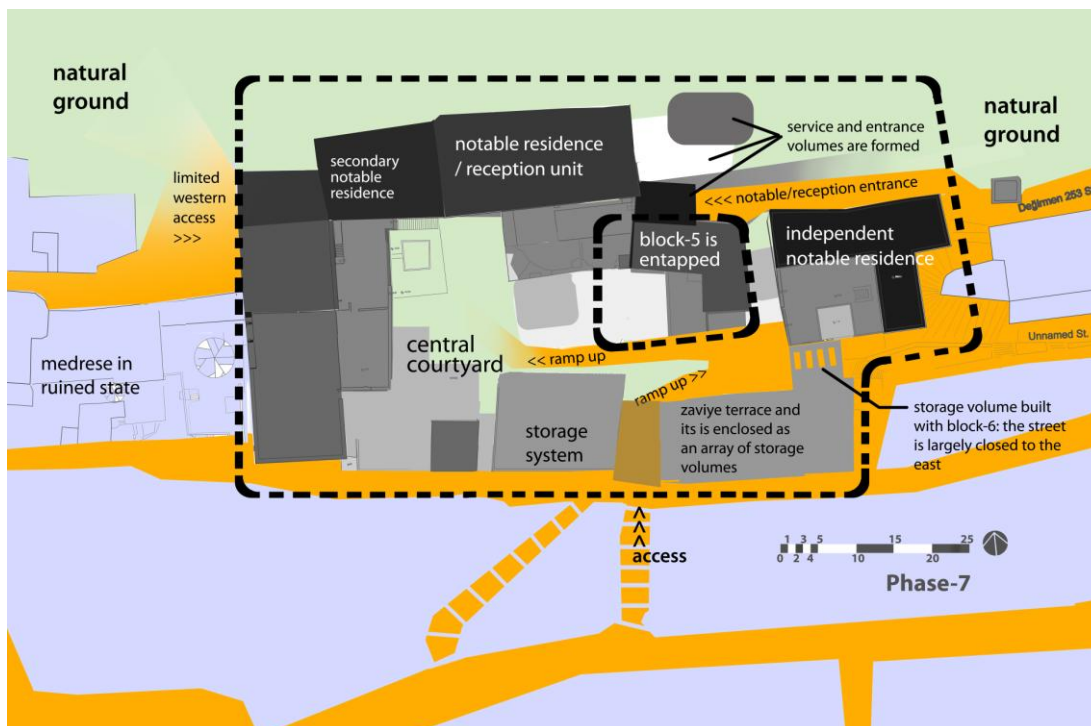


Figure 3.43 : The seventh state of the settlement's footprint.

- **Phase-7** – This phase consists of the construction of Block-VI as an independent dwelling/house over (a) pre-existing building(s) (fig.3.43). The northern storage system of this house is seen to be closely related with the access axis of the northeastern wing of the settlement – what is thought to be the major reception zone of the settlement at the time. Thus the new addition can be ruled as to have been built by the clan for a most significant but independent entity of the clan. With this addition, the independence of the northwestern residential system – the wing that was previously correlated with the residential zone of the Clan's Ağa – is seen remain as a zone comparatively more interactive with the middle dwelling zone of the clan's internal civic realm. A precise date or any sociological and historical data can not be established as the content related to this intervention; however the typology of the

various archetypal elements – such as the delineation of the windows and doors – as well as the tectonic emphasis of the massing portrays a late 19th century building.

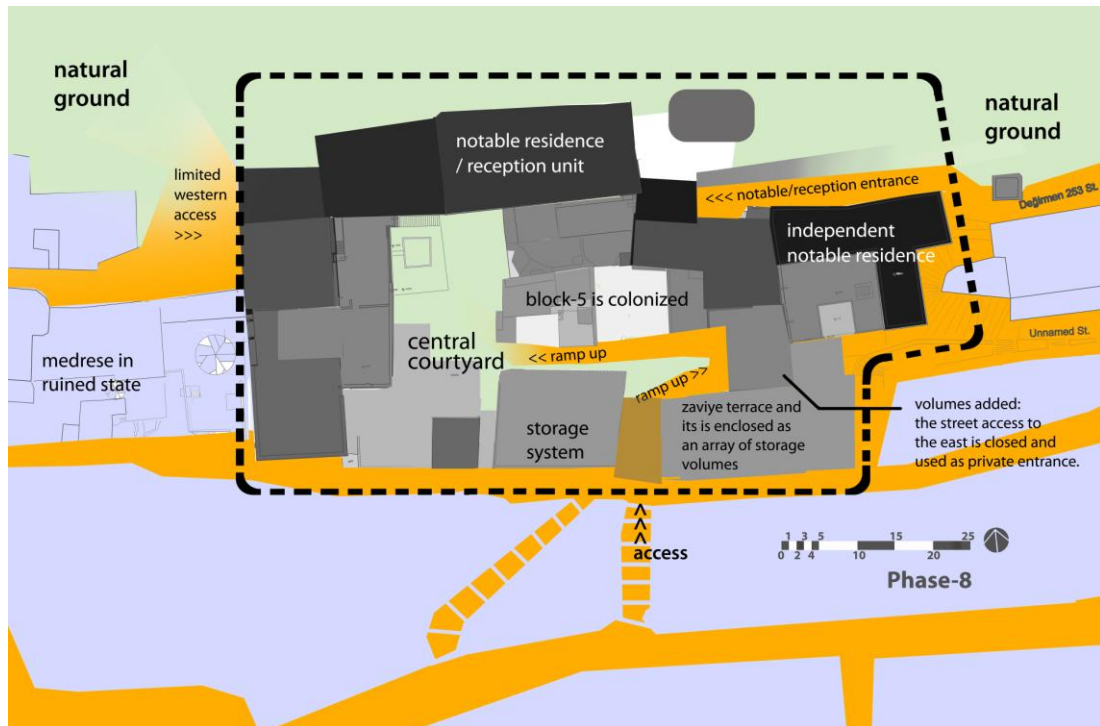


Figure 3.44 : The eighth state of the settlement's footprint.

- **Phase-8** – With the intervention of the previous phase, Block-V is seen to be completely colonized and surrounded by building stock of the Clan. Similarly the street running south of Block-VI and Block-V – although providing access to the city block further east of the settlement – is seen to run completely within the realm and control of the Clan's settlement. This phase consists of the colonization of this street by the extension of the Block-I storage volumes over the street, and the street being utilized as an additional storage volume (fig.3.44).

- **Phase-9** – Phase-8 paves the ground for the volumes added in this next phase – the top southeastern residential wing of the settlement (fig.3.45). This residential wing, like Block-VI, presents itself as another residential being of limited interaction with the central courtyard and thus with the civic and utilitarian realm of the settlement. Here both this residence and the Block-VI are seen to be suitable for serving partially independent notable entities of the clan.

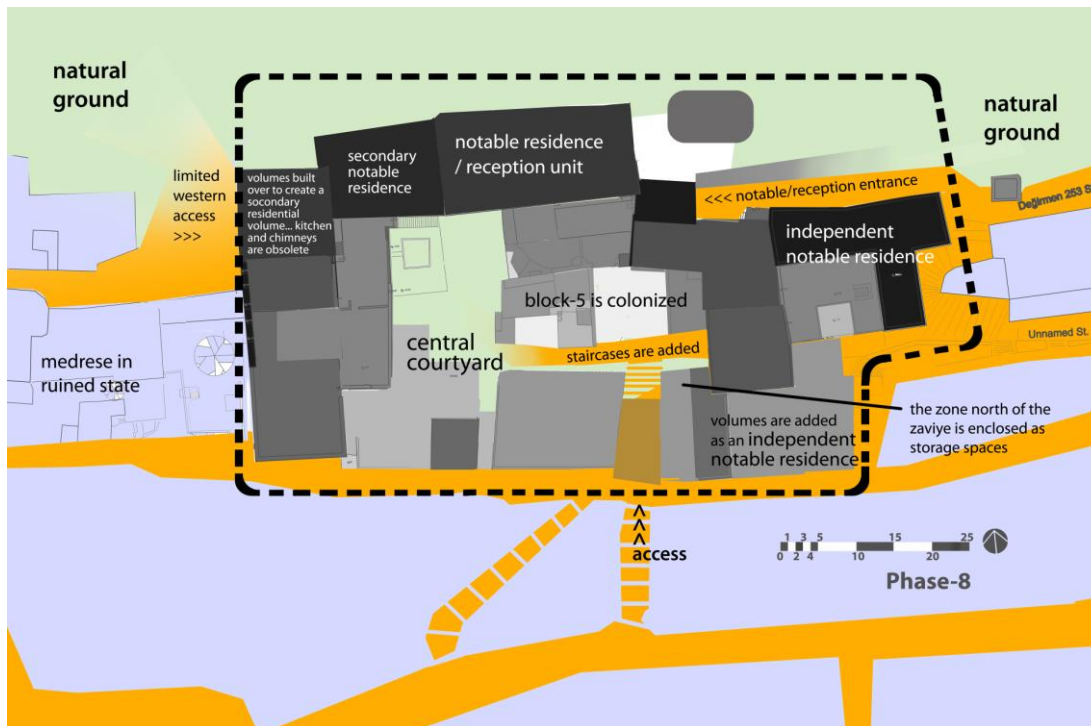


Figure 3.45 : The ninth state of the settlement's footprint.

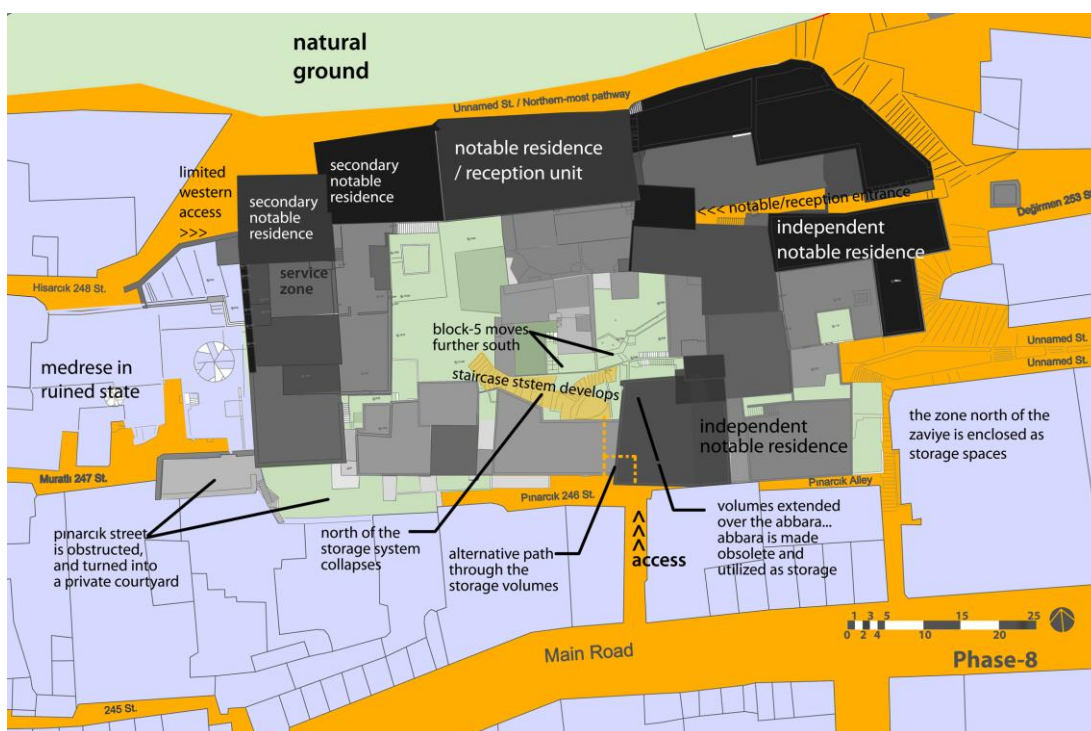


Figure 3.46 : The tenth state of the settlement's footprint.

Phase-10 – The last phase consists of the collapse of the northern wing of Block-II; the extension of the upper level of Block-I over the northern exit of the abbara; the entrance system of the central courtyard being obsolete; and the forced change of the access patterns to the eastern wing of the settlement (fig.3.46).

3.4 Summing Up: Critical Review of the Architectural Being

In review of the study, it can be determined that the Milli Building Stock has not developed on a vacant plot of land; that its footprint was architecturally utilized prior to the arrival of the Clan; and that the preexisting building ground was not regulated or formatted into any form of plain or plains for development. The Clan's initial settlement is seen to be made onto an architectural-being resembling the citadel-palace, which itself is seen to be built utilizing a preexisting and loose-knit urban texture. This initial development is seen to have imposed a new operational, constructional, and spatial system – carrying a strong axial order that was largely formal in character – and extending its footprint over that of the preexisting residential systems.

The settlement is seen to at first develop within this limited zone on the current footprint's western wing. In later phases the footprint is seen to progress in area to the north; later progressing west along the vacant ground north of the settlement; and eventually building around and west of its eastern neighbour – thus the eastern city block. At the final phases of its development the south wing of the settlement is seen strengthen its presence forming a well defined and largely blind storage system. In the final phases, the extension of the settlement's footprint is seen to further progress by the colonization of the south-eastern city block (a block previously of civic significance) as a storage system. This is seen to both by continue the storage system of the southern wing's street level as well as mediatie the settlements relationship with the city; thus also turning much of the building stock of the settlement into a dense and introvert entity overlooking the city from its upper layer above the storage systems.

It is clear that the development is not a product of the adaptation of a single system, but rather a gradual colonization of the eastern neighbours. This is seen to start prior to 1700's and reach a state of a closed introvert system by around the 1900's – in about 200 years.

The decipherable mode and overruling process of this development is seen to be as a series of additions colonizing the surrounding and neighbouring entities. This however is not seen to be in any form of planned development or a building project with a tangible pre-conceived and developing plan. Nor are the colonizations through

simple ownership and adaptive reuse of the neighbouring entities, or the rehabilitation of the colonized systems. The the preexisting architectural orders of the colonized footprints are not used as-is.

Rather, an interventionalist approach is dominant. Many interventions are seen to be made both through the addition of new entities of served significance, as well as the building and application of nodal and complex morphological solutions that are forced upon the colonized preexisting systems in order to internalize the colonized to operate as a part of the settlement's body. The newly imposed orders and the arising system of the whole are seen not to continue parallel to, or in-tune with the operational orders of the previous systems. In other words, the various phases of interventions are not seen as the progress of architectural systems in the fashion where the new compliments the old: Each new intervention is seen to extend the footprint of control, the settlement's operation, and the architectural issues related with the arising building stock in hand. Thus each new intervention is seen to shift the internal systematical role of the preexisting orders and the architectural priorities related with them.

Besides the nodal and complex morphological interventions, each developmental phase contains either colonized zones/entities, or newly constructed elements and volumes of significance. Of these, the preexisting significancies of the colonized systems present themselves as easily legible and typologically consistent elements that both contain and impose to their surroundings certain architectonic and operational orders of the period in which they were built. However it can be seen that the value of the various preexisting elements are not respected and continued. The elements and their orders are always seen to be adapted as secondary within the enlarged system and the operational order of each developmental phase.

Many of the newly constructed significant volumes are seen to be constructed according to the typological templates of the city. Each of these presents itself as the most important formal and symbolic dwelling-reception place. Therefore value shifts occur on older entities and the operation at settlement scale. Thus older systems, although staying in use, loose their operational prevalence and bring about a change in the functional validity of their ordering systems. Hers, the preexisting orders of significance remain as obsolete and their elements remain as relics within the new

whole: they are used as blocks and zones that are adapted to build a new system of the settlement at a shifted level of dwelling/being.

The resulting rule of development is where the previously important elements that had acted as key points and that had determined the order around them (sometimes with intricate architectonic and constructional celebration of its systematical value) may, over developmental phases, rest as merely utilitarian and completely redundant and value-wise as insignificant elements. Similarly, the elements serving and taking shape according to the previously prevalent significant volumes and their ordering systems are both functionally displaced, as well as left unprotected from forced changes to which they are subjected in the interventions by colonizations and additions.

Later in their lives, these elements of shifted roles and demised significance – that previously sat as served zones – operate as lower serving orders of circulation, operation, access and construction within the newer orders. Thus these shifted elements carry multiple and conflicting denotations on their function and symbolic role within the daily life in the settlement. This having been said, they stay strongly connected to, interdependent, and unseperable from the newer entities. Both the old and new elements of significance, as well as the colonized systems all remain as isolated wholes interlinked with the zones of intervention that are forced upon the colonized preexisting systems.

Here, the significant zones, or in other words the elements with legible orders, constitute entities that in most cases conform to the templates of the city's residential typology; however these do not form complete and typologically sound systems. Rather, they depend on the various adaptations and previously existing/existentially shifted entities for their systematical operation. One would expect for every part of a typologically sound system to have a legible duty, position and argument; thus for the missing parts of a system to be followingly restituted. However this does not present to be valid for the case of the typologically significant zones of the Milli Settlement. The various significancies that remain unchanged sit as complete elements but as incomplete types/dwelling systems – they do not in themselves signify any systematical information about the settlement; in a way they sit as as mute perfections. Alternatively a number of legible typological elements sit within functionally and architectonically shifted zones, thus distancing themselves from the

origins of their typological existence and operating as key internal zones of a-typical combinations and systems.

In this line, the a-typical systems are seen to further; and the settlement is seen to develop according to the changing roles within the aşiret dwelling system (adapting to the civic life, increase of internal and external economic activities and the increase in the need for protection). The functions are seen to change their positions within the whole, and the volumes are seen to change their architectural and functional roles of service as well as their formal configurations and relationships.

Rather than a setting where the formal configuration of the settlement's entities/volumes hold-celebrate-signify-organize a specific corporate system of dwelling; the insistantly stable existence of a constantly changing aşiret system is seen to hold and allow the operation of an anthropologically and sociologically reasonable, but otherwise architecturally self contradicting, unplanned and haphazard-organic system.

Once the various ordered and typological elements of formal significance are put aside, it is seen that most of the settlement's building stock is constituted by the forced elements of previous interventions, and by the forced-shifted adaptations. Although sometimes containing archetypal elements such as vaults and arches, these adaptations do not form typological wholes and combinations. In these cases they do show to at least partially follow previous orders and typologies by continuing the previous axes or constructive and structural systems; however in a fashion completely conflicting the system, essence, and character of the preexisting (shifted) entity in functional and spatial manners – thus diluting and concealing the previous system, at the same time as forming a new one.

In such a context the various complete formal orders within the settlement can not be restituted into typical forms and systems of perfection. Nor would it be correct to do so, as this would intervene to the historical content; but more importantly as it would: Break the chain of formal and systematical interdependence of the parts that has come about to form the settlement; Force changes to certain parts composed of developed and shifted level of existence, thus leading to the destruction and extermination of various developmental settings and continuity of the legibility; Force certain systems and architectural form into meaninglessness; Bring forward –

depending on the magnitude of the intervention – operational chaos at a number of architectural and architectonic levels.

In many instances however, the elements of intervention consist of pragmatic nodal formations and morphological solutions that in themselves very often seem ambiguous and disorderly. These solutions take place in between the new and the previously existing forms of architecture, urban setting, and natural topography – where they either act as vital tectonic and systematic junctions that form the base or ground of the added building-stock-proper related with the specific intervention; or where they form circulation systems that bring forward a new operational order at settlement scale. Thus they mediate between the constructional, structural, and operational issues brought about by the changes, additions, subtractions, adaptations, and readaptations of the colonizations.

The periphery of these interventions – in other words the previously built forms, the demising systems, and the newly emerging systems – can also be attributed as the morphological contents of these interventions. However, the intervening components in themselves are seen to only constitute and be composed of incomplete architectonic elements. As built forms, these morphological solutions operate as partial walls, retaining walls, and infills of level differences - all which take shape according to the relevant contextual geometries onto which they are imposed on, and those geometries which they change, form, and mediate. Thus in themselves, the intervening components do not present any identifiable or restitutable formal typological combination.

Besides these issues, at many instances the nodal formations are also seen to contain traces of previous states of being. These however are not seen as clear layerings. Taking place in between and on the edges of architectural systems and zones, many of these nodes are seen to have developed over a repeated evaluation and use of their contexts at a number of roles within the settlement. Thus, just as some elements at settlement scale, the same physical matter making up parts of previous modes can be seen to have been adapted into the newer formations. In many cases the previous contexts holding the adapted parts are seen to be largely removed, excavated, or hidden behind retaining walls and below infills – all which are made in order to pave way for the circulatory paths or for structural or constructional forms that are to be built. In such cases, the incomplete elements, or the individual building blocks, are

seen to form integral components of the organic geometries regulating the old and new layers – between in which they also rest as entrapped anachronic traces of the previous systems.

By mediating the architectonic issues between the layers or building instances of the upper and lower layers, the organic geometries and forms of the nodal interventions illustrate what was changed on the lower layers and how this was done, as well as provide sectional readings on the constructional circumstance and morphology of the upper-newer layers. This also provides degrees of reading on the previous systems of the lower layers and their states of use, disuse, and upkeep.

In most cases however, the lower layers only remain as partial and incomplete formations whose nature are not clearly identifiable. Thus these morphological readings are not conclusive on the nodal formations: the operational and typological role within the settlement and the morphological purpose that they had previously served remain as open questions. Similarly it is not always clear whether the formation is an architectonic building component, a constructive element of intervening, or an element of repair. This ambiguity is even more so valid in the many curious cases where anachronic traces and elements are entrapped within the same node.

Such ambiguous nodes are seen throughout the paths and edges within the building stock, thus constituting an integral part of the spatial and architectural character of the settlement and the building approach that can be attributed to the clan at this part of the city. This in itself presents as an important issue for careful consideration in any activities of building, restoration or conservation that will be conducted.

More importantly however, the seemingly individual and inconclusive nodal traces and formations are seen to carry concealed morphological codes that in fact can be deciphered. With closer observation the traces and formations can be used to make sense of their contexts through establishing certain functional and constructive axes in plan and section, as well as through signifying multiple possibilities of typological and spatial format. Although not directly enlightening the previous formal issues of the specific nodal in detail, these identifications present to be valuable in further interrelating the various hypotheses yielded from the node with the those arising from the others: thus confirming or refuting them. This in turn provides the

emergence of morphological patterns in plan and at settlement scale such as paths, axes, interventions, infills-excavations, demised systems, pre-existing structures of buildings, and previous topographical and urban textures; which would otherwise be left concealed, and which can be further interrelated to the morphology and the serial developmental order of the typologically sound elements of the building stock.

4. CONCLUSION

The research study is the reading of a building stock constituting a complex and problematic city block of Mardin that has come to be known as the Milli settlement. Existing architectural studies on the city engage on the built heritage as an architectural element of culture and art: concentrating on the definitions on the types through the magnitudes and similarities of their structural and spatial formats; as well as on the shared values of the spatial and archetypal components within society, and their relationships with use and rituals of daily life. In doing so, they present a detailed overview of the civic and residential buildings of the city, their constructional systems, architectural history, decorative styles, and the urban patterns as well as its overall characteristics.

The studies define the organic layering and anachronic existence of built forms of architecture as a key characteristic and an inherent component of both the residential house type and that of the civic buildings. This however is not fully defined or elaborated on. Thus the existing typological and urban studies fall short in presenting an understanding on the individuality of the buildings of the city, in accounting for all architectural forms constituted - and issues dealt with - by the corporeal body of the buildings, and in fully illustrating the buildings as beings of architecture. This, coupled with the invalidity of a classic parcellation system, stands as a serious drawback in the reading of the architectural heritage of the city; especially considering that this organic quality forms the base in the application of almost all typological templates.

Literature on the city does not provide any model or epistemological study that can be followed in order to foresee the spectrum and weight of the paradigms related to/forming the organic bases for the buildings, in other words to understand the architectural content of the organic type. Without deciphering these epistemic tracks upon which the architecture of this city relies, it is impossible to conduct a substantial reading and comprehensive understanding of any specific architectural or urban tissue in Mardin. Such a task of deciphering can not be reached from the

existing body of literature available on the city, nor can one attempt to do so through relating the general evaluations on the urban tissue with the existing typological explanations of any specific buildings. This can only be done through meticulous case studies.

Here, the Milli settlement presents itself as a significant sample, in its tangible position at the edge of the city both in its physicality as well as in the related social and civic aspects. By itself, the settlement sits as a city block with manifest typospatial problems and distinguishes itself in the eye of the architect observer with its peculiar formations waiting to be understood. Similarly the city block presents itself as an identifiably problematic area of the city's street and inter-district circulation systems. Parallel to these distinctly individual aspects however, all systems and formations constituting the body of the settlement are seen to have developed in line with the architectonic know-how and tradition of building peculiar to Mardin. Thus the settlement also presents to be an exemplary sample for the analysis of the paradigms related to the genesis and development of the city's built forms.

This study has presented an exploratory endeavour aimed to illustrate these epistemic tracks valid in this significant architectural case. The crucial question was how and through what dynamics the building parts come together and come about to produce the final whole. Thus the realm and architectural modes of building were aimed to be established. Here, architecture has been defined as the relationships of the earthbound aspect of the site, the know-how about building, the mode of dwelling foreseen and practiced by the patron, and the specific decisions and solutions developed and applied in a peculiar way in respect to the above – in respect to each other.

The two key premises of the research were that such epistemic content of the city block can only be read as such by accounting for every building element constituting the corporeal body of the sample in hand; and that such a reading will illustrate the spectrum of, and roles in which, the typological templates and other architectural forms were interrelated, developed and used. In this line the standpoint of the study was to carry out the research without its agenda centring upon or around any single pre-conceived vector or area of analysis – let it be spatial, formal, structural, typological, constructional or historical. Rather, the initial reading has been preferred to be strictly for exploratory purposes. Thus, in order for the sample to be engaged on

its own terms, the Milli city block has been considered simply as building stock; all identifiable factual information has been sorted through to be later analysed and accounted for.

Sources showing any substantial relationships between the on-goings of the clan members using the settlement, its building activities, and the building stock could not be reached both due to legal restrictions of examination on the title deed records, and due to the lack of researchable legal, judicial and written sources. Nevertheless, the specific civic and economical life patterns of the Milli Clan within the city, as well as clanship structure, its operation, and its needs have been reached through studies already conducted. This, together with the architectural landscape and typology of the city – that has been extensively studied – has been summarized in the background study as information to be used for the reading of the building stock.

The main material of the research has thus been based on an extensive survey of the corporeal body of the settlement. This has been laid out in chapter two, with an exhaustive description according to taxonomy based on the geometrical complexity of the building stock in plan and section, and on the initially identifiable clusters. The aim of this chapter was to: interrelate the issues engaged in the background study; notice how the clanship life systems may have used the building stock; establish the relationships of these with the topographical patterns and the urban context; establish the parts and wholes constituting the building stock; and most importantly to establish all legible systematic patterns and curious entities.

Correspondingly, parallel patterns were seen in the format of the functional operation of the building stock and that of the needs of a clan. These were: the strategic place of the settlement in regards to the economic and logistic landscape of the city; the existence of an extensive system of volumes that would have both served as storage spaces with a spectrum of purposes, as well as formed a border and mediated between the settlement proper and the cityscape; the controlled systems of circulation; the expressive strength in the position and delineation of the volumes and clusters - that would have obviously served as the formal reception spaces of a ruling class; the existence of an obviously less formal but more extensive system of living and kitchen volumes that is organized independently around a central open space – all constituting an organic service realm which would have been dwelled within by the serving/gulam class; the existence of a number of obviously residential clusters

separated from, but also interlinked to the service zones – which would have had to be resided by the family of the clan's notables.

In this line the city block – just as the social structure of the clan – was seen to be composed of a number of clusters that: are equally significant in terms of their magnitudes; that differ in functional term; that are separate from, but at the same time existentially interdependent to each other. Thus it can be hypothesized with a great degree of confidence that there is a parallel relation between the format of the city block and the dynamics of the clan. More importantly however, the city block was ruled as to operate as a single being.

This having been said, it was – as hypothesized – seen that the settlement is an entity embodying a number of architectural beings; that construction has been done in an extended period time; and that portrays a changing continuum of development. Similarly, the application of typological templates was observed as isolated orders of different sizes; however it was seen that these typological entities do not conjoin, but rather dissolve and re-emerge within the tissue of the city block. The value and utilization of various built parts were seen to be shifting in character in time: built additions and interventions were frequently seen as destructive to pre-existing systems of function, use, and symbolic presence of built forms – thus paving the way for the constant demise of orders and relationships; and the genesis of new relationships of parts and wholes. This was also seen to be valid for the many of the systems of circulation. Archetypal elements and architectonic built forms were frequently seen to either be entrapped within more recent formations, or to have lost original contextual formations or functional roles. Thus the city block and its parts were seen to exhibit architectural and cultural codes of incomplete and contradictory denotations. Constructional phases were not clearly identifiable.

Although the taxonomy of description accurately conveyed the peculiarities constituting the building stock, it did not directly serve to clearly define, interrelate, contextualize and make sense of these entities and systems. Thus the additions, destructions, and adaptations that had been made were seen to have remained as a seemingly sporadic juxtaposition and anachronic layering of a number of seemingly disconnected and diffused architectonic systematic changes or deviations. These parts – or settings – each brought forward questions on why, how and in what circumstances, for what purposes, and when they were formed. Some brought

forward denotations of being part of systems that have been extinct and that only remain as vague signifieds. Others brought forward conflicting and multiple possible denotations of what they are and what they are a part of. Although the description did contain a degree of analytic content, this in general was limited within each of the many entities that make up the whole: any discernment possible merely distinguished between the parts and put forward peculiarities without elaborating on systematic issues. The individual denotations of the tangible evidence did not result in a full and clear understanding on the interrelationships of the pieces. The very many pieces did not present themselves in any differentiable or stable hierarchical order of value. Nor did the settlement, in this way, present itself as a stable sample that can be understood or clearly related to, and related with its various parts and an urban tissue. Thus the structure of the sample in hand and its parts remained ambiguous – where its definition can only be made through the description of its the internal genealogy of its development.

Chapter 3 presented an attempt to make sense of this ambiguity through the critical reading of the yielded sum of factual information and patterns – or in other words their morphological synthesis and evaluation. The fundamental purpose of the chapter was to establish the architectonic relationships of the complex parts and whole(s); identify their interdependencies; bring forward dormant relationships, orders, and patterns of the various components of the building stock that have not been explained; and identify and interrelate the function and roles of these patterns in regards to past systematic formats, at both physical and phenomenal levels. The aim was to establish the major interventions on the building stock, and accordingly to illustrate the modes and dynamics of architectural activity related to the settlement's morphology.

In order to discern any judgements on the building stock – or its parts – its composition was mapped using taxonomy identifying six levels of systematic independence and typo-developmental integrity. These were presented in subchapter 3.1. This taxonomy provided a framework to identify and cross-evaluate developmental and morphological patterns at settlement scale. Here, five separate overruling morphological phenomena emerged within the complexity of the settlement, which were described in the following subchapter.

These morphological patterns and internal genealogical relationships that were identified did provide a narrative of the architectural interventions and activities that have brought about the current building stock. All entities and patterns could be interrelated without leaving major ambiguities in terms of constructional order or unexplained building stock. Here the development of the whole city block was able to be logged in ten considerably distinct phases - which were presented in subchapter 3.3.

The first of these phases presented the footprint of the settlement as composed of a number of small, independent houses and paths in loose-knit setting. The typology of these buildings was seen not to be associated with a notable family or with the civic and economical system of an extensive clanship network. Moreover the tectonic delineation of some of these buildings presented a primitive know-how that must have been a product of a time much earlier than the beginning of the 18th century when the Clan is first noted to settle in the city.

Contrary to this phase, it was possible to infer – from the typological format, functional potential, elementary interrelationships, and the valid magnitudes of architectural interventions and systematic changes to the footprint – that the settlement's later phases served and developed under one or more significantly large and notable family-systems. The development of the stock clearly indicated that one of the earlier phases is contemporary to the settlement of the Clan to Mardin. In this line, the Clan's initial settlement to the city was established to be in the building stock under study.

Thus the date of the Clan's settlement, civic status, and outline of affairs in Mardin was related to and associated with these later phases of the building stock. These later phases concisely described the related significant morphological patterns at settlement scale. This was done in order to make sense of the legible architectural activities of the dwellers; to read the general attitude of the clan towards architectural settlement; and to decipher the relationships of the architectural issues with any anthropological patterns, dates, and civic history in the scope of the research. As a result, the modes of architectural activity relevant to the city block were summed up as the final subchapter.

Rather than a setting where the formal configuration of the settlement's entities/volumes hold-celebrate-signify-organize a specific corporate system of dwelling, the settlement was seen to hold and enlarge in its footprint according to an insistent stable existence of a constantly changing clanship system that enlarges its presence in the city. The development of the settlement was seen to dwell and grow not upon (a) stable form(s) or system(s) of architectural orders; on the contrary, a repeated pattern was seen where the operative aspects of the enlarged building stock is re-valued in regard to pragmatic architectonic strategies on colonizing the neighbouring entities. These strategies were seen to be in the line of colonizing and internalizing the neighbouring entities by adding on or around them – regardless of the significance in the typological and architectural orders that are obstructed, and regardless of their roles in previous axes of circulation.

It was seen that in each of these phases the most recent addition, or in other words the added entity, took the highest place in the hierarchical order of the spaces, and of the entities within the settlement in regards to the clanship system: that the previously foremost reception entity lost symbolic significance and served either a secondary function for the ağa, or as the notable residence; and that the lesser only retained its utilitarian relevance, and was adapted to serve the settlement and the clan accordingly. It was seen that thus the previously prevalent building stock and architectural ordering systems were both functionally displaced as well as left unprotected from the forced changes and the exploit of their utilitarian potentials. As such, the building stock was seen to be exposed to interventions on its spatial and tectonic orders. These interventions were seen to be in the form of additions and extensions that were either destructive to their typological format; or that partially or completely entrapped within volumes or infill that are constructed to form the levels and plains for the colonizing interventions or the added systems of significance. Strongly destructive formations were seldom seen.

As a being of architecture, the Milli Settlement's scheme was seen to change with its serving functions, displacing the head entity which repeatedly recreates itself by colonizing the neighbouring entities. It can be inferred that through this pattern of change, the entities – the organic corporeal body – settled to the specific place in the city, as well as its economic and civic-administrative realm. Thus the nomadic dynamics of clanship can be said to hold and allow the operation of an

anthropologically and sociologically reasonable; but otherwise architecturally self contradicting, unplanned and haphazard organic system of settlement.

Thus it was seen that the forms of architecture exist at a number of levels with a multitude of functions, roles, and meanings depending on the developmental phase. Thus, the building stock and its parts lie as inappropriate to be read solely as system-forms and/or type-forms. Any attempts to discover and reconstitute typologically coherent entities and perfect types present as a futile approach, leading one to oversee the relevant details. Rather, the reading brought forward conclusive results only provided the building stock is engaged as made of intervention-forms: the definitions and identifications of any given building stock must be approached according to the elements and interventions made in order for their construction. The typological wholes were seen to not only signify magnitudes and existence of functions and operative needs; but also to lie organically related to previous layers of beings and topography through individual and specific tectonic and architectonic interventions made in order for their existence. The holistic architectural reading of such wholes portrays topographical and tectonic issues that were dealt within the specific node, which can later be interrelated with others in order to discover more general morphological issues and patterns that will further the understanding of the building stock's internal genealogical relationships and thus explain unanswered questions. It must be noted here that the curious and seemingly insignificant nodal traces – those that have been entrapped within layerings of interventions, and which have lost their original contexts, present as most valuable keys serving to establish fine relationships and decipher the above explained interrelationships and morphologies.

Traces of the various interventions and the nodal solutions –which are many times make-shift in tectonic delineation but heavy-duty in constructive roles – were seen, at almost every point of the settlement, as forming the various spatial, architectonic, and constructional character of the settlement's corporeal body. Although the settlement contains only a few isolated systems of architectural expression, it was seen that the ability to expand in footprint was commended by large scale topographical and constructive interventions; which in itself must have been a very expressive feature of the settlement in the civic memory of the city at the time the building stock was still vital.

In its specificity, the development of the city block was seen to have started prior to the 1700's. Besides the early developments and colonisations of the northern slopes of natural ground; the settlement was seen to have colonized the eastern and southeastern city blocks with which it had been separated from by a public street. This was seen to bring forward a controlled axis between the private cluster of the settlement, which is later enclosed by an abbara pattern as the main approach and entrance to the private realm. It was also seen to bring forward an entrapped and internalized street and zaviye, both which were built over and utilized as a storage system. Hence, the settlement was seen to reach a closed introvert system and state by around the 1900's – in about 200 years.

Until the last of the developmental phases, the settlement was seen to have been serviced by units developed around a large central courtyard which is fed through the abbara and the axis of an internal street that remained operational between the colonized entities. Here, the settlement was seen to have been extensive both in the area of its footprint as well as of its service-gulam realm. At this stage the settlement was seen to have come about to a state where its forming interventions and morphological systems, as well as its operative entities sit one within the other; where even the most ordered and celebrated entities sit organically interdependent with the serving entities and with the forced building stock constructed in order for the colonizing interventions.

The last of the ten developmental phases of the building stock defined in the study does not constitute the colonizing development of its footprint as a whole. On the contrary, a large storage system was seen to have fallen into ruin due to unknown reasons. Following this, an alternative circulation system was seen to be utilized through the ruins as the only service axis; and the pre-existing circulation system was seen to be built over as residential and utilized as storage space. It must be noted here that the emergent circulation system was seen to be inadequate at this phase both for the service realm of a clanship's settlement as well as for activities of construction.

In its contemporary state, the various parts of the settlement was seen to be entrenched by independent nuclear families; all which are economically and socially disadvantaged; and each utilizing only small areas of the footprint and each only partially occupying the colonized and developed entities. Here, the various entities of entrenchments were seen to have subdivided their peripheries by make shift

construction – such as terracing the ruined areas around the existing entrance with debris and sealing off axis as courtyards. The smaller of the pre-existing storage and service volumes were seen to be adapted and reused as unhealthy residences. The larger ones were seen to have lost their viability and have fallen into disuse and disrepair. The various residential entities were seen to struggle with the upkeep of their hard-to-sustain make-shift extensions.

Due to the inexistence of the human factor holding together the settlements operative realm – or in other words the vacating of the building stock by the clanship system – the needed large scale revitalization of the ruined building stock is not possible. More importantly however, the fragmented state of the previously single settlement system of the city block is seen to bring forward independent perspectives and interventions to the building stock; thus the circulatory, constructive, and water control systems that have brought about the settlement are now being forgotten; and the vital morphological traces are being entrapped and built over.

REFERENCES

- Abdulgani, F.B.**, 1999. *Mardin tarihi*. Ed. Zengin, B., Başbakanlık Güneydoğu Anadolu Projesi Bölge Kalkınma İdaresi Başkanlığı, Ankara.
- Akalın, Ş. H. et al.**, 2005. *Türkçe sözlük*. Atatürk Kültür, Dil ve Tarih Yüksek Kurumu, Ankara.
- Alioğlu, E.F.**, 1989. Geleneksel Mardin şehir dokusu ve evleri üzerine bir deneme, *unpublished PhD Thesis*, İTÜ, İstanbul.
- Alioğlu, E.F.**, 1995. Mardin'de Bir Konak: Milli Evi, 9. *Milletlerarası Türk sanatı kongresi, 23-27 Eylül 1991 - 9th international congress of Turkish art, 23-27 September 1991*, T.C. Kültür Bakanlığı Yayınları, Yayınlar Özel Dairesi, Özel-kongre Dizisi / 20-1, Ankara, 1995.
- Alioğlu, E.F.**, 2000. *Mardin şehir dokusu ve evler*. Tarih Vakfı Yurt Yayınları, İstanbul.
- Altun, A.**, 1971. *Mardin'de Türk devri mimarisi*. Gün Basımevi, İstanbul.
- Altun, A.**, 1978. *Anadolu'da Artuklu devri Türk mimarisinin gelişmesi*. Kültür Bakanlığı, Ankara.
- Altun, A.**, 1988. *Ortaçağ Türk mimarisinin anahatları için bir özet*. Arkeoloji ve Sanat Yayınları, İstanbul.
- Argan, G.C.**, 1963. On the typology of architecture, in *New Classicism - Omnibus Volume, 13*, pp.117-118, Ed. A. Papadakis and H. Watson, SDU Publishers, The Hague.
- Artuk, İ.**, 1944. *Mardin Artukoğulları tarihi*. Gençler Kitabevi, İstanbul.
- Aydın, S., Emiroğlu, K., Özel, O., and Ünsal, S.**, 2000. *Mardin, aşiret - cemaat – devlet*. Tarih Vakfı, İstanbul.
- Aygen, Z., and Flemming, U.**, 1998. *Classification of precedents*. Carnegie Mellon University Press, Pittsburgh.
- Ayverdi, İ.**, 2005. *Misalli Büyük Türkçe Sözlük*. Kubbealtı, İstanbul.
- Balamir A., and Uraz, T.**, 2009. The extravert courtyard house: an urban typology in Mardin - The Mungan House, in *The Mediterranean Medina*, pp.127-132, Ed. Micara, L., Petruccioli, A., Vadini, E., Gangemi, Roma.
- Beyazıt, D.**, 2007. Mardin'deki 12.-13. yüzyıl Artuklu yapılarında geometrik ve bitkisel bezemeler: Antik ve İslami üsluplar arasında, in *Ekonomi-Nüfus Kentsel Yapı, Makalelerle Mardin, 2*, pp.185-205, Ed. İbrahim Özcoşar, Mardin Tarihi İhtisas Kütüphanesi Yayını, Mardin.
- Bozkurt, İ.**, 2003. *Tarih boyunca aşiretçilik ve Şanlıurfa aşiretleri tarihi*. Birecik Yayınları, Şanlıurfa.

- Bruinessen, M.V.**, 2003. *Ağa, şeyh ve devlet : Kürdistan'ın sosyal ve politik örgütlenmesi*. İletişim yayınları, İstanbul. 2003
- Cafer Ef.**, 1987. *Risale-i Mimariyye: An early-seventeenth-century Ottoman treatise on architecture: Facsimile with translation and notes*. Ed. Crane. H., Brill, Leiden.
- Cafer Ef.**, 2005. *Risale-i mi'mâriyye: Ca'fer Efendi 1023/1614*. Ed. Yüksel, İ.A., Kubbealtı, İstanbul.
- Cohen, P.S.**, 1999. Predicaments of identity in architecture, *Spring 1999 Course outline of GSD 1102 - Introduction to Design and Visual Studies in Architecture*, internet resource last accessed on January 112010 from <http://www.gsd.harvard.edu/people/faculty/cohen/core.html>.
- Crane. H.**, 1987., see: Cafer Efendi.
- Demir, Y.**, 2008. Yerel inisiyatif + küresel kaynak: İTÜ MARDİNT disiplinlerarası eğitim araştırma ve uygulama merkezi. *Arkitekt Dergisi*, Mardin Özel Sayısı, 3, İstanbul, pp.74-78.
- Duyan, F.**, 2002. Mardin Suphi Birsan evinin restorasyon önerisi (The restoration proposal of the Suphi Bisen house of Mardin), *Graduate Thesis*, G.Ü. Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, Ankara.
- Erpolat, M.S.**, 2006. Tahrir defterlerine göre XVI. Yüzyılda Mardin sancağı'ndaki aşiretler, *I.Uluslararası Mardin Tarihi Sempozyumu Bildirileri*, Mardin, 26-28 May.
- Ertaş, M.Y.**, 2007. Tanzimat döneminde Mardin ve çevresinde devlet aşiret ilişkileri, in *Ekonomi-Nüfus Kentsel Yapı*, Makalelerle Mardin, 2, pp.185-205, Ed. İbrahim Özcoşar, Mardin Tarihi İhtisas Kütüphanesi Yayını, Mardin.
- Faroghi, S.**, 2000. *Osmanlıda kentler ve kentliler : Kent mekanında ticaret zanaat ve gıda üretimi, 1550-1650*. Tarih Vakfı Yurt Yayınları, İstanbul.
- Ferdî, K.**, 2006. *Mardin Artuklu melikleri tarihi*. Naşiri Ali Emirî, Ed. Özcoşar, İbrahim ve Güneş, Hüseyin H., Mardin Tarihi İhtisas Kütüphanesi, İstanbul.
- Frampton, K.**, 1995. *Studies in tectonic culture: The poetics of construction in nineteenth and twentieth century architecture*. Graham Foundation for Advanced Studies in Fine Arts, Chicago.
- Gabriel, A.**, 1940. *Voyages archéologiques dans la Turquie orientale*. Enstituit Boccard, Paris.
- Gabriel, A.**, 1962. *Turkey in pictures. 194 photographs*. G. Duckworth, London.
- Gökalp, Z.**, 1975. *Kürt aşiretleri hakkında sosyolojik incelemeler*. Komal, Ankara.
- Göyünç, N.**, 1991. *XVI. Yüzyılda Mardin sancağı*. Türk Tarih Kurumu, Ankara.
- Gümüş, E.**, 2006. XVI. Yüzyıldan XIX. Yüzyıla kadar Mardin idaresinde Milli aşireti ve aşiretin nüfuz mücadeleleri, *I.Uluslararası Mardin Tarihi Sempozyumu Bildirileri*, Mardin, 26-28 May.

- Gündüz, A.**, 1993. 1523 M. (929 H.) tarih ve 998 No'lu tapu-tahrir defterine göre Musul, Mardin, Çermik, Harput ve Çemişgezek sancaklarının mukayeseli tahlili, *Graduate Thesis*, F.Ü. Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü, Elazığ.
- Halaçoğlu, Y.**, 1997. *XVIII. Yüzyılda Osmanlı İmparatorluğu'nun iskan siyaseti ve aşiretlerin yerleştirilmesi*. Türk Tarih Kurumu, Ankara.
- Halifeoğlu, F.M.**, 2007. Savur geleneksel kent dokusunda bir konak örneği, *Makalelerle Mardin*, 2, pp.287-299, Ed. İbrahim Özcoşar, Mardin Tarihi İhtisas Kütüphanesi Yayını, Mardin.
- Hathaway, J.**, 2002. *Osmanlı Mısır'ında hane politikaları*. Tarih Vakfı Yurt Yayınları, İstanbul.
- Heidegger, M.**, 1971. *Poetry, Language, Thought*. translated by Hofstadter, A., Harper Colophon Books, New York.
- İnalcık, H. and Quataert, D. (eds.)**, 1994. *An economic and social history of the Ottoman Empire*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- Le Lostec, J.C.**, 1985. Mardin evleri, *Graduate Thesis*, Ecole d'Architecture, UP3, CEAA, Paris.
- Leach, E.R., Hugh-Jones, S. and Laidlaw, J.**, 2001. *The essential Edmund Leach*. Yale University Press, New Haven.
- Linder, R. P.**, 2000. *Ortaçağ Anadolu'sunda göçebeler ve Osmanlılar*. Ankara.
- MERDİNAR**, 2000. Genel tipolojik ve morfolojik analiz, *Mardin Katılımcı Rehabilitasyon Projesi*, **UNDP Proj.No. Tur/95/004, Alt Proje #36/Tor3.3.**, UNDP-GAP Bölge Kalkındırma İdaresi-I.T.Ü., Ankara.
- Meriwether, M.L.**, 1999. *The kin who count: Family and society in Ottoman Aleppo, 1770-1840*. University of Texas Press, Austin.
- Merriam-Webster's collegiate dictionary**, Merriam-Webster Inc., Springfield, Massachusetts. 2003.
- Milli, A.F.**, 1993. *Mardin Mili Millizade ailesi özgeçmişi ve soyağacı* (the single existing-inaccessible copy is owned by Mr.Ahmet Feyzullah Milli). Typewriter Copy, İstanbul.
- Minorsky, V.**, 1962. Mardin, in *Encyclopedia of Islam 2nd Edition*, Brill, Leiden.
- Moneo, R.**, 1978. On Typology. *Oppositions*, Vol. 13, pp.23-45.
- Norberg-Schulz, C.**, 1980. *Genius loci: Toward a phenomenology of architecture*. Rizzoli, New York.
- Norberg-Schulz, C.**, 1985. *The concept of dwelling: On the way to a figurative architecture*. Rizzoli, New York.
- Norberg-Schulz, C.**, 1988. *Architecture: Meaning and place*. Rizzoli, New York.
- Olğaç, F.**, 2005. Mardin'de gecekondulu olgusu bir alan araştırması (The squatter fact in the city of Mardin, a site survey), *Graduate Thesis*, İ.T.Ü. Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, İstanbul.

- Orhonlu, C.,** 1963, *Osmanlı İmparatorluğunda aşiretleri iskân teşebbüsü. 1691-1696.* Edebiyat Fakültesi Basımevi, İstanbul.
- Özcoşar, İ,** 2007 II. 19.Yüzyıl'da Mardin'in idari yapısı, in *Ekonomi-Nüfus Kentsel Yapı, Makalelerle Mardin*, 2, pp.445-454, Ed. İbrahim Özcoşar, Mardin Tarihi İhtisas Kütüphanesi Yayını, Mardin.
- Özer, A,** 1990. *Doğu Anadolu'da aşiret düzeni.* Boyut, İstanbul.
- Pakalın, M.Z.,** 1946. *Osmanlı tarih deyimleri ve terimleri sözlüğü.* Milli Eğitim Bakanlığı, Ankara.
- Seamon, D., and Mugerauer, R., Eds.,** 1985. *Dwelling, place and environment: Towards a phenomenology of person and world.* Columbia University Press, New York.
- Seamon, D.,** 2000. Concretizing Heidegger's notion of dwelling: The contributions of Thomas Thiis-Evensen and Christopher Alexander, in *International Journal of Architectural Theory*, Retrieved March 20, 2006 from http://www.tu-cottbus.de/theoriederarchitektur/Wolke/eng/Subjects/982/Seamon/seamon_t.html
- Sözen, M.,** 1970. *Anadolu medreseleri: Selçuklu ve beylikler devri.* İTÜ Mimarlık Fakültesi Mimarlık Tarihi ve Röleve Kürsüsü, İstanbul
- Sözen, M.,** 1971. *Diyarbakır'da Türk mimarisi.* Diyarbakır Tanıtma ve Turizm Derneği Yayını, İstanbul.
- Sözen, M.,** 1981. *Anadolu'da Akkoyunlu mimarisi.* Türkiye Turing ve Otomobil Kurumu, İstanbul.
- Taş, K.Z.,** 2006. 18. Yüzyılda aşiretler arasındaki çatışmalar ve devletin arabuluculuk yöntemleri üzerine Mardin'den bir örnek, *I.Uluslararası Mardin Tarihi Sempozyumu Bildirileri*, Mardin, 26-28 May.
- Taşdelen, H.M.,** 1997. *Göçerlerin şehirleşmesi: Beritanlı aşireti örneği.* Turan Yayıncılık, İstanbul.
- Türkdoğan, O.,** 2005. *Doğu ve Güneydoğu: Kabile-aşiret yapısı.* IQ KültürSanat Yayıncılık, İstanbul.
- Yalçın-Hakmann, P.,** 2002. *Kürtlerde aşiret ilişkileri.* İletişim, İstanbul. Translated from *Tribe and Kingship among the Kurds*, Peter Lang, Frankfurt, 1991.
- Yücel, A.,** 2001. Mardin Dosyası, *Arredamento Mimarlık*, Vol. 100+32, January pp.96-115.
- Yüksel, A.,** 2005. see: Cafer Efendi.
- Zimmerman, M.,** 1983. Toward a Heideggerian ethos for rational environmentalism, in *Environmental Ethics*, 5., pp.99-131.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A: Map Showing the Trade Routes Passing through Mardin in the XXth Century

APPENDIX B: Typological Schemes of Alioğlu

APPENDIX C: The Schematic Survey of the Milli Settlement by Alioğlu

APPENDIX D: The Detailed Survey of the Milli Settlement

APPENDIX E: Altun's 1968 Draft Plan of the Altunboğa Medrese Remains

APPENDIX F: Plans of the Medreses Related with the Altunboğa Medrese

APPENDIX G: The Sub-terranean Water Control System behind the Retaining Wall of the Büyük Han

APPENDIX H: Selected Bibliography for Future Research on Mardin

APPENDIX A: Map Showing the Trade Routes Passing through Mardin in the XXth Century

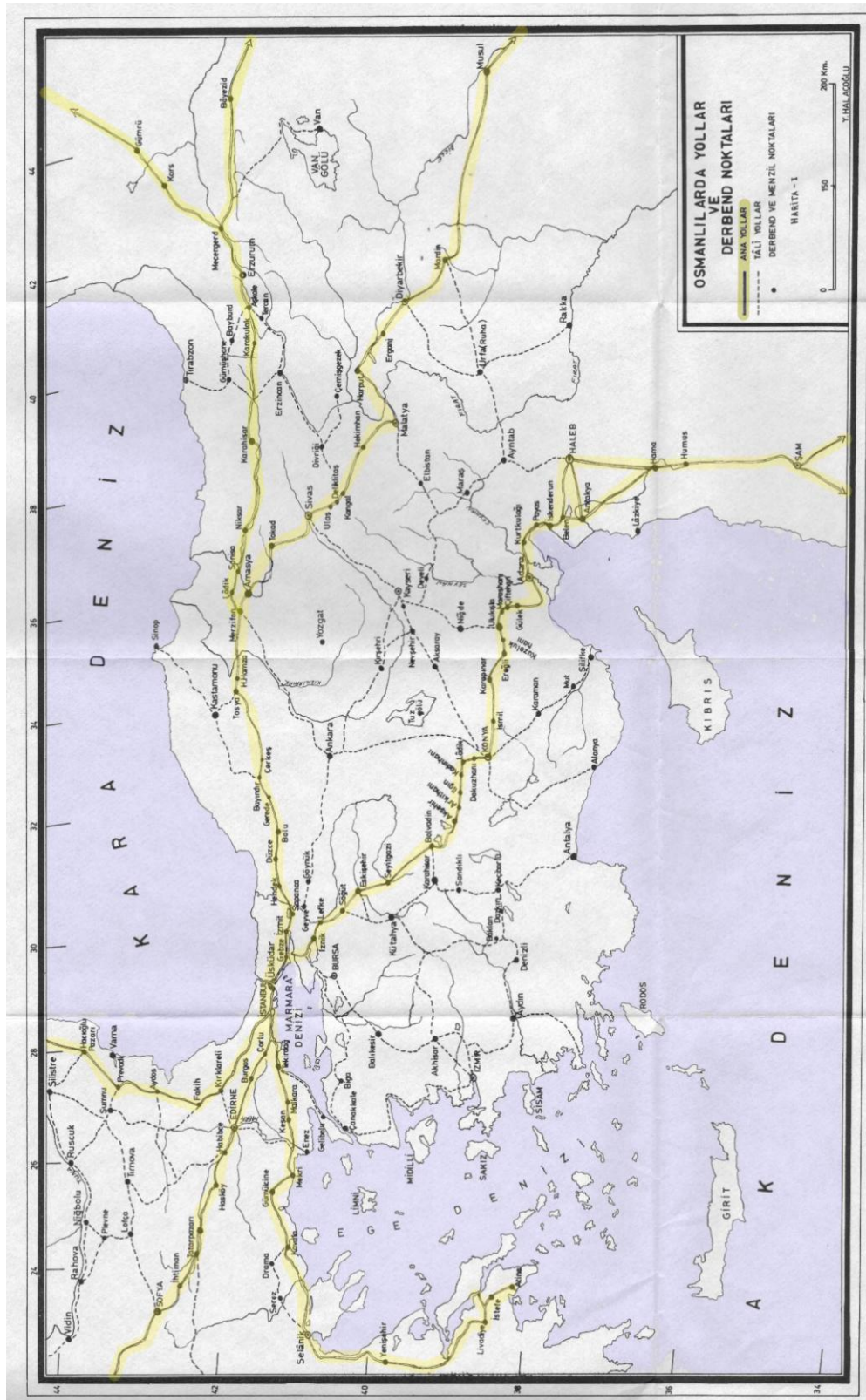


Figure A.1 : Halaçoğlu's plan of the trade routes passing through anatolia in the XXth century (adapted from Halaçoğlu, 1997; Appendix-1).

APPENDIX B: Typological Schemes of Alioğlu

	Her Katı Toprağa Oturan Evler	Üst Katları Kısmen Toprağa Oturan Evler	Üst Katları Bir Alt Kat Üzerine Oturan Evler
1 Katlı Ev			
2 Katlı Ev			
3 Katlı Ev			
4 Katlı Ev			

Figure B.1: Typology of the Mardin house in section (Alioğlu, 2000).

		Güney Cephesi Modül Seyeri					
		I/1 Modül	II/2 Modül	III/3 Modül	IV/4 Modül	V/5 Modül	VI/6 ve 6+Modül
A/Kat ve Dışduvar Kütlesi	A/Kat ve Dışduvar Kütlesi						
	B1/Kat Üstü Kütlesi						
	B2/Kat Üstü Kütlesi						
B/Ten U Kütlesi	B3/Kat Üstü Kütlesi						
	C1/Kat Üstü Kütlesi						
	C2/Kat Üstü Kütlesi						
D/Karşılık Kütlesi	D/Karşılık Kütlesi						
	D/Karşılık Kütlesi						

Figure B.2: Typology of the Mardin house in plan modulation (Alioğlu, 2000).



Figure B.3 : Examples of the typological schemes of some Mardin houses from Alioğlu's study (Alioğlu, 2000).

	Kare Y.B.	Dikdörtgen Y.B. /1.5 ve 2 Modül	L Yaşama Birimi	Ters T Yaşama Birimi
Çapraz Tonoz				
Beylik Tonoz				
Aynalı T.				
Beylik Tonoz				

Figure B.4: The structural typology from Alioğlu's study (Alioğlu, 2000; p.104).

	1 Modül Cephe	1.5 Modül Cephe	2 Modül Cephe	3 Modül Cephe (ters T yaşama birimi)
Oda Girişi Ön Cephe				
Oda Girişi Yan Cephe				

Figure B.5: The window modulation typology from Alioğlu's study (Alioğlu, 2000).

		Bezemesiz		Bezemeli	
		Bezeme Kemerde		Byvanın Taçlandırılması	
Eyyvan Çeşmesi Tek Açıklıklı	Sivri Kemer				
	Yarım D. Kemer				
	Bursa Kemeri				
Eyyvan Çeşmesi İki Açıklıklı	Sivri Kemer				
	Yarım D. Kemer				
Eyyvanın Kapatılması					

Figure B.6 : The typology of the delineation of residential arches from Alioğlu's study (Alioğlu, 2000).

	Byvan Yanda	Eyyvan Odalar Arasında	
		Odalar Aynı Yüzeyde	Odalar Farklı Yüzeyde
Kare Yaprana Birim 1-2 Pencere			
Dikdörtgen Yaprana Birim 1-4 Pencere 2 Modül / Modül Çeşitli			

Figure B.7 : The typology of the residential aiwan in facade from Alioğlu's study (Alioğlu, 2000).

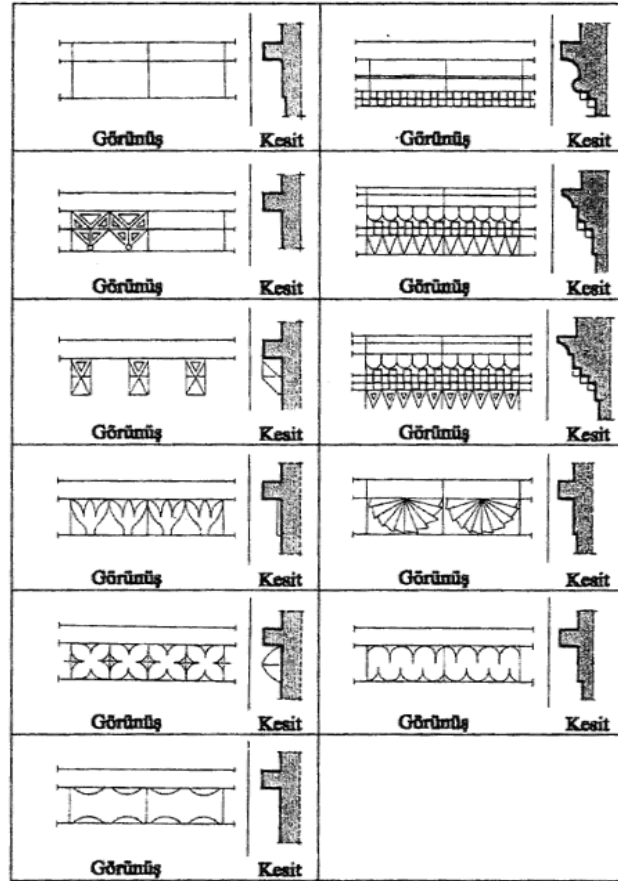


Figure B.8 : The typology of the residential cornice details in Mardin throughout the ages (Alioğlu, 2000).

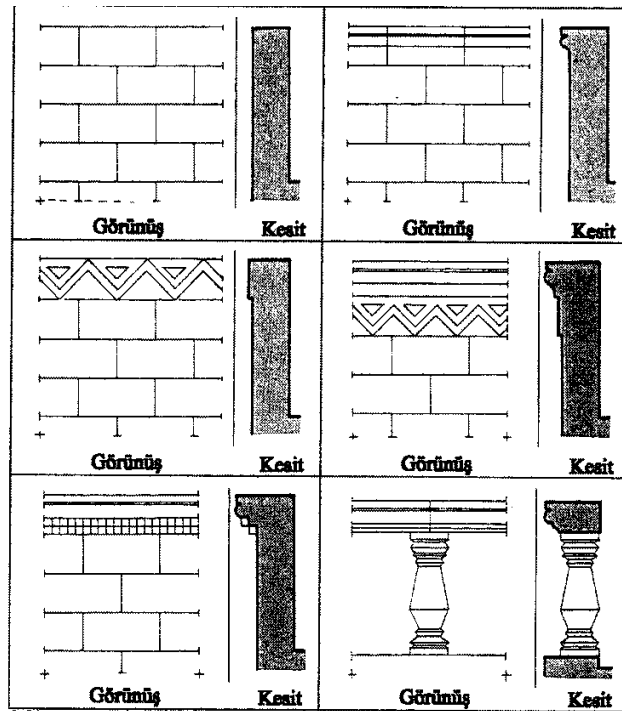


Figure B.9 : The typology of the residential ballustrate details in Mardin throughout the ages (Alioğlu, 2000).

APPENDIX C: The Schematic Survey of The Milli Settlement by Alioğlu

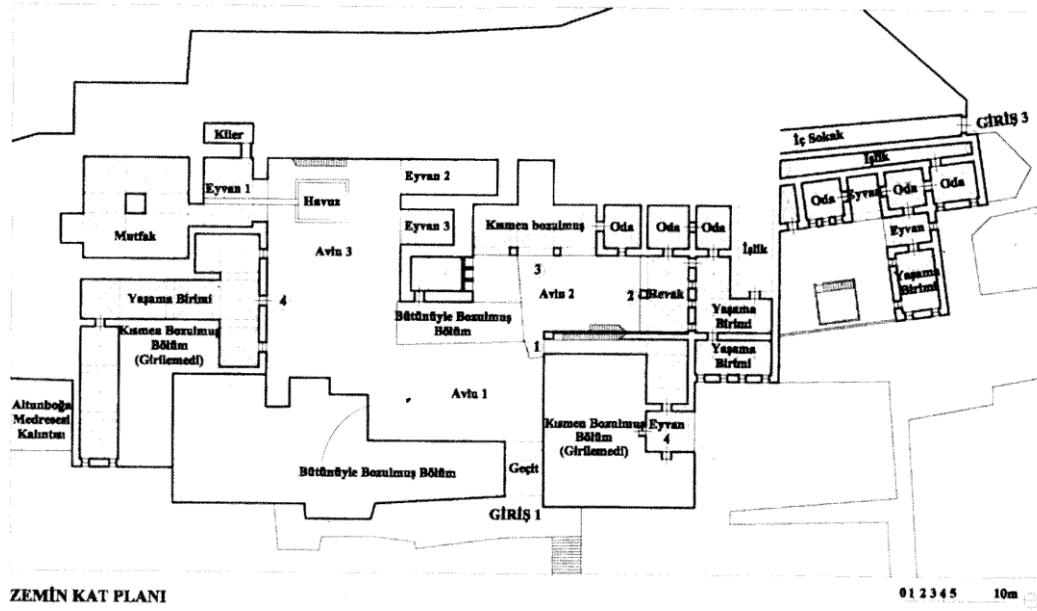


Figure C.1 : The lower level of the schematic survey of the Milli settlement by Alioğlu (Alioğlu, 1999).

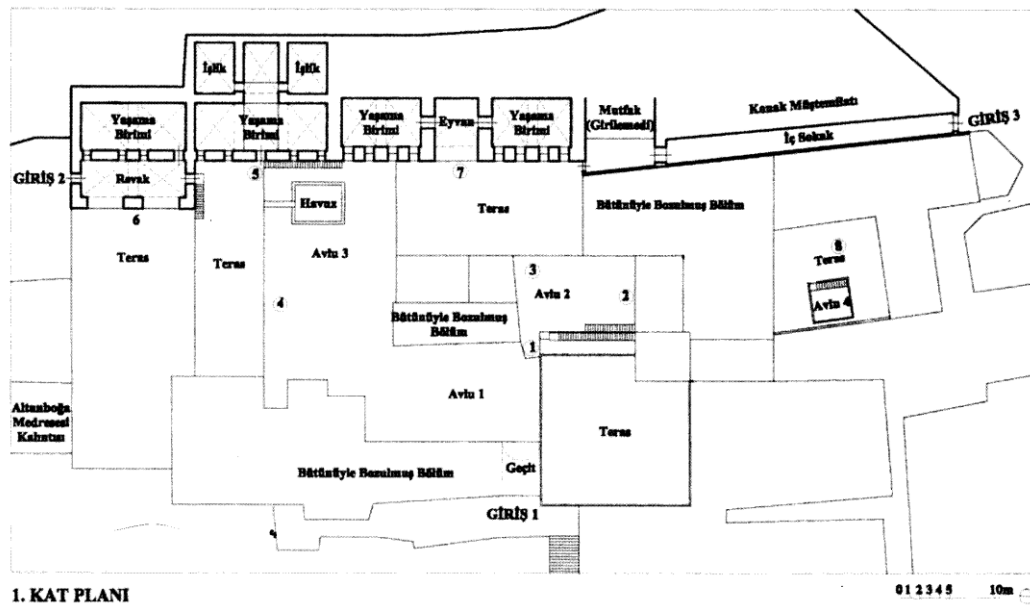


Figure C.2 : The upper level of the schematic survey of the Milli settlement by Alioğlu (Alioğlu, 1999).



Figure D.1 : The roof plan of the Milli settlement.



Figure D.2 : The southern street lower level plan of the Milli settlement.



Figure D.3 : The southern street level plan of the Milli settlement.

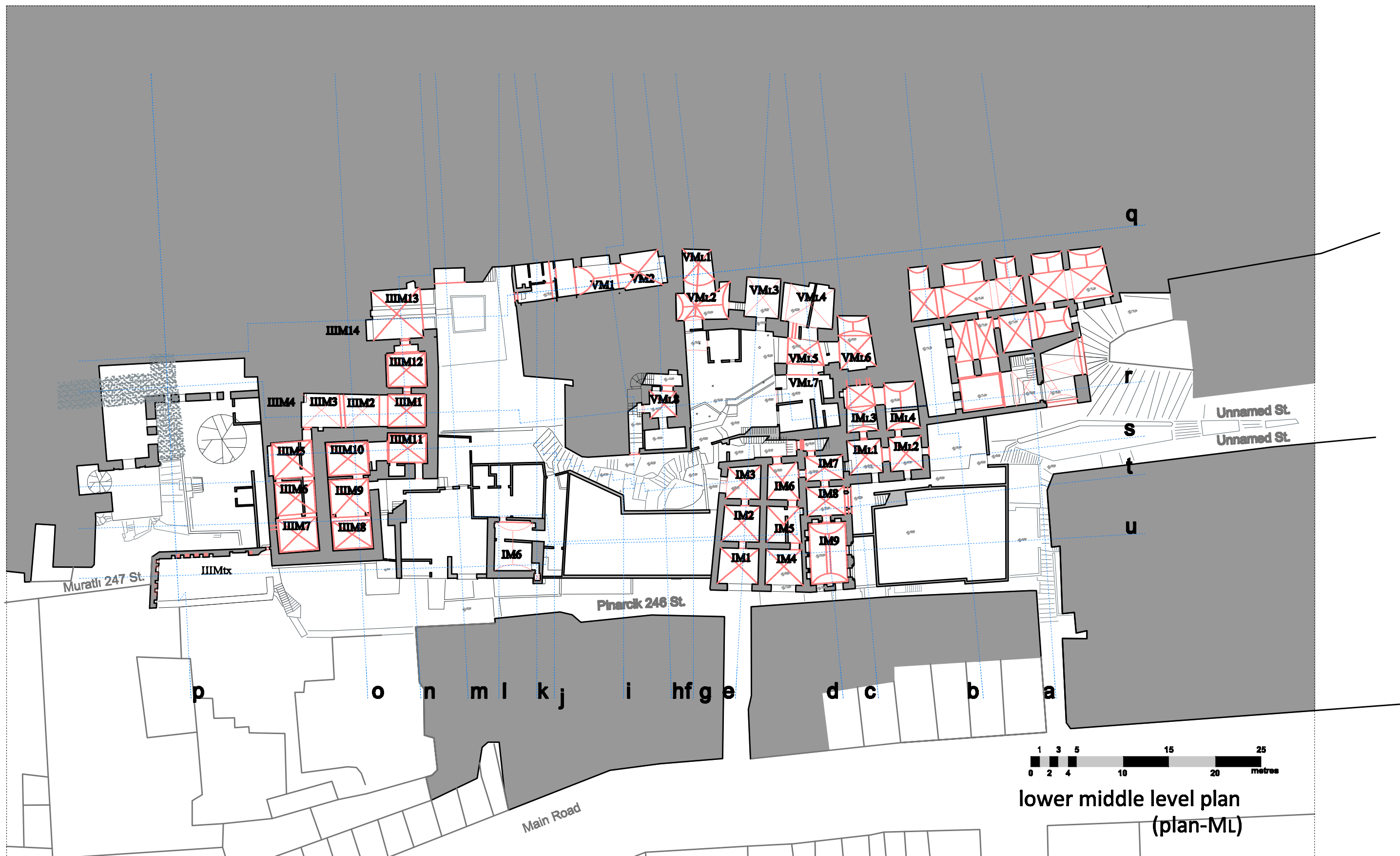


Figure D.4 : The courtyards lower layer plan of the Milli settlement.

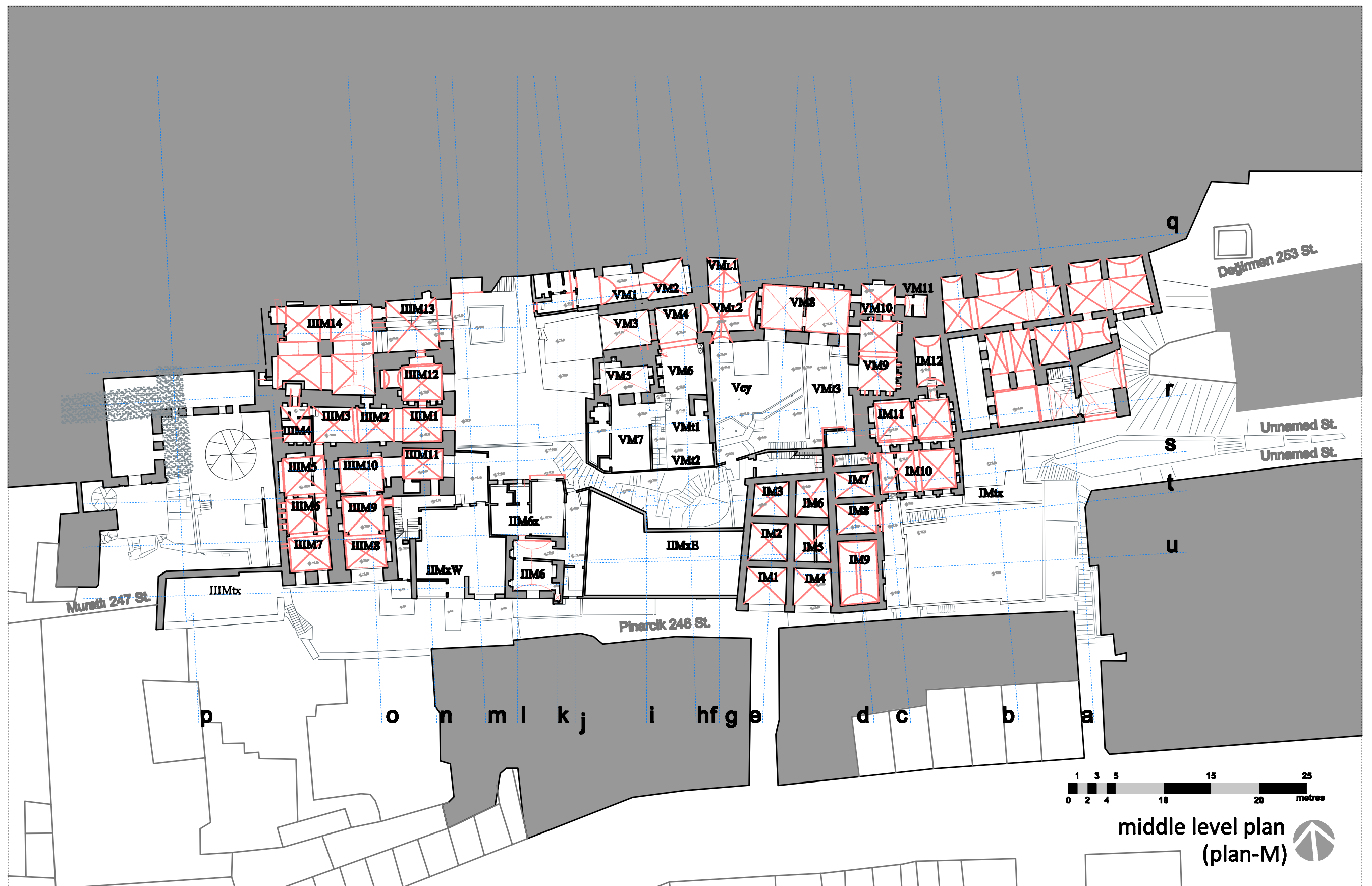


Figure D.5 : The courtyards upper level plan of the Milli settlement.

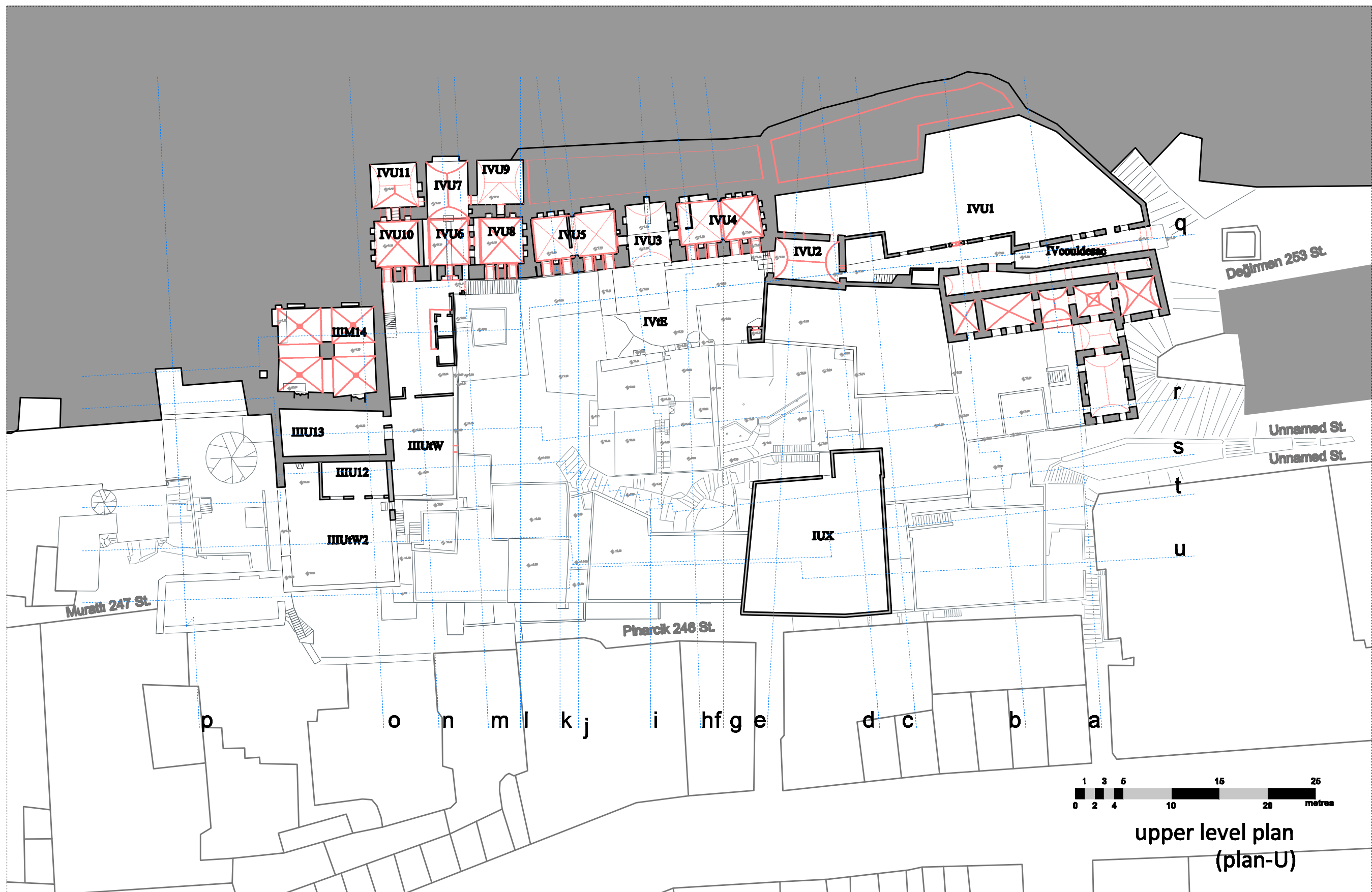


Figure D.6 : The upper level plan of the Milli settlement.

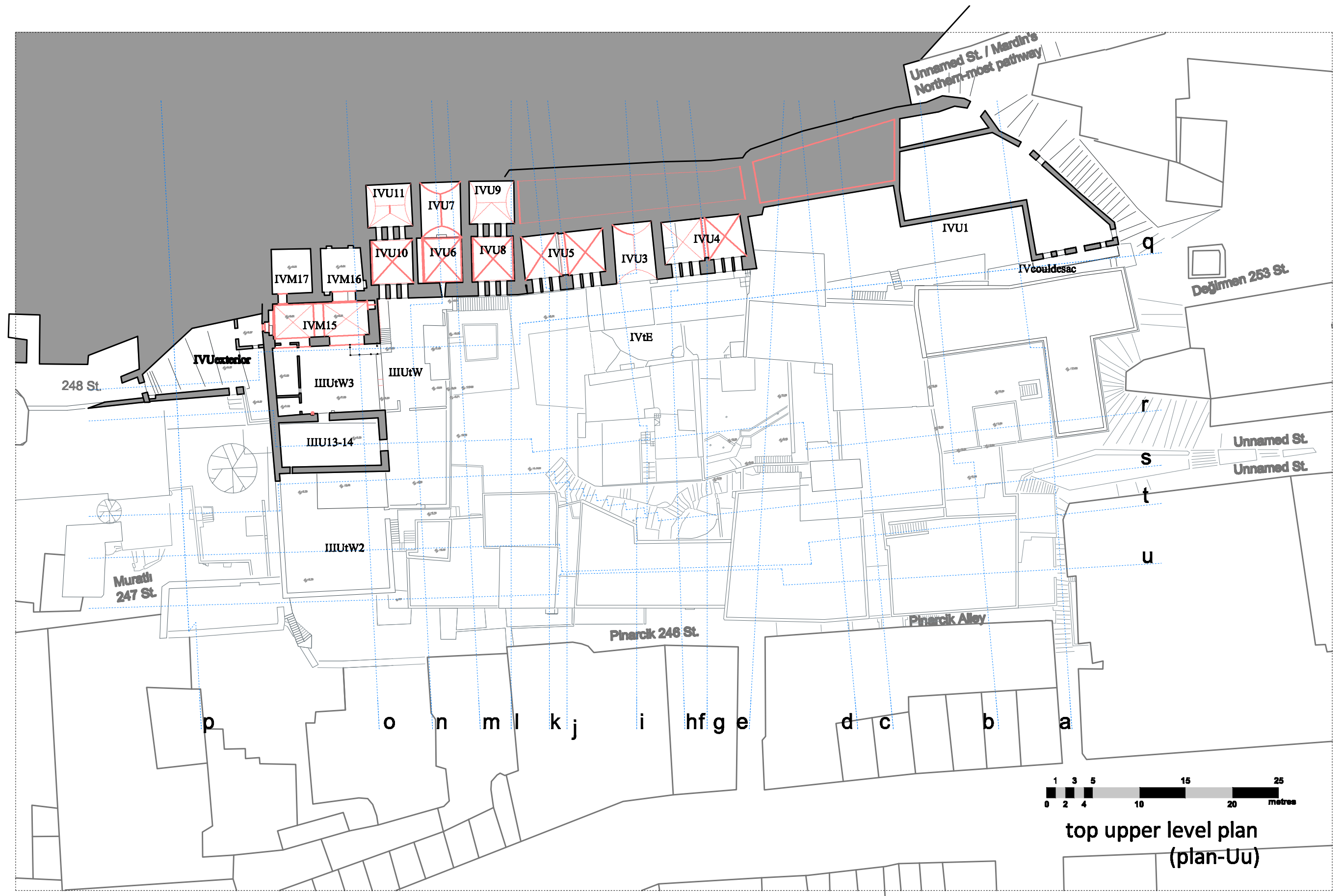


Figure D.7 : The top level plan of the Milli settlement.



Figure D.8 : East elevation of the settlement.

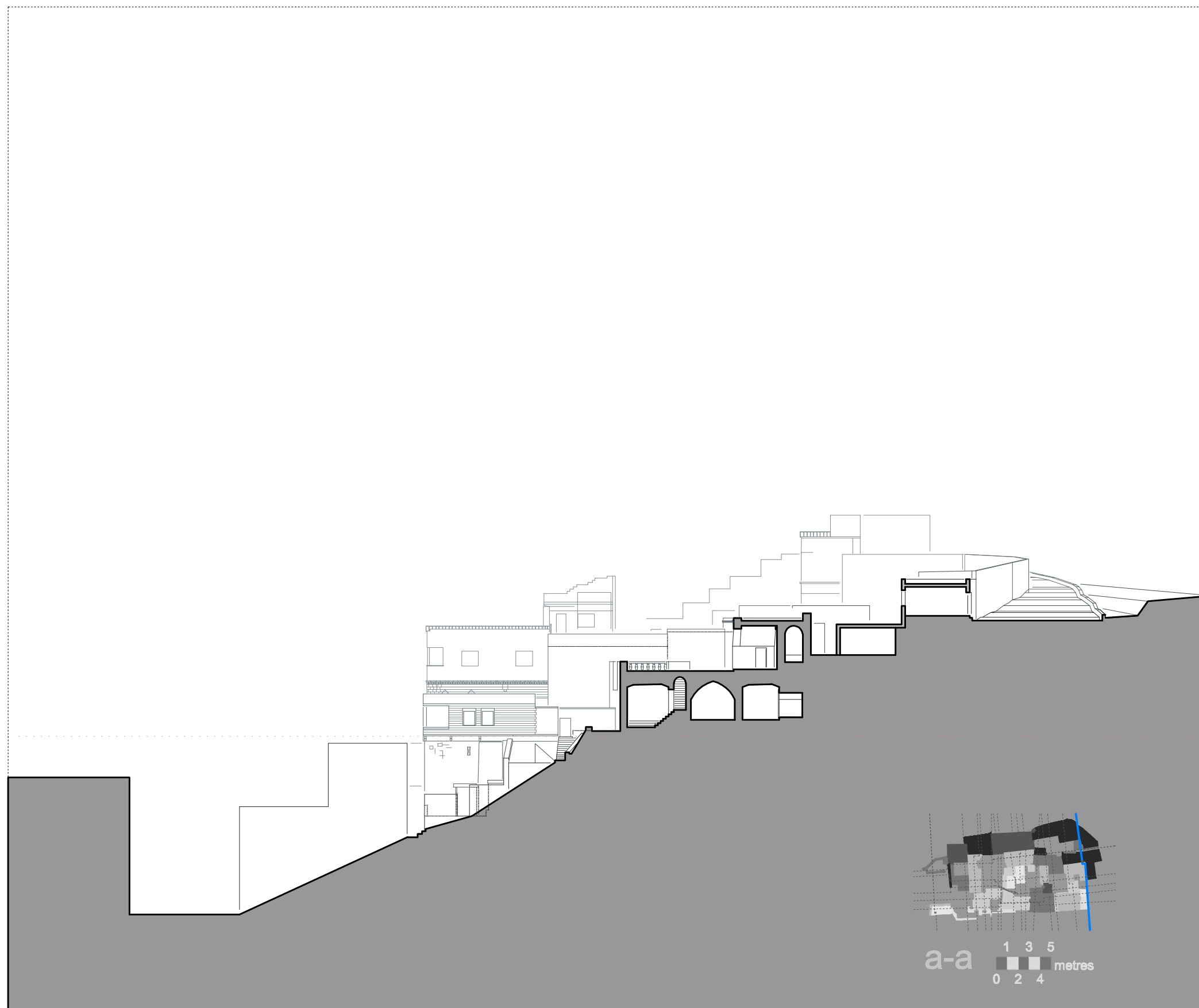


Figure D.9 : Section-A through the settlement.

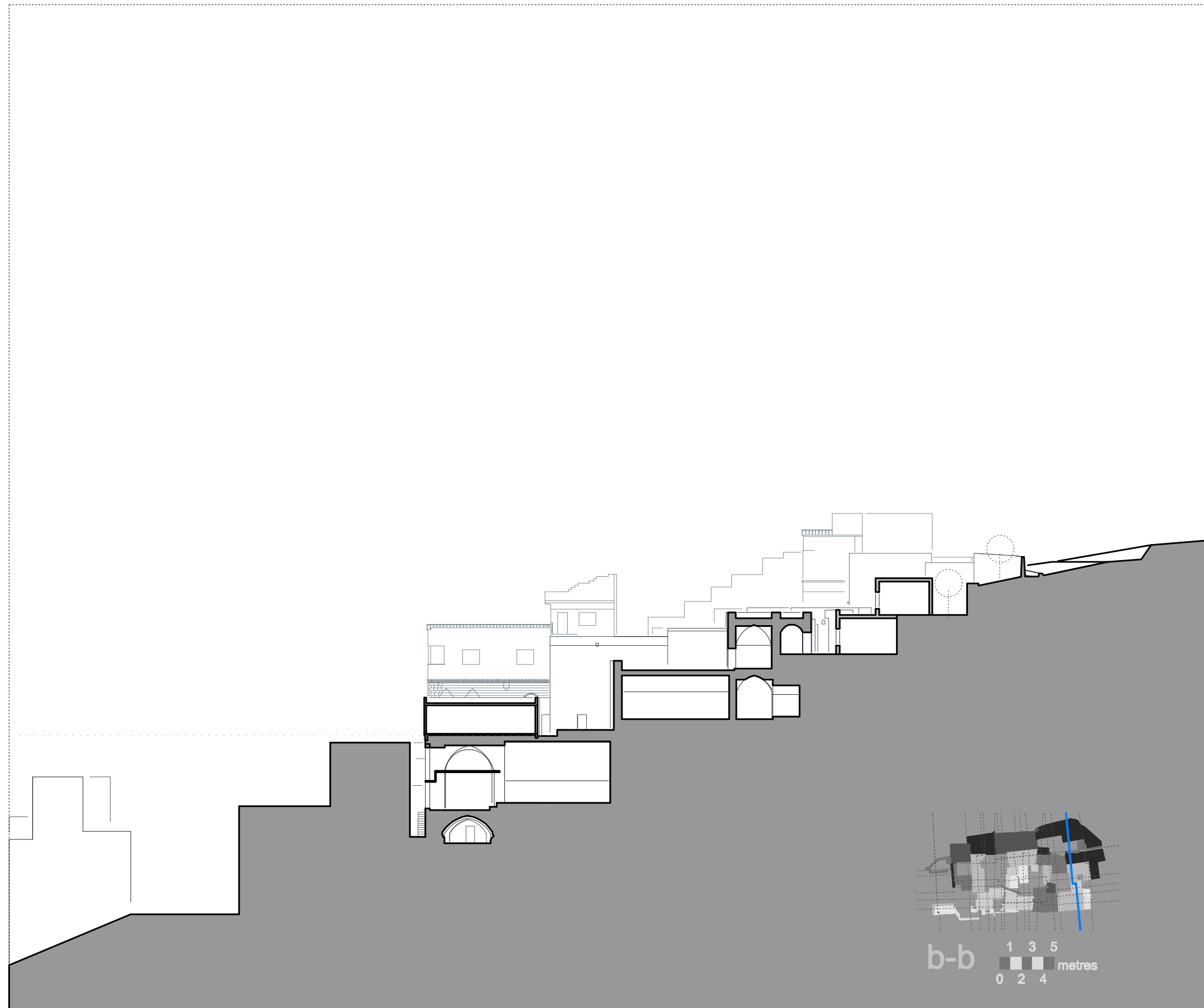


Figure D.10 : Section-B through the settlement.

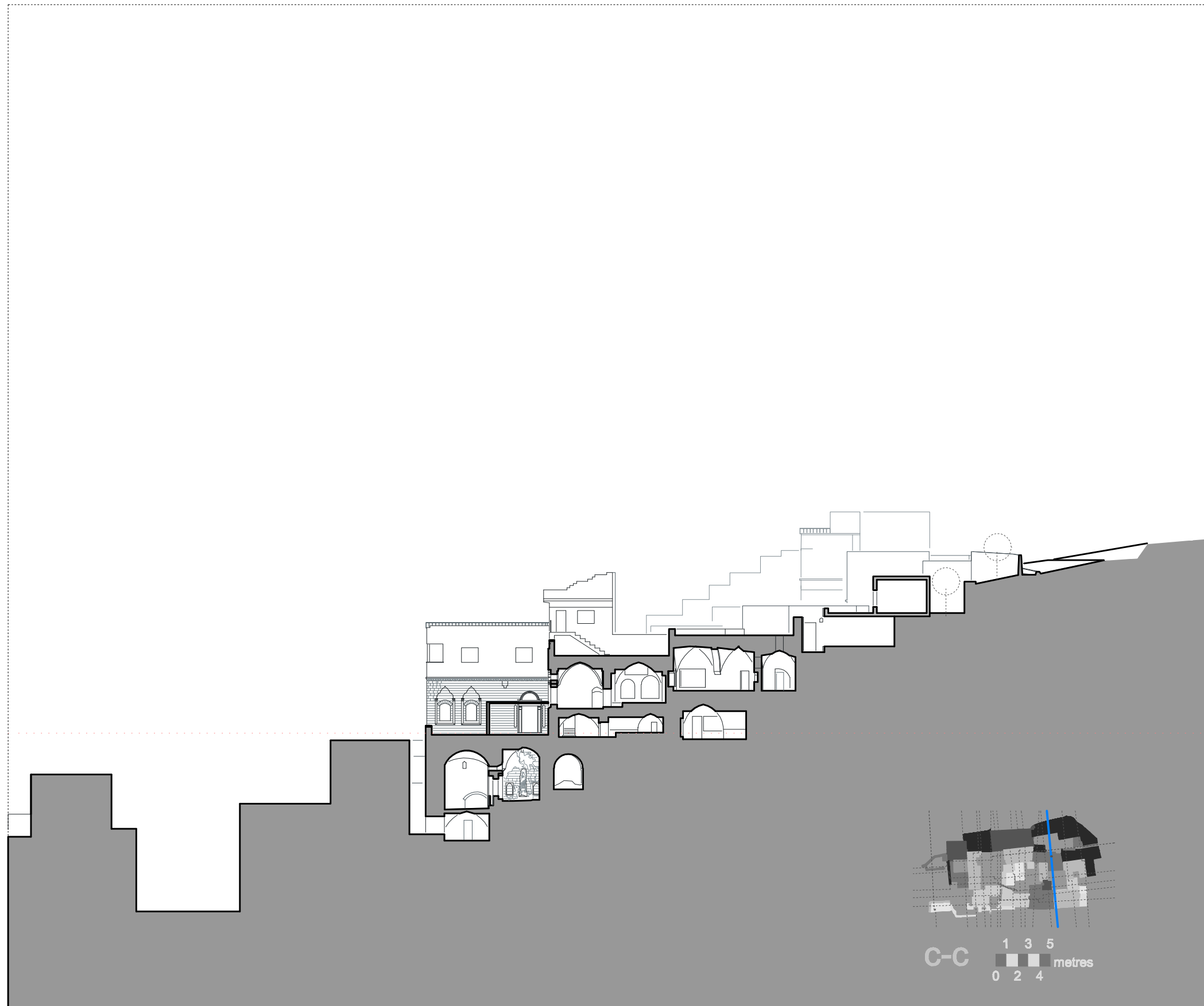


Figure D.11 : Section-C through the settlement.

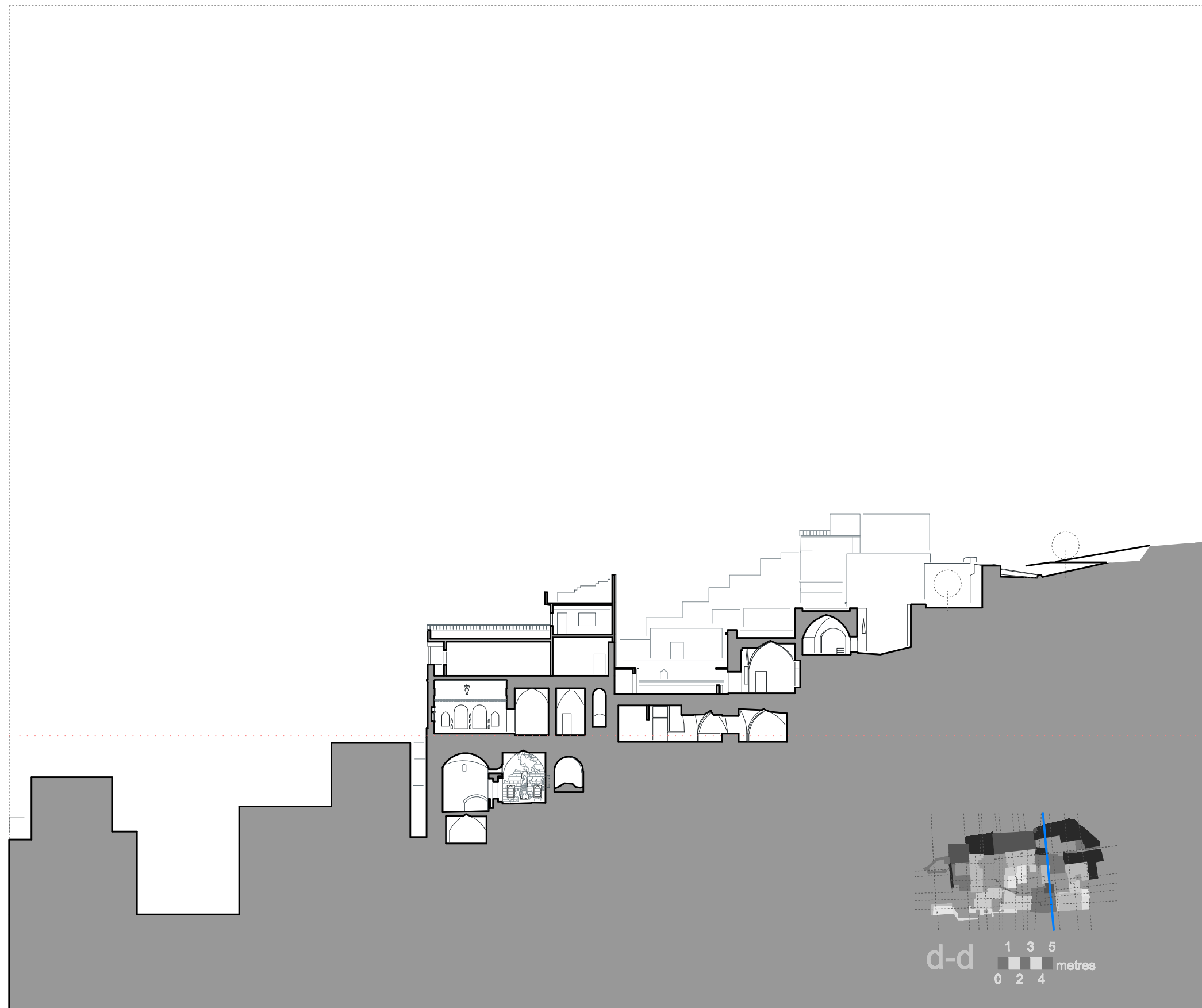


Figure D.12 : Section-D through the settlement.

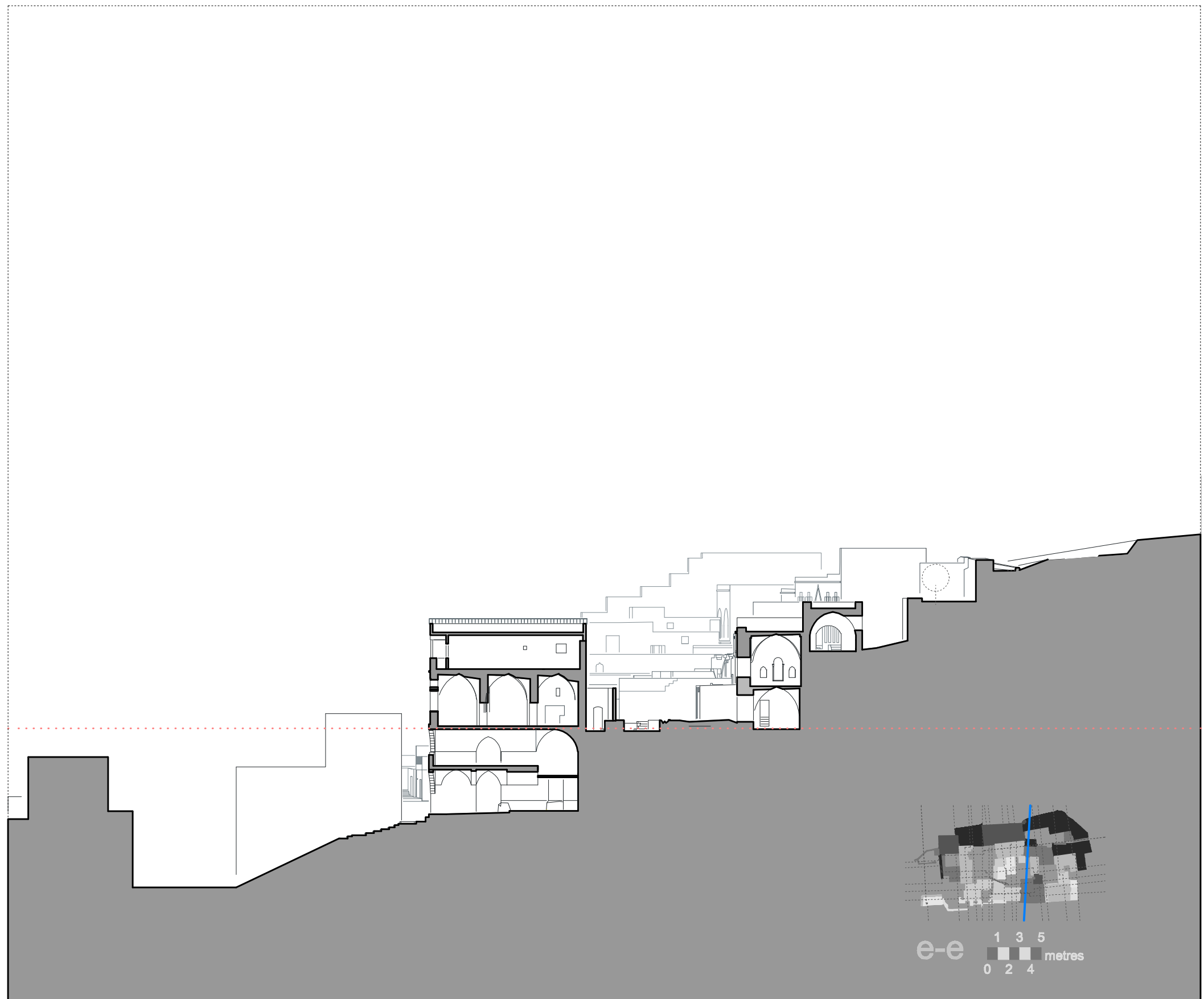


Figure D.13 : Section-E through the settlement.

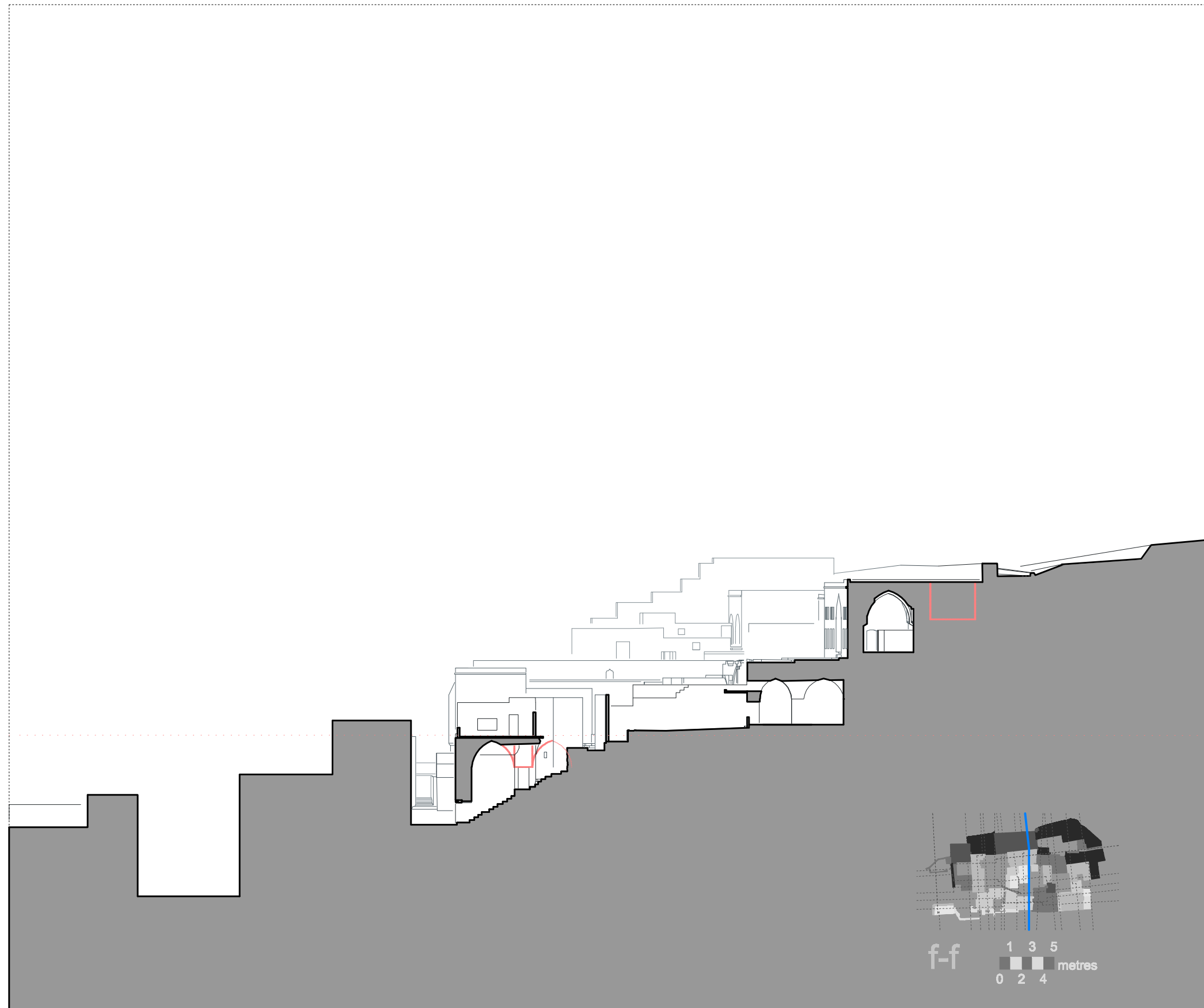


Figure D.14 : Section-F through the settlement.

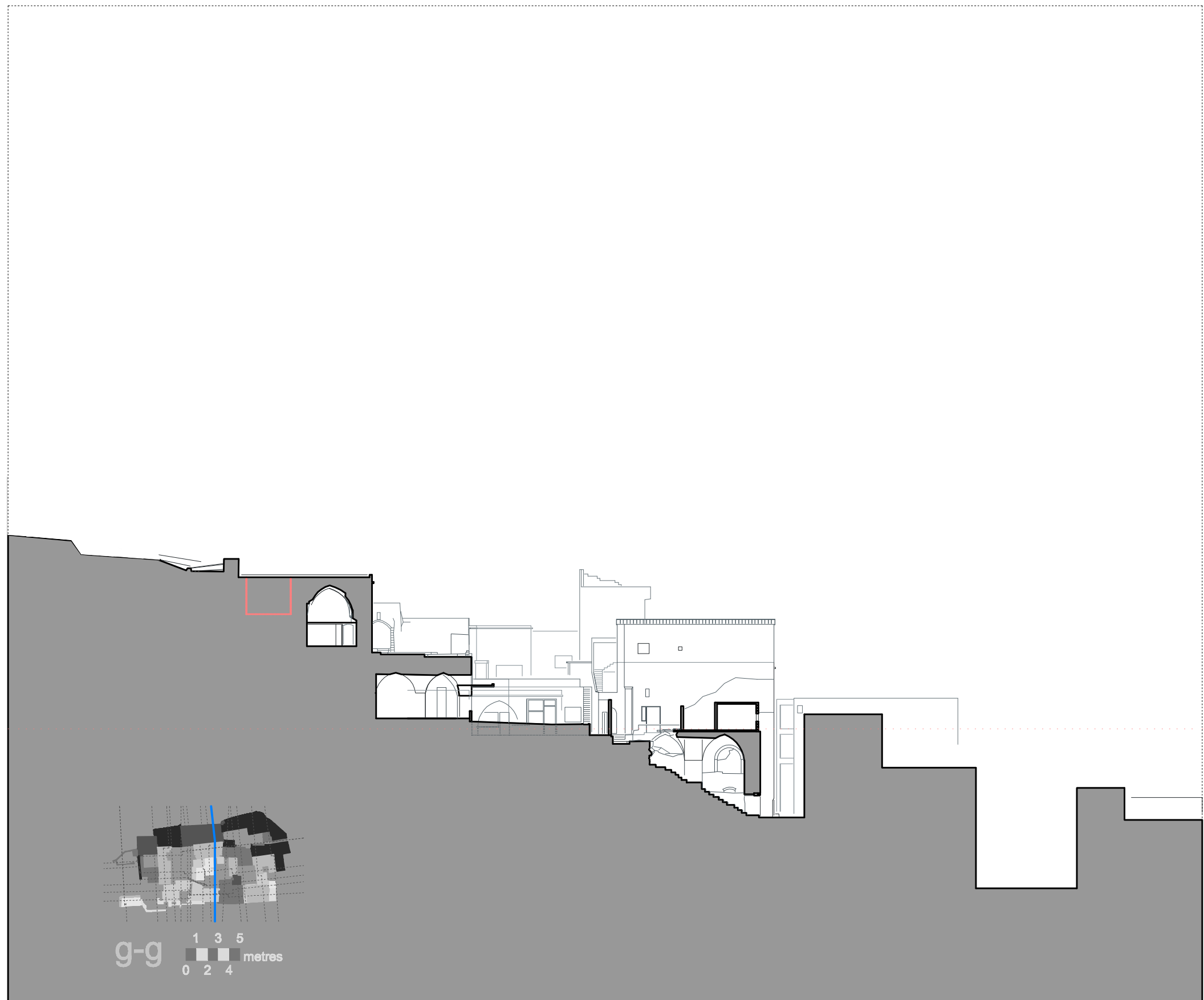


Figure D.15 : Section-G through the settlement.

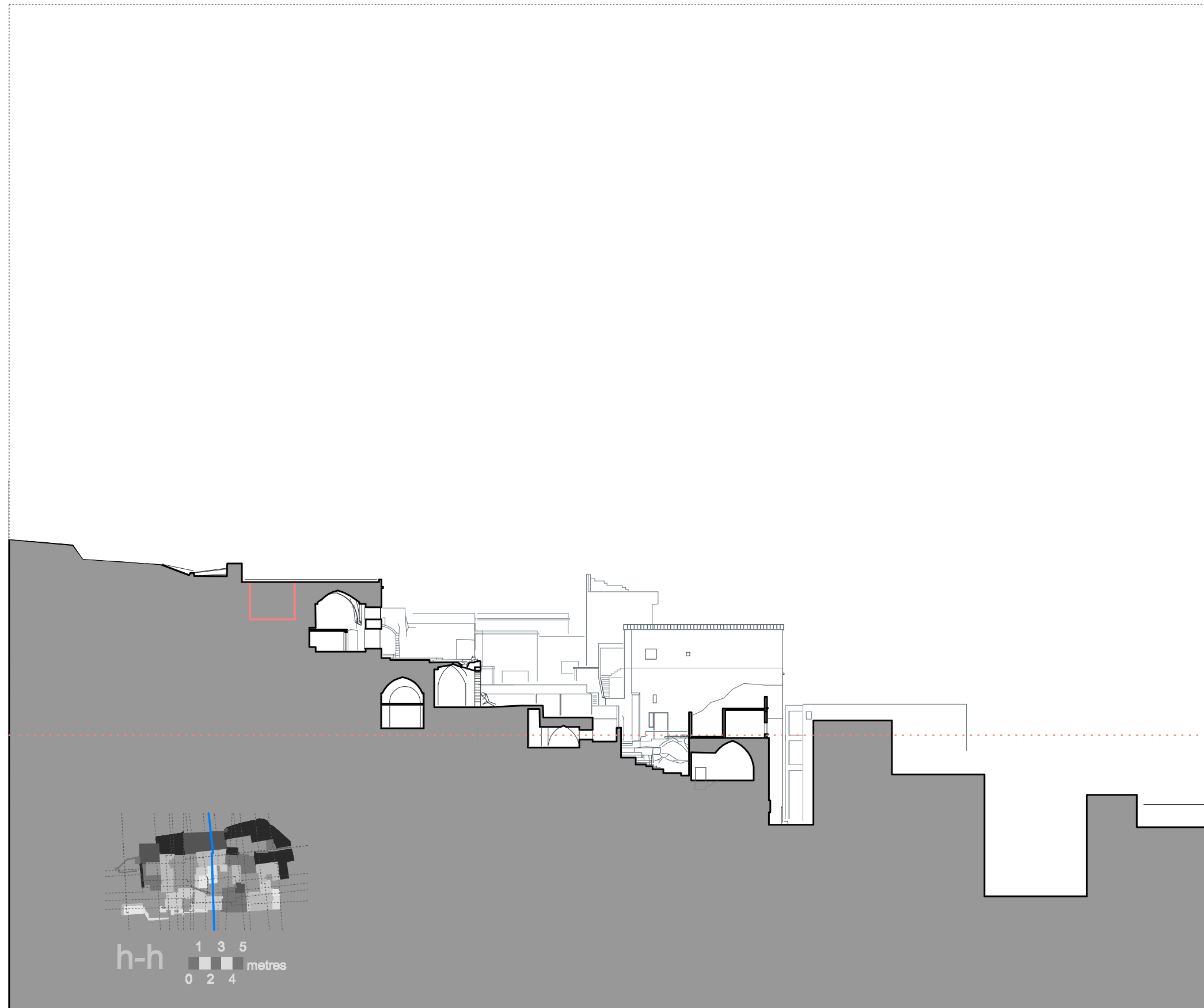


Figure D.16 : Section-H through the settlement.

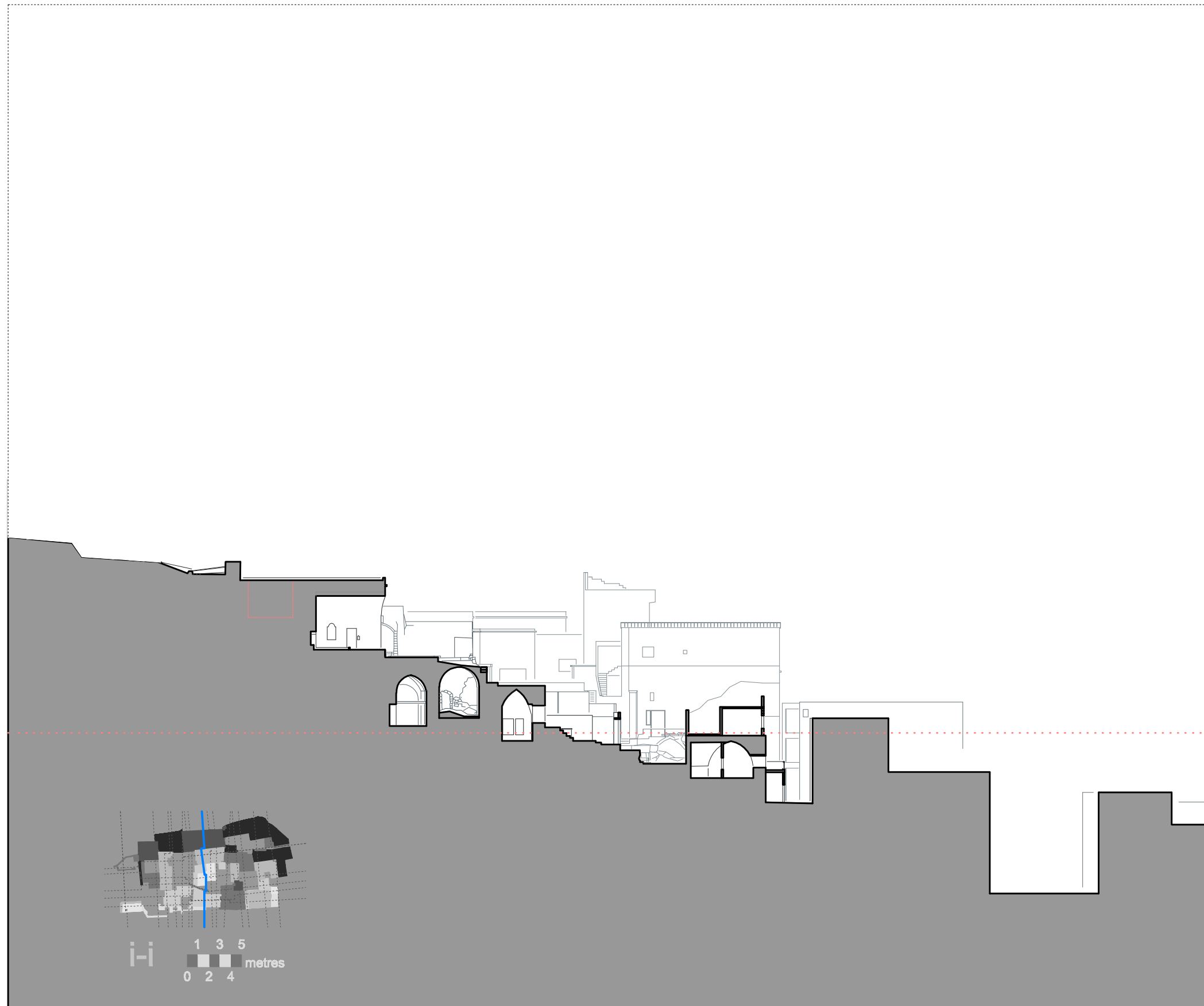


Figure D.17 : Section-I through the settlement.

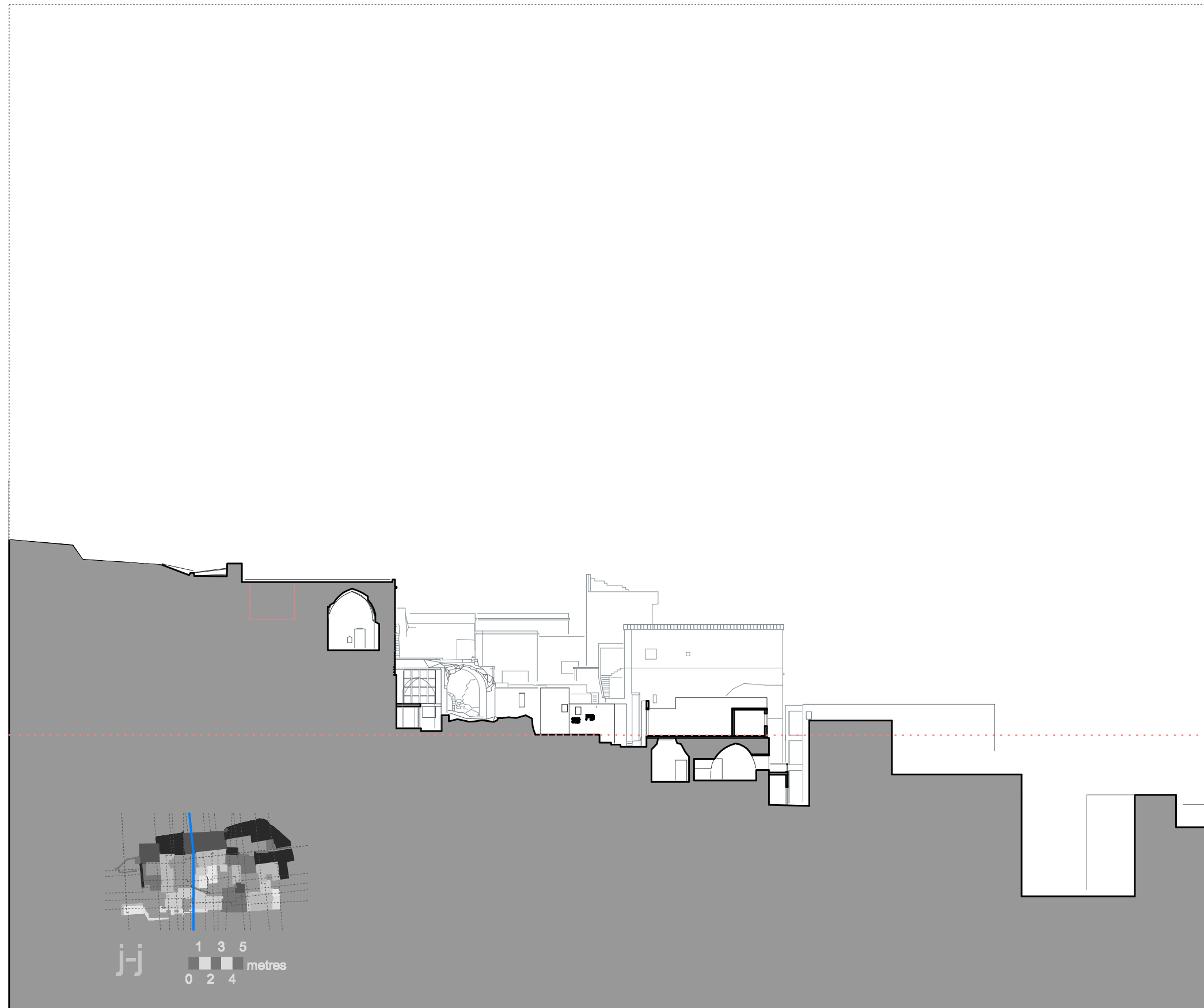


Figure D.18 : Section-J through the settlement.

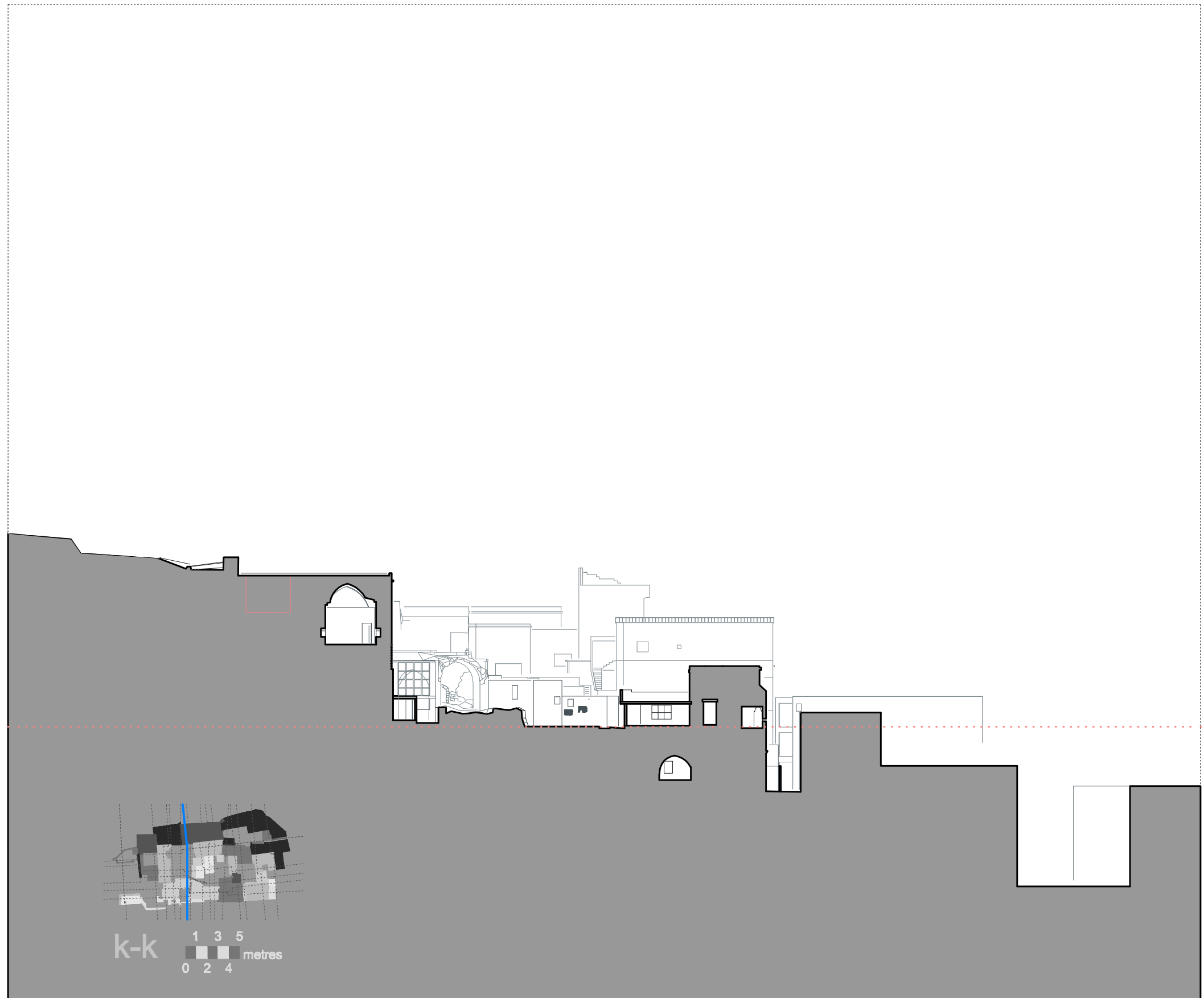


Figure D.19 : Section-K through the settlement.

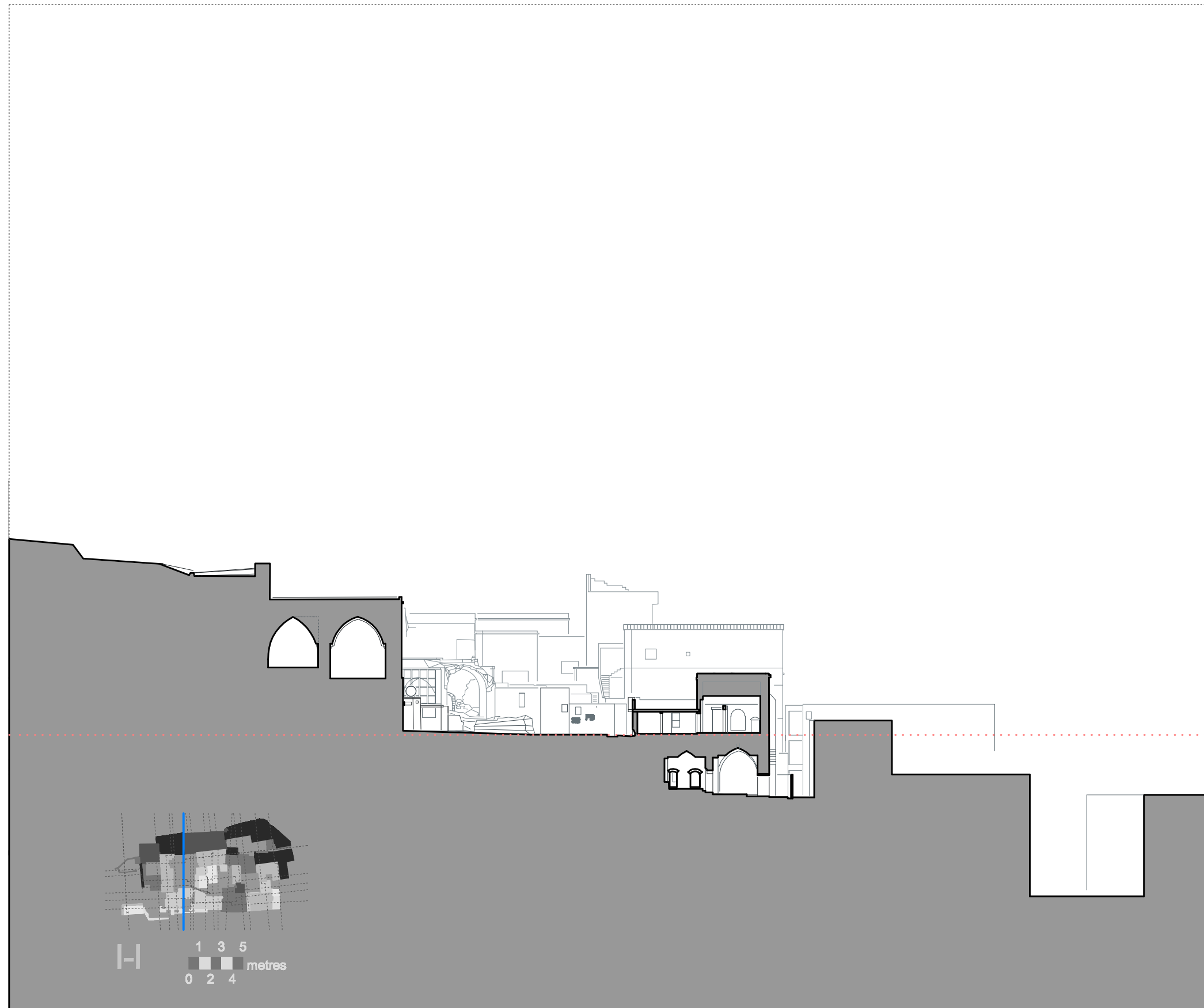


Figure D.20 : Section-L through the settlement.

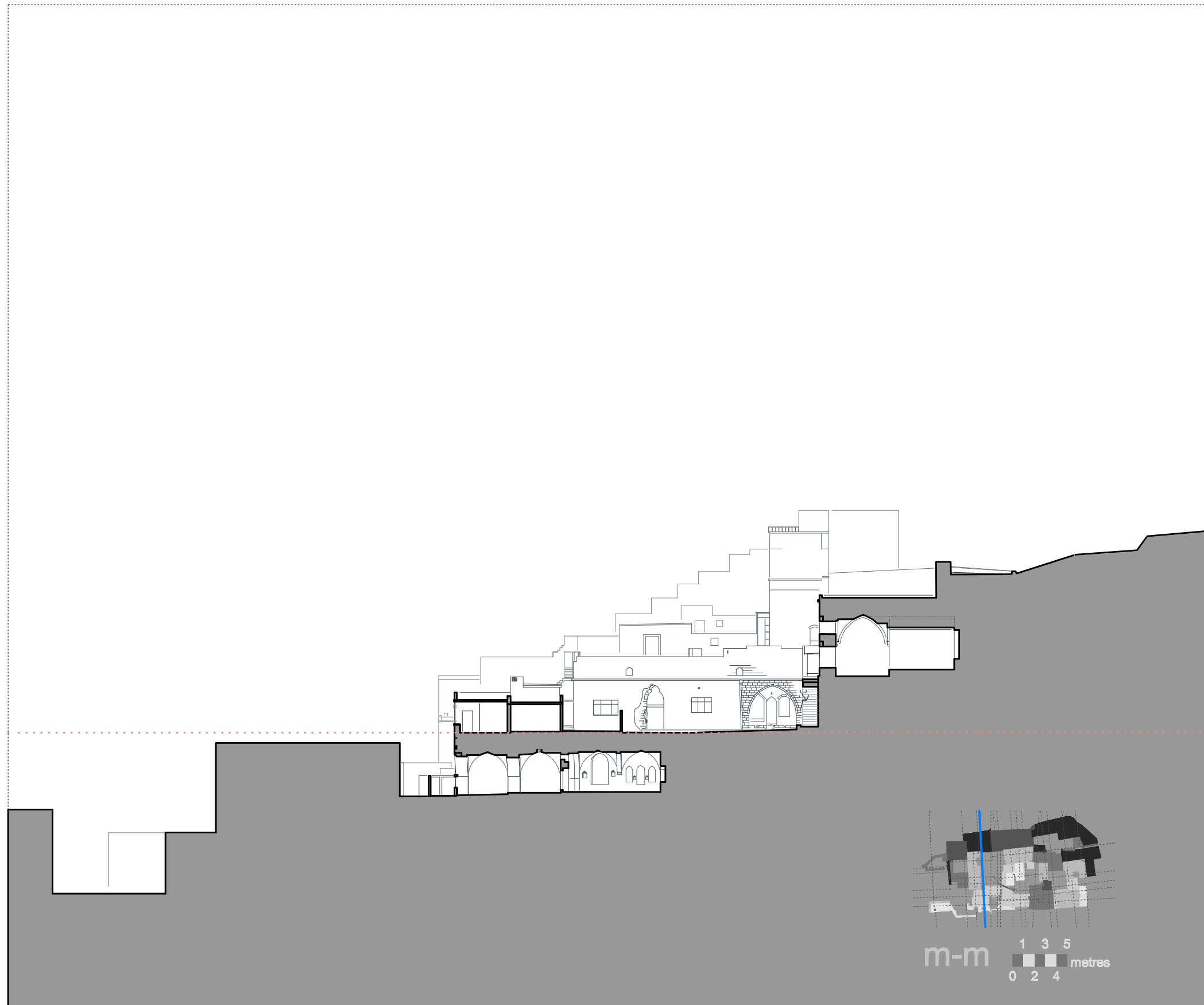


Figure D.21 : Section-M through the settlement.

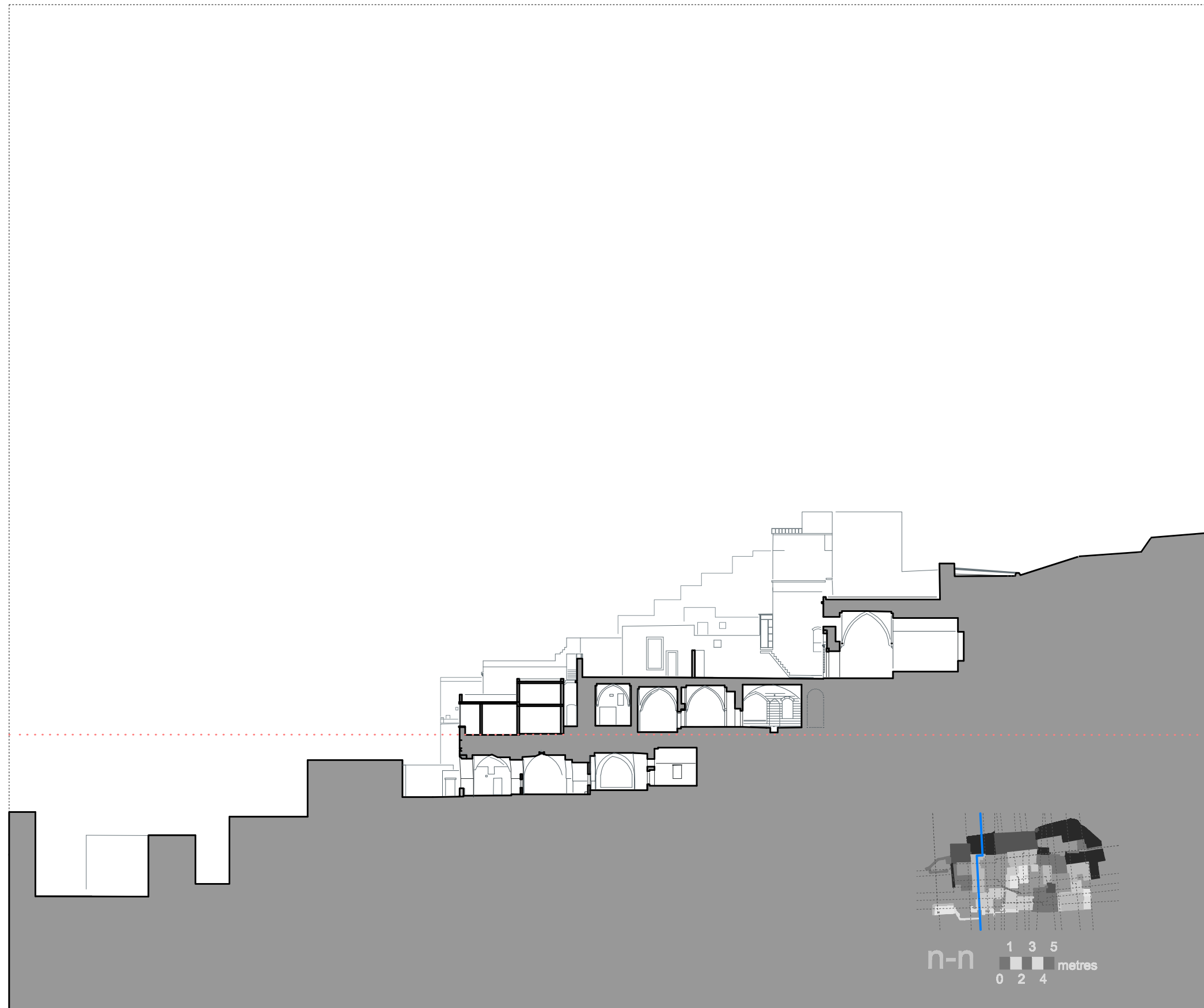


Figure D.22 : Section-N through the settlement.

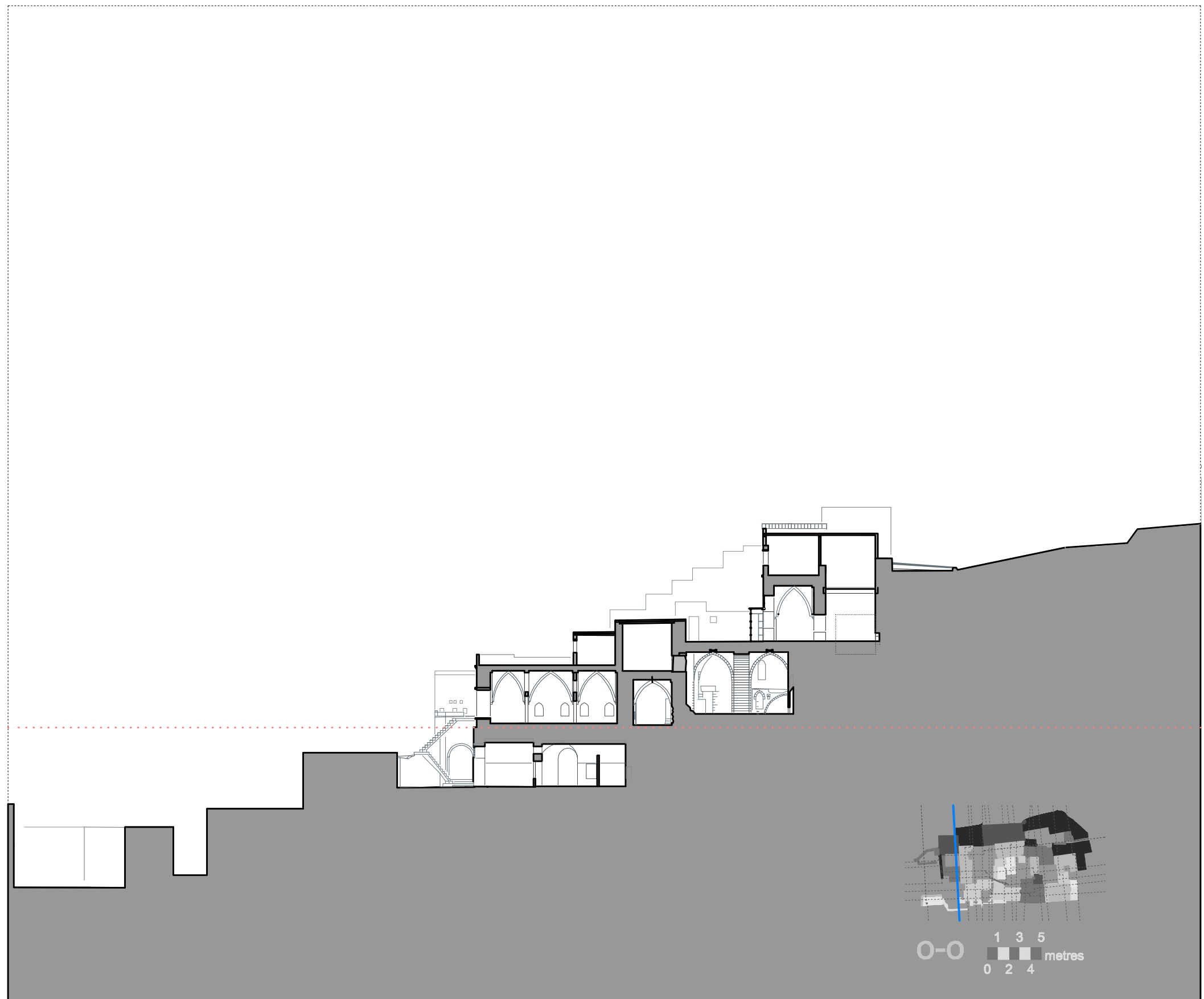


Figure D.23 : Section-O through the settlement.

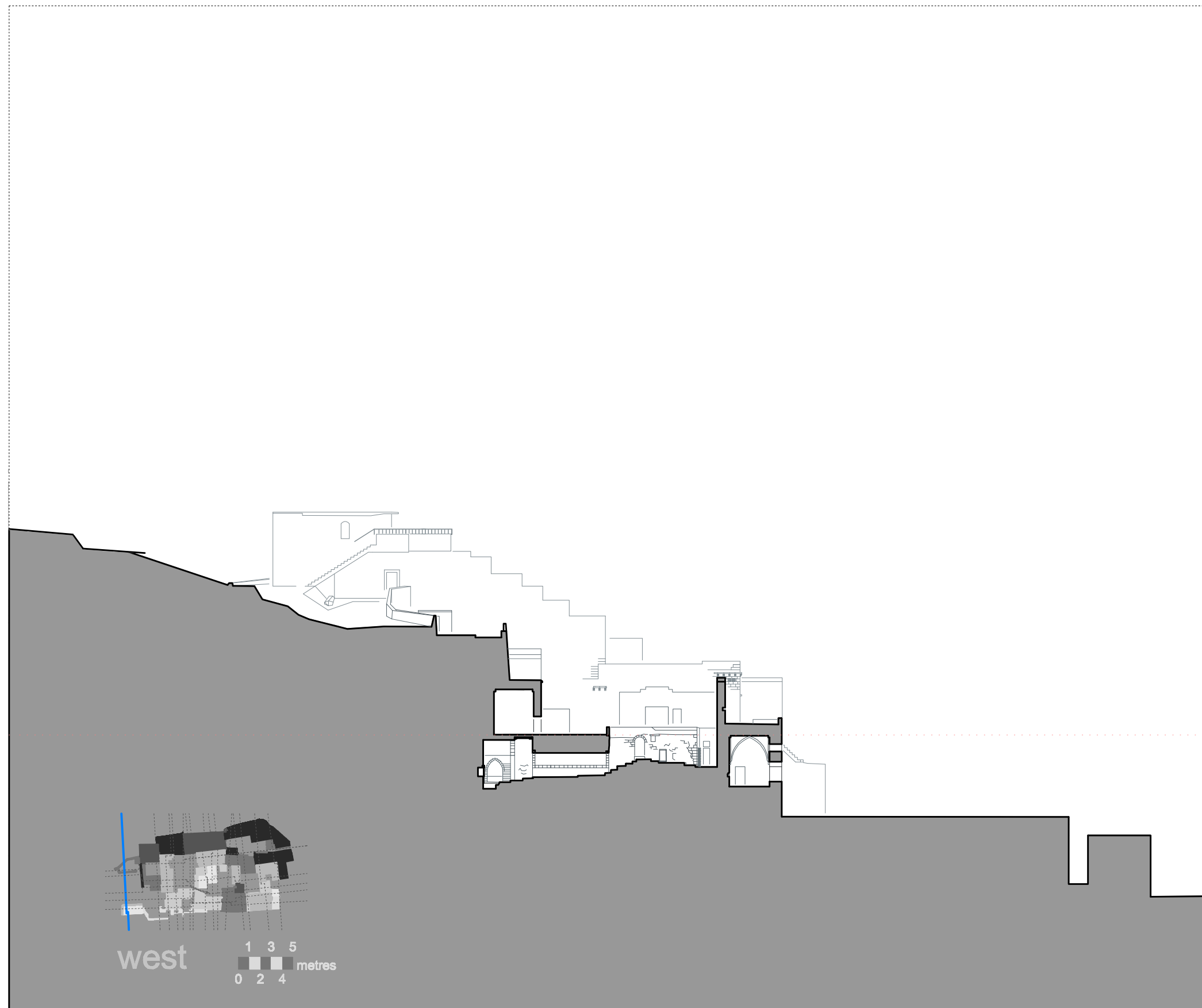


Figure D.24 : West elevation of the settlement.



Figure D.25 : Section-P through the settlement.

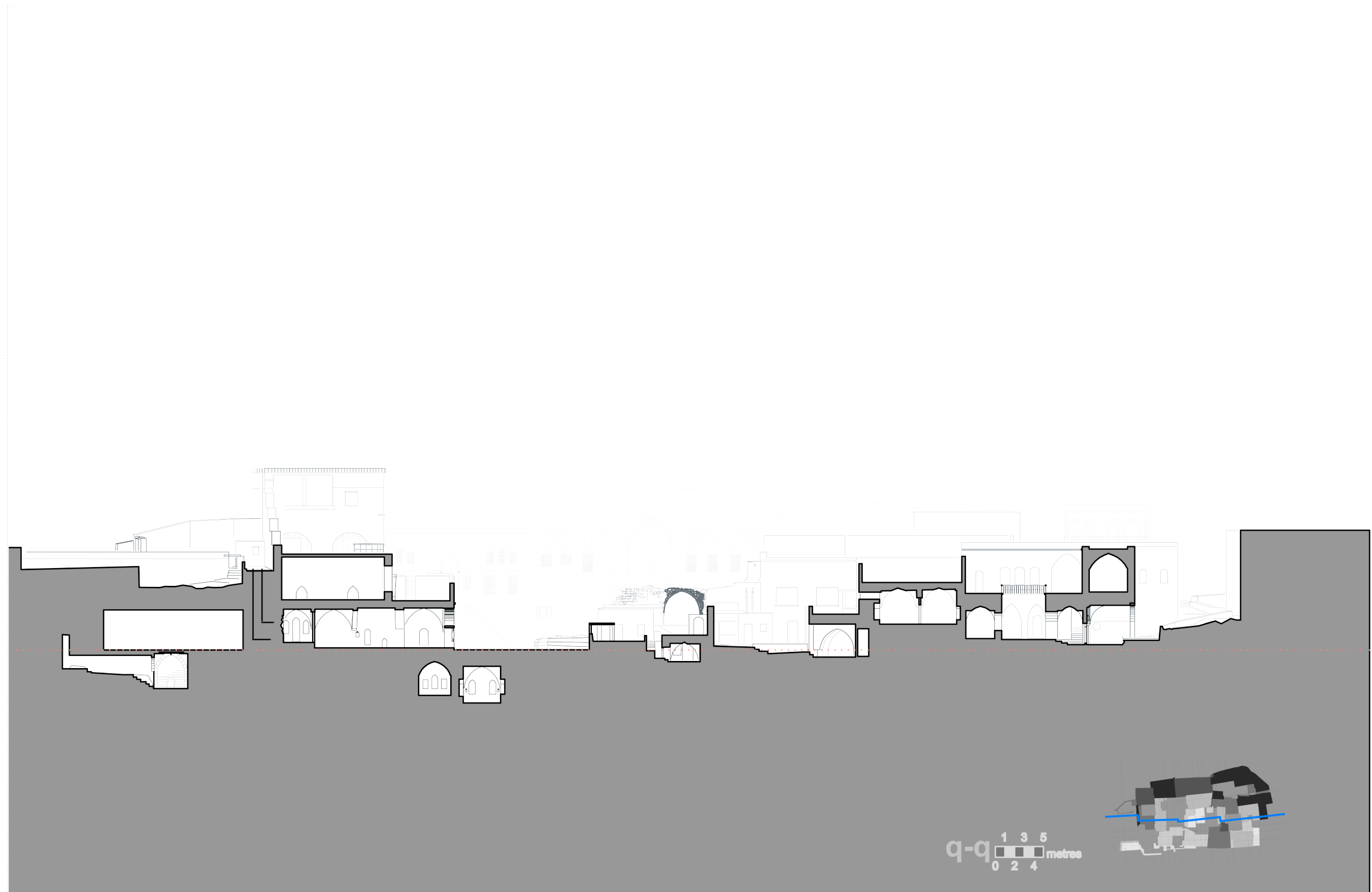


Figure D.26 : Section-Q through the settlement.

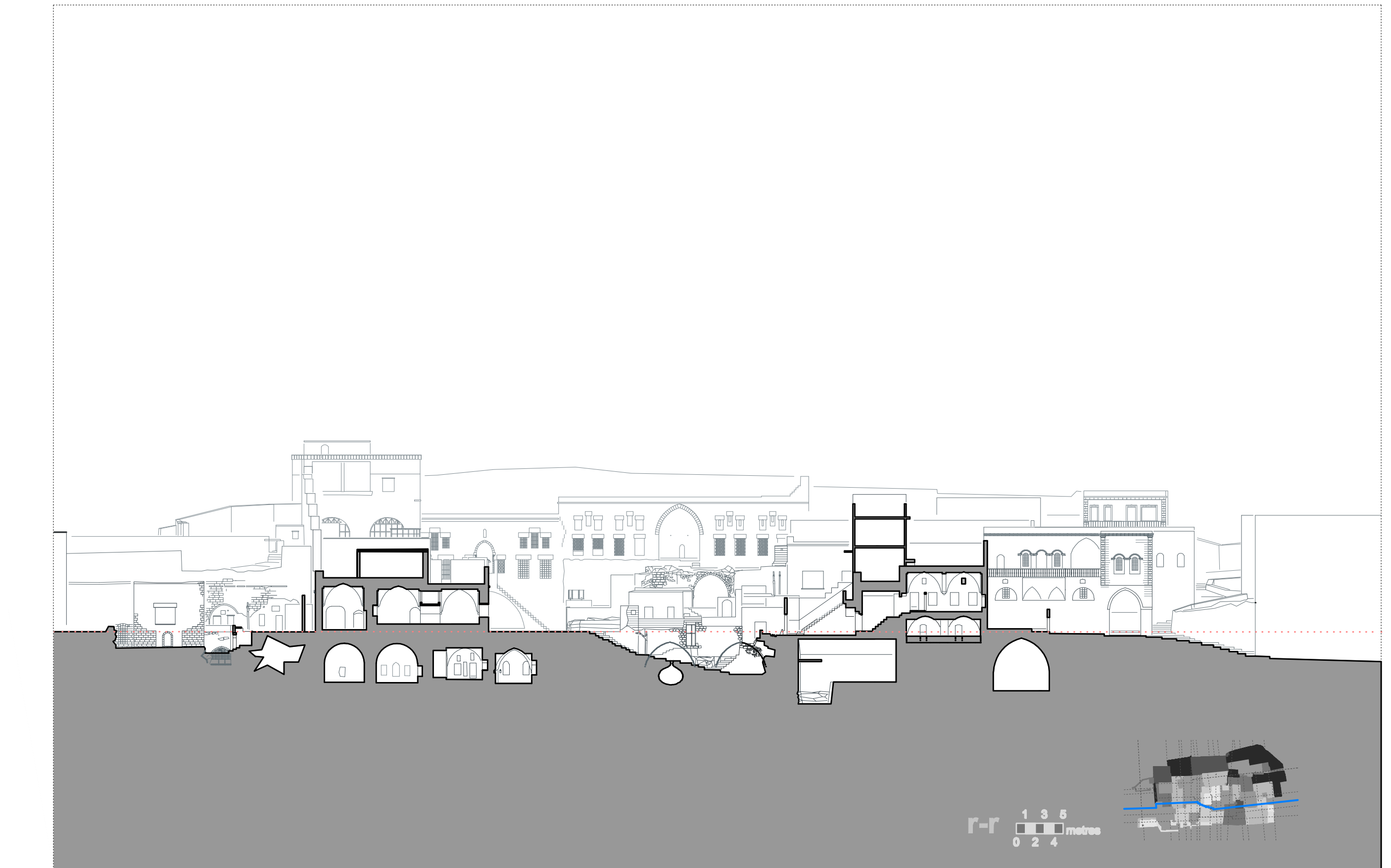


Figure D.27 : Section-R through the settlement.

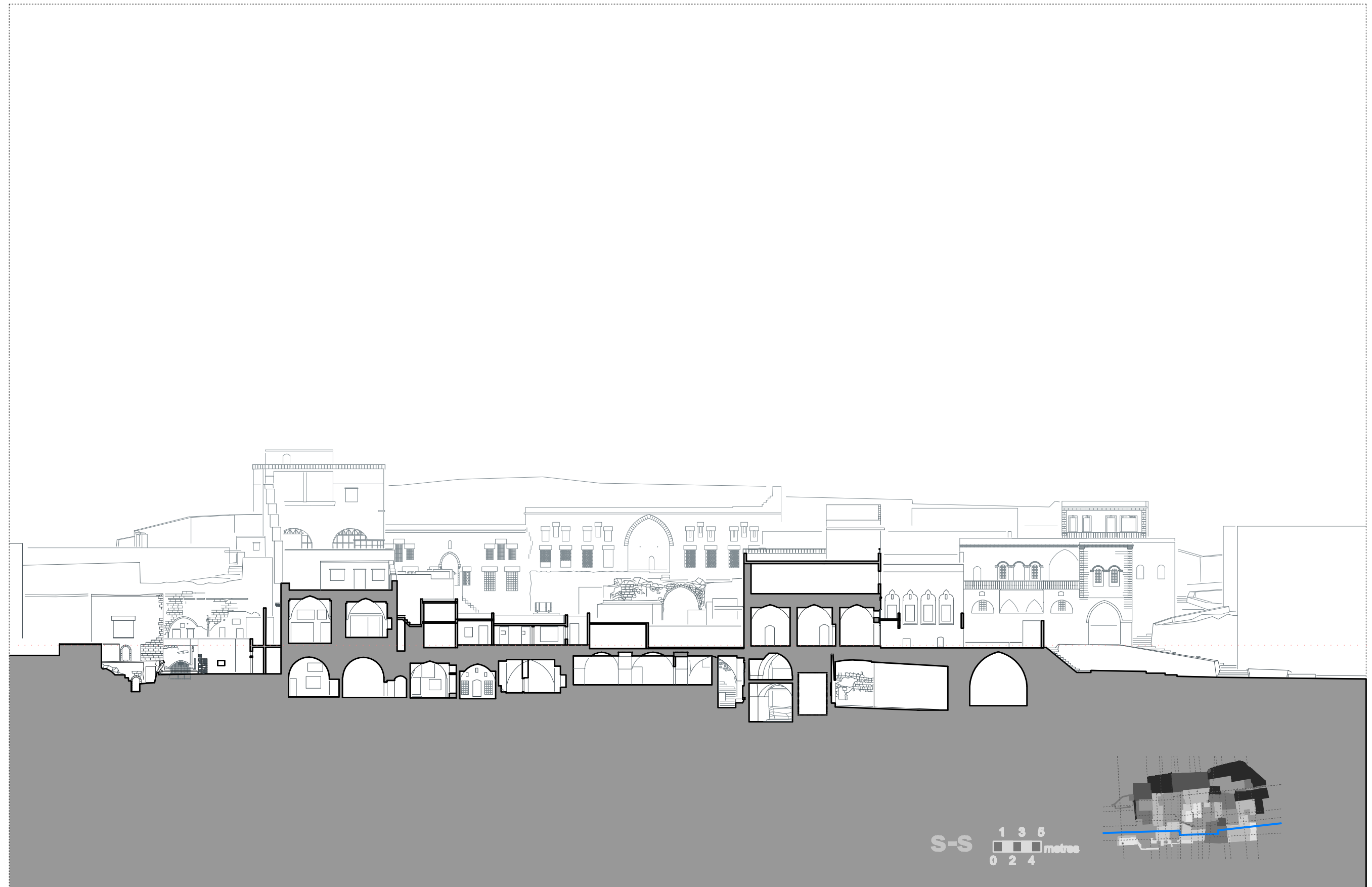


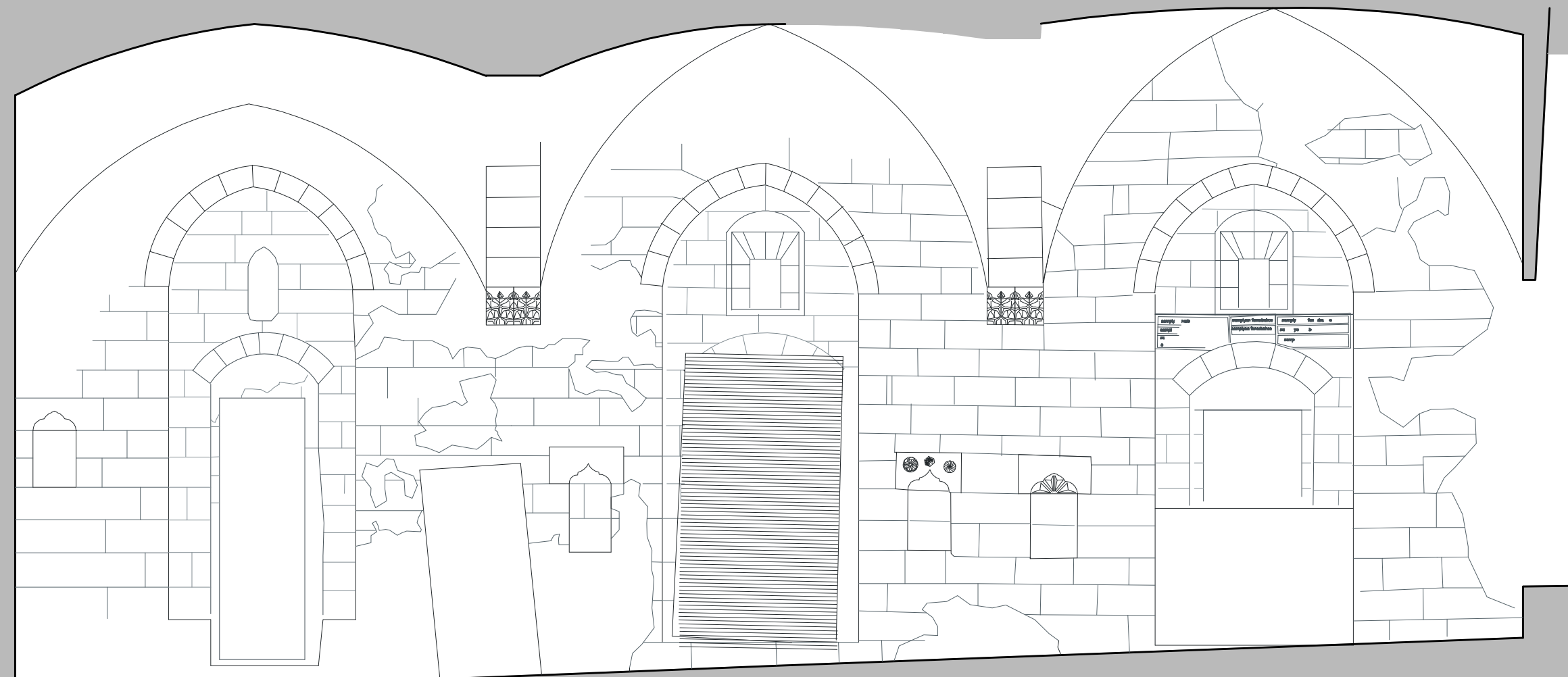
Figure D.28 : Section-S through the settlement.



Figure D.29 : Section-T through the settlement.



Figure D.30 : South elevation of the settlement.



northern wall of the IL5 zaviye volume

Figure D.31 : Details of the zaviye remains of Block-I

APPENDIX E : Altun's 1968 draft plan of the Altunboğa Medrese Remains

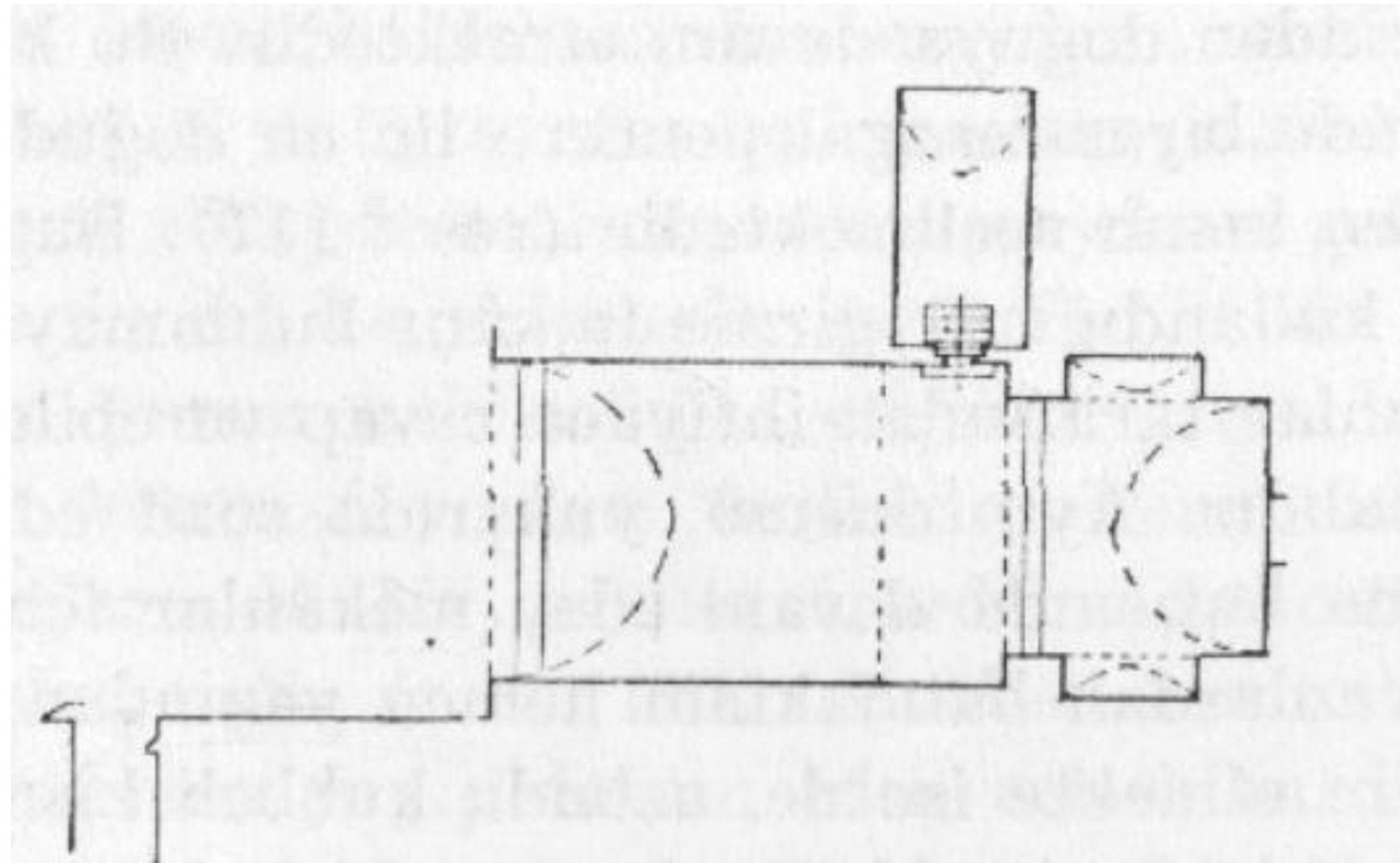


Figure E.1 : Altun's 1968 draft plan of the Altunboğa Medrese Remains (Altun, 1971, p.88).

APPENDIX F: Plans of the Medreses Related with the Altunboğa Medrese

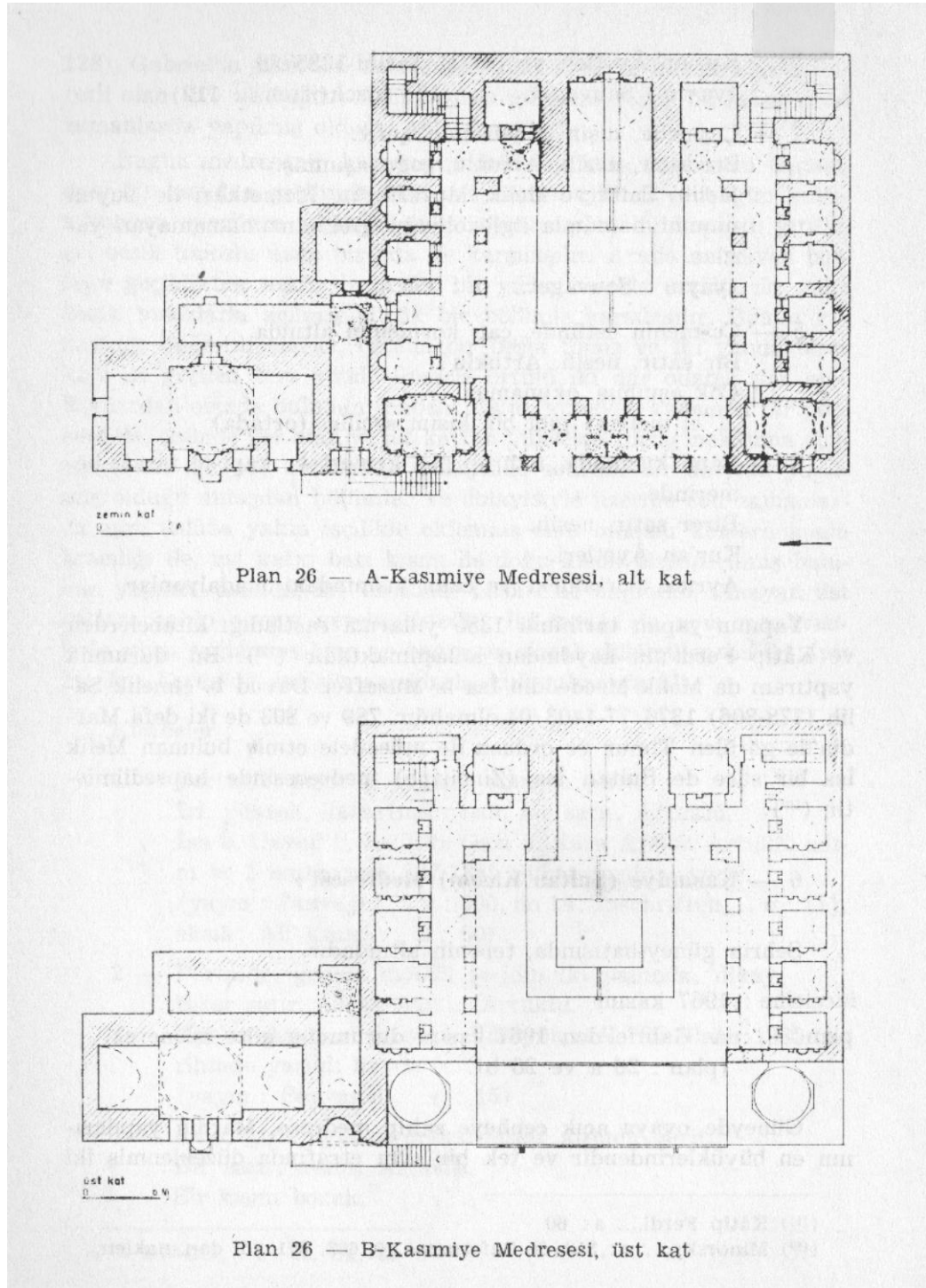


Figure F.1: Altun's plan of the Kasımiye Medrese (Altun, 1978).

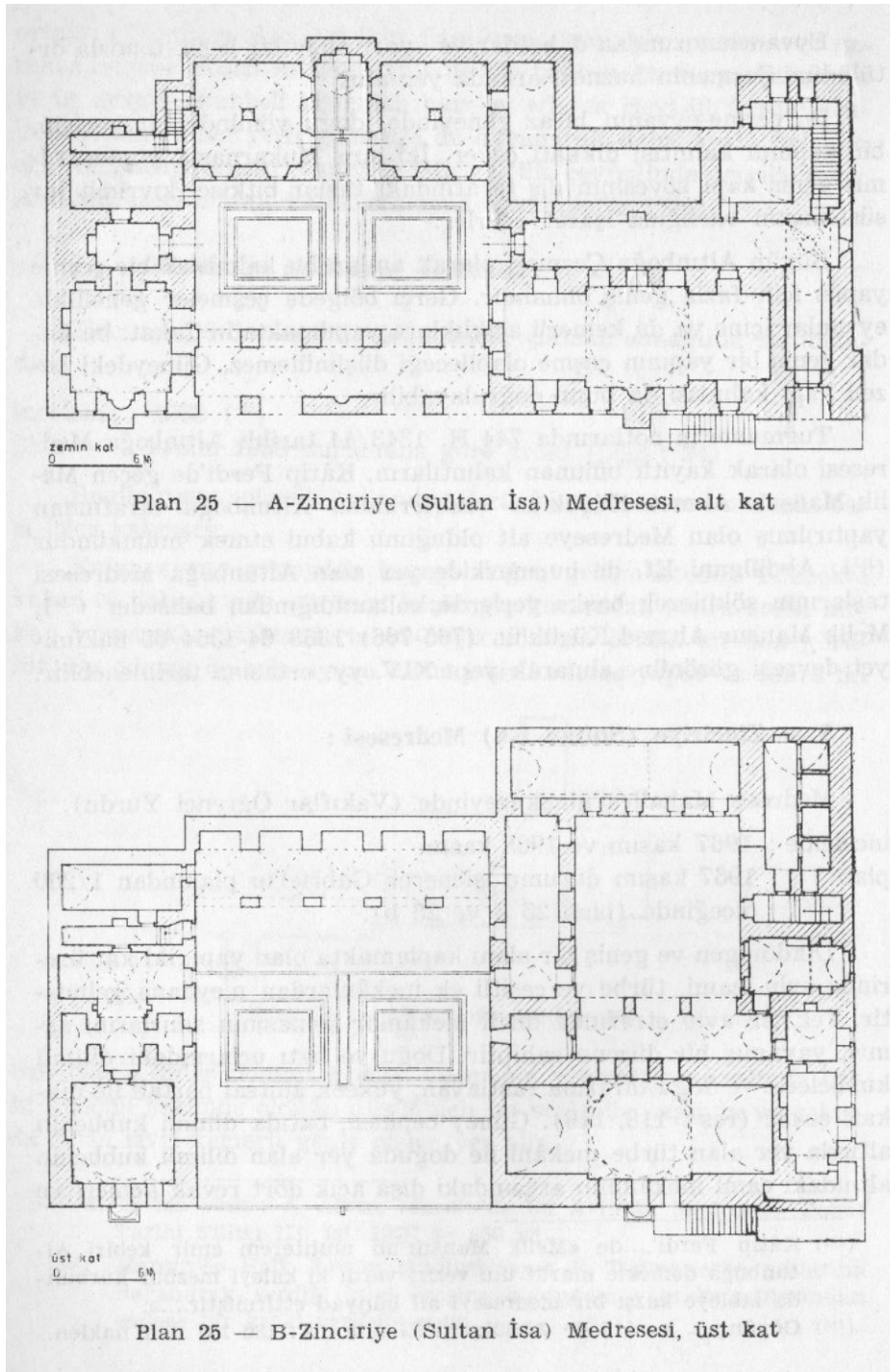


Figure F.2: Altun's plan of the Zinciriye Medrese (Altun, 1978).

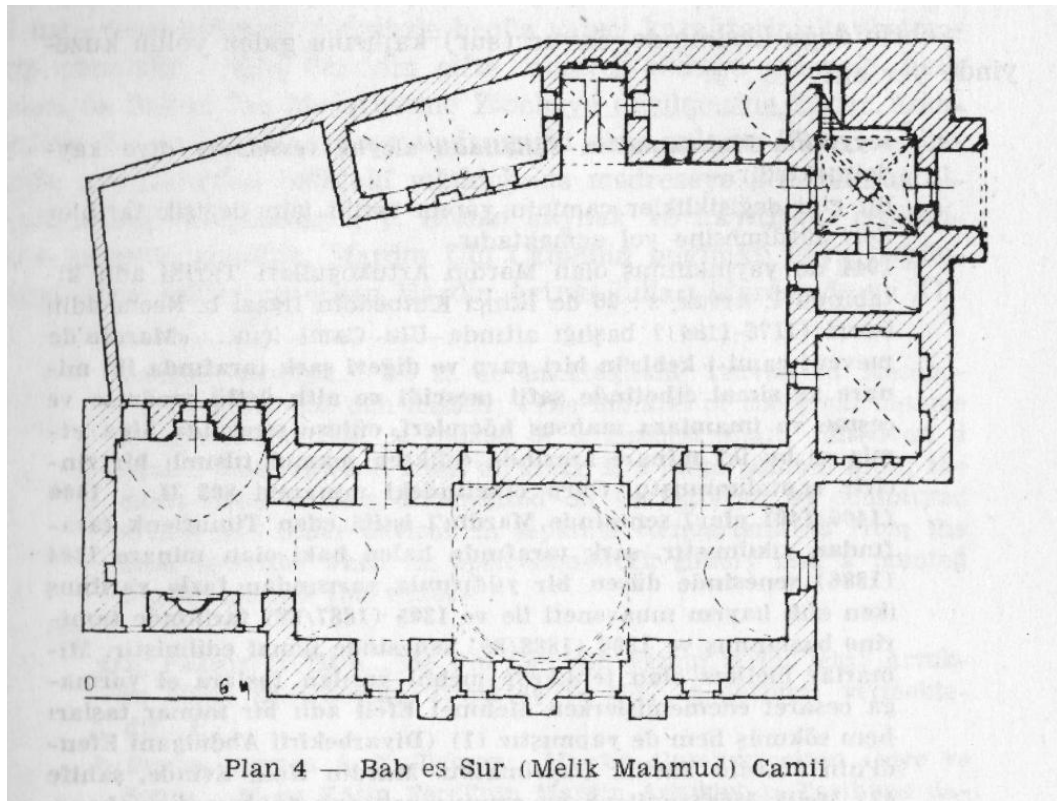


Figure F.3: Altun's plan of the Melik Mahmud (Bab es-Sur) Mosque (Altun, 1978).

APPENDIX G: The Sub-terranean Water Control System behind the Retaining Wall of the Büyük Han

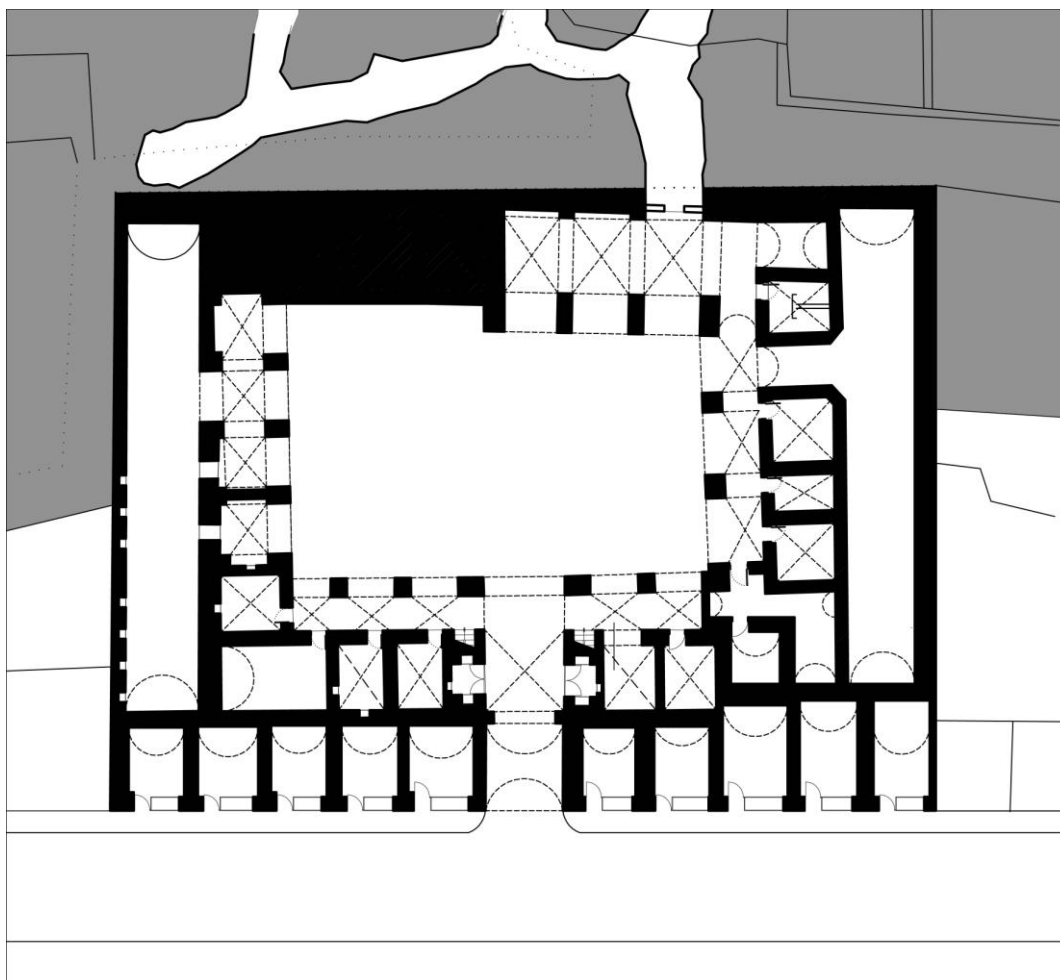


Figure G.1 : Restoration plan of the Büyük Han – showing an initial sketch of the tunnel system's part to its north (courtesy Fethullah Duyan).



Figure G.2 : The cistern well on the han's courtyard.



Figure G.3 : The discovered entrance to the northern tunnel – the eastern end of the tunnel aligning with the han's retaining wall.



Figure G.4 : The first leg of the tunnel – looking north.



Figure G.5 : The water channel on the base of tunnel – the first leg of the tunnel looking south.



Figure G.6 : The water channel running about a meter high right behind the retaining wall – looking west from the discovered entrance.



Figure G.7 : Inside the first leg of the tunnel – looking north.



Figure G.8 : The second leg of the tunnel and the water channel on its base – looking west.



Figure G.9 : The second leg of the tunnel and the water channel on its base – looking east.



Figure G.10 : The western end of the tunnel ending by the northern wall of the han's western wing – looking south.

APPENDIX H: Selected Bibliography for Future Research on Mardin

- 183 Nolu Mardin şeriiye sicili belge özetleri ve Mardin**, (Eds.) Kankal, A., Özcoşar, İ., Güneş, H.H. and Gürhan, V., Mardin Tarihi İhtisas Kutuphanesi, İstanbul, 2007.
- 195 Nolu Mardin şeriiye sicili belge özetleri ve Mardin**, (Eds.) Taş, K.Z., Özcoşar, İ., Güneş, H.H., and Gürhan, V., Mardin Tarihi İhtisas Kutuphanesi, İstanbul, 2007.
- 235 Nolu Mardin şeriiye sicili belge özetleri ve Mardin**, ed. Kankal, A., (Eds.) Taş, K.Z., Özcoşar, İ., Güneş, H.H., and Dinç, F., Mardin Tarihi İhtisas Kutuphanesi, İstanbul, 2007.
- 242 Nolu Mardin şeriiye sicili belge özetleri ve Mardin**, (Eds.) Kankal, A., Taş, K.Z., Özcoşar, İ., Güneş, H.H., and Dinç, F., Mardin Tarihi İhtisas Kutuphanesi, İstanbul, 2007.
- 998 Numaralı muhâsebe-i vilâyet-i Diyâr-i Bekr ve 'Arab ve Zü'l-Kâdiriyye defteri (937/1530)**, T.C. Başbakanlık Devlet Arşivleri Genel Müdürlüğü Osmanlı Arşivi Daire Başkanlığı, Ankara, 1998.
- Aksel, B.**, 2001. *Kent araştırmaları bibliyografyası*. Tarih Vakfı Yurt Yayınları, İstanbul.
- Akyüz, P.G.**, 2006. Süryanilerin Hristiyan ve Müslüman Araplarla olan ilişkileri, *I.Uluslararası Mardin Tarihi Sempozyumu Bildirileri*, Mardin, 26-28 Mayıs,
- Atabay, M.**, The Hamidie Regiments in Mardin, *Makalelerle Mardin*, **2**, pp.585-617, Ed. İbrahim Özcoşar, Mardin Tarihi İhtisas Kütüphanesi Yayını, Mardin.
- Bayatlı, N.**, 1999. *XVI. Yüzyılda Musul eyâleti*. Türk Tarih Kurumu, Ankara.
- Beyazıt, D.**, 2009. Architectural decoration of the Artuqids of Mardin: South-eastern Turkey, early 12th to early 15th century, *PhD Thesis*, Universitât Zürich, Kunsthistorisches Institut, Zürich.
- Cahen, C.**, 1968. Pre-Ottoman Turkey: A general survey of the material and spiritual culture and history c. 1071-1330. Taplinger Pub. Co., New York.
- Cohen, A.**, 2003. *Osmanlı Kudüs'ünde loncalar*. Tarih Vakfı Yurt Yayınları, İstanbul.
- Çaylak, A.**, 1997. Osmanlı'da "yöneten-yönetilen" ilişkisi: Başlıca yaklaşımlar ve Şerif Mardin (The Relationship between "the ruler-the ruled" in the Ottoman: Main approaches and Şerif Mardin), *Graduate Thesis*, K.Ü. Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü, Kırıkkale.
- Çerme, T.**, 1997. Sayın Yakup Bilge, Agos, **February 7**.
- Çerme, T.**, 2000. Ermeni-Süryani kilisesi, *Tarih ve Toplum*, **202**, July, pp.36-37.
- Çerme, T.**, 2000. Taşçılık zanaatı ve mimarisiyle Mardin, *Tarih ve Toplum*, **200**, August, pp.79-82.

- Çerme, T.**, 2002. Mardin, *Tarih ve Toplum*, **217**, January, pp.33-38.
- Çerme, V.A.**, 1999. Mardinli Melkon Tazbazyan, *Tarih ve Toplum*, **184**, April, pp.35-43.
- Çevik, A.**, 2002. XI-XIII. yüzyıllarda Diyar-ı Bekr bölgesi tarihi [The History of Diyar al-Bakr province from eleventh to thirteenth century], *PhD Thesis*, M.Ü. Türkiyat Araştırmaları Enstitüsü, İstanbul.
- Dağdelen, İ.**, 2006. Sicill-i ahval defterleri ve sicill-i ahval defterlerinde kayıtlı Mardin doğumlu Osmanlı devlet adamları, *I.Uluslararası Mardin Tarihi Sempozyumu Bildirileri*, Mardin, 26-28 May.
- Dumont, P. and ve Georgeon, F.**, 1999. *Modernleşme sürecinde Osmanlı kentleri*. Tarih Vakfı Yurt Yayınları, İstanbul.
- Durbaş, R.**, 1998. *Taşın ve inancın şiiri Mardin*. Türkiye Ekonomik ve Toplumsal Tarih Vakfı, İstanbul.
- Eldem, E., Goffman, D. andve Masters, B.**, 2003. *Doğu ile batı arasında Osmanlı kenti*. Tarih Vakfı Yurt Yayınları, İstanbul.
- Emir, S.**, 1994. *Erken Osmanlı mimarlığında çok işlevli yapılar: Kentsel kolonizasyon yapıları olarak zaviyeler I - Öncül yapılar: Tokat zaviyeleri*. İstanbul, Akademi Kitapevi.
- Emir, S.**, 1994. *Erken Osmanlı mimarlığında çok işlevli yapılar: Kentsel kolonizasyon yapıları olarak zaviyeler II - Orhan Gazi dönemi*. Akademi Kitapevi, İstanbul.
- Faroqhi, S.**, 1997. *Osmanlı kültürü ve gündelik yaşam: Ortaçağdan yirminci yüzyıla*. Tarih Vakfı Yurt Yayınları, İstanbul.
- Faroqhi, S., and Deguilhem, R.**, 2005. *Crafts and craftsmen of the Middle East : Fashioning the individual in the Muslim Mediterranean*. I.B. Tauris in association with the European Science Foundation, Strasbourg, France, London ; New York.
- Karpat, K.**, 2003. *Osmanlı nüfusu (1830 – 1914): Demografik ve sosyal özellikleri*. Tarih Vakfı Yurt Yayınları, İstanbul.
- Kaş, S.**, 2003. Mardin merkez`de sivil mimari süslemelerinde tipolojik çözümleme, *Graduate Thesis*, M.Ü. Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü, İstanbul.
- Khoury, D.R.**, 2003. *Musul Osmanlı İmparatorluğu'nda devlet ve taşra toplumu*. Tarih Vakfı Yurt Yayınları, İstanbul.
- Lapidus, I.M.**, 1967. *Muslim cities in the later Middle Ages*. Harvard University Press, Cambridge.
- Liljeström, R., and Özdalga, E.**, 2002. *Autonomy and dependence in the family*. Swedish Research Insitute in Istanbul, İstanbul.
- Maden, A. M.**, 2001. Oliver`ye göre Anadolu (Birecik, Şanlıurfa, Mardin, Nusaybin), *Graduate Thesis*, İ.Ü. Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü, İstanbul.
- Merçil, E.**, 2000. *Türkiye Selçukluları'nda meslekler*. Türk Tarih Kurumu, Ankara.
- Nuri A.**, 2001. *Osmanlı yer adları sözlüğü*. Tarih Vakfı Yurt Yayınları, İstanbul.

- Özcoşar, İ.**, 2007 I. 19. Yüzyılda Mardin ve çevresinde nüfus hareketliliği ve sebepleri, *Ekonomi-Nüfus Kentsel Yapı*, Makalelerle Mardin, 2, Ed. İbrahim Özcoşar, Mardin Tarihi İhtisas Kütüphanesi Yayın, pp.135-45.
- Özkaya, Y.**, 1994. *Osmanlı İmparatorluğu'nda ayanlık*. Türk Tarih Kurumu, Ankara.
- Quataert, D.**, 2000. *The Ottoman Empire, 1700-1922*. Cambridge University Press, New York.
- Şahin, İ.**, 1999. Göçebeler, in *Osmanlı*, Vol. 4, pp.34-45
- Sey, Y. (ed.)**, 1996. *Tarihten günümüze Anadolu'da konut ve yerleşme = Housing and settlement in Anatolia a historical perspective*. Türkiye Ekonomik ve Toplumsal Tarih Vakfı, İstanbul.
- Seyhan, E.**, 1999. Mardin evlerinde mekan kurgusu, *Graduate Thesis*, MSGSÜ Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, İstanbul.
- Sümer, F.**, 1992. *Kara Koyunlular (başlangıçtan Cihan-Şah'a kadar)*. I. Türk Tarih Kurumu, Ankara.
- Tekin, F.**, 2005. Hakkari örneğinde aşiret cemaat ve akrabalık örüntülerinin modernleşme ve kırsal çözülme sürecindeki siyasal ve toplumsal sonuçları. *Graduate Thesis*, Selçuk Üniversitesi, Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü, Konya.
- Uzunçarşılı, İ.H.**, 1988. *Anadolu beylikleri ve Akkoyunlu, Karakoyunlu devletleri*. Türk Tarih Kurumu, Ankara.
- Ünal, M.A.**, 1989. *XVI. Yüzyılda Harput Sancağı (1518-1566)*. Türk Tarih Kurumu Basımevi, Ankara.
- Ünal, M.A.**, 1999. *XVI. Yüzyılda Çemişgezek sancağı*. Türk Tarih Kurumu, Ankara.
- Yanmaz, S.**, 2001. Bir tasarım objesi olarak geleneksel Midyat evi (Traditional Midyat house as a design object), *Graduate Thesis*, İTÜ Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, İstanbul.
- Yerasimos, S.**, 1991. *Les voyageurs dans l'Empire ottoman (XIVe - XVIe siècles) bibliographie, itinéraires et inventaire des lieux habités*. Türk Tarih Kurumu, Ankara.
- Yıldız, İ.**, 2003. Savur'daki mimari eserler, *Graduate Thesis*, YYÜ. Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü, Van.
- Yılmazçelik, İ.**, 1995. *XIX. Yüzyılın ilk yarısında Diyarbakır, 1790-1840*. Türk Tarih Kurumu, Ankara.

CURRICULUM VITAE

Candidate's full name : Bahadır Numan

Place and date of birth : January 15th 1978

Permanent Address : Alageyik Sok., Işın apt. 1/1, Fenerbahçe,
Kadıkoy 34726, İstanbul, TR.

**Universities and
Colleges attended :** 1994-1998 – Eastern Mediterranean University,
Famagusta, Cyprus (B-Arch).
1998-2000 – North Carolina State University,
Raleigh, NC, USA (M-Arch).

Publications :

- Atasoy A., **Numan B.**, Gorgul E., Belek-Teixeira M., 2006: IMIAD-International Master of Interior Architectural Design Education, *Arkitekt Dergisi*, **11**, pp.22-29.
- Atasoy A., Gorgul E., Onay-Saglar N., **Numan B.**, 2007: A Platform Based on Sharing and Interaction in Interior Architecture Education: Experience and Observations From The IMIAD San Bernardino Workshop, *ConnectEd 2007 International Conference on Design Education*, Sydney, Australia, January 7.
- **Numan B.**, 2000. Conceptualization of the Cypriot House, *Final Project Research Document*, NCSU School of Design, Raleigh.